



propolis

Planning and Research of Policies for
Land Use and Transport for Increasing Urban Sustainability

PROPOLIS

Planning and Research of Policies for Land Use and Transport for Increasing Urban Sustainability

Contract No: EVK4-1999-00005

Final Report

Second Edition
February, 2004

Authors:

Kari Lautso, Klaus Spiekermann, Michael Wegener, Ian Sheppard,
Philip Steadman, Angelo Martino, Roberto Domingo, Sylvie Gayda

Project Co-ordinator:

Kari Lautso
LT Consultants, Finland

Partners:

IRPUD Universität Dortmund, Germany/
Spiekermann & Wegener, Urban and Regional Research
ME&P Marcial Echenique and Partners, United Kingdom
UCL University College London, United Kingdom
TRT Trasporti e Territorio, Italy
MECSA Marcial Echenique y Compañía, Spain
STRATEC, Belgium

Project Funded by the European Commission under the
Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development
Thematic Programme of the Fifth RTD Framework Programme

Foreword

PROPOLIS is a research project within the Fifth Framework Programme of the EC. It belongs to the Thematic Programme "Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development" and it's Key Action "City of Tomorrow and Cultural Heritage". DG Research and national organizations from six countries – Finland, Germany, UK, Belgium, Italy and Spain – have funded it. The project started on 1.1.2000.

The objective of PROPOLIS was to research, develop and test integrated land use and transport policies, tools and comprehensive assessment methodologies in order to define sustainable long-term urban strategies and to demonstrate their effects in European cities.

The project objectives, for the most part, have been achieved. The project has further developed the comprehensive approach for the assessment of sustainable urban development. Also, new methodologies and tools have been developed and successfully applied for analysing potential urban transport and land use policies and their impacts in the project's seven case cities of Helsinki, Dortmund, Naples, Vicenza, Inverness, Bilbao and Brussels.

The message from the project is clear. The results show that with the growing traffic volumes the sustainability of our cities is environmentally and socially deteriorating despite local plans designed to improve the situation. Only radical actions can maintain the current level of sustainability. The land use and transport subsystems must be viewed as a whole. The sustainability of this entire system can be improved by offering better public transport services while restricting car use and providing supportive land use policies. Following these lines will, as demonstrated in the seven PROPOLIS case cities, simultaneously enhance the environmental and social dimensions of sustainability while being also economically efficient – improve our cities of tomorrow.

I want to express my special gratitude to all consortium partners and research team members for their hard work and patience, all the local authorities involved for their help and guidance, and to Dr. Eric Ponthieu, Scientific Officer of EC, for his constructive and responsive attitude and actions which have helped and encouraged us in our work.

Helsinki, February 2004

Kari Lautso

Co-ordinator of PROPOLIS

Abstract

PROPOLIS is a research project within the Fifth Framework Programme of the EC. It belongs to the "Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development" Thematic Programme's Key Action "City of Tomorrow and Cultural Heritage". DG Research and national organizations from Finland, Germany, UK, Belgium, Italy and Spain have funded it.

The objective of PROPOLIS was to research, develop and test integrated land use and transport policies, tools and comprehensive assessment methodologies in order to find sustainable long-term urban strategies and to demonstrate their effects in European cities.

A set of indicators was developed for measuring the environmental, social and economic dimensions of urban sustainability. Values for these indicators were calculated using advanced urban land use and transport models and new GIS and Internet based modules developed during the project. A decision support tool was used to evaluate the sets of indicator values in order to arrive at single aggregate environmental, social and economic indices describing the alternative policy options. To include the long-term land use effects, a time horizon of 20 years was used. In close contact with Client-Partners and international networks the system was used to systematically test and analyse policy options in 7 European cities using three different types of land use and transport models.

The main innovation of the project is the integrated and comprehensive but still transparent approach undertaken. Secondly, the approach applied has also produced innovative policy recommendations based on the system's ability to forecast the indicator values into the future and to take into account the long-term land use effects.

The results show that, with growing traffic, the environmental sustainability deteriorates in all case cities compared with the current situation if no actions are taken. The trend is unlikely to change even if city specific reference scenarios, including local investment programmes, are adopted. Also, the social sustainability tends to deteriorate.

The aim of PROPOLIS was to find policies that could simultaneously improve all three dimensions of sustainability compared with the reference solution and, if possible, even improve the current level of sustainability. This goal was reached in most of the case cities using the same type of package approach combining pricing, investment and land use policies. This indicates that the approach could be transferable and similar strategies could work also in other European cities.

The local investment plans, normally consisting of an investment programme for both public transport and road investments, performed in the right direction but could not maintain the current level of sustainability. The various elements of the programmes were often found to encourage development towards opposing goals. Investment programmes should be designed to be consistent with the general goals set for the transport-land use system.

Different car pricing methods were able to produce positive results. However, their effects on land use have to be separately assessed as the balance of services and vitality of different areas may change too much.

Also public transport policies, increasing speed and service and reducing fares, worked well. However, also here special attention has to be paid to the land use effects and to their possible contribution to city sprawl. Although intended to decrease travel demand they could in the long-term lead to increases in private car use.

Regulating car speeds had positive effects on traffic accidents, as intended, but the policy was not enough to compensate for the effects of the worsening opportunity, accessibility and air pollution related indicators. Thus, speed policies should be adopted on a case-by-case basis.

Different types of individual land use policies did not have significant positive effects on the overall sustainability indices. However, land use policies could successfully be used locally and to support the changes in demand caused by the car pricing and public transport policies.

Best results were achieved by using policy combinations, i.e. push and pull measures consisting of car pricing policies and simultaneous improvements of public transport through reduced fares and better speed and service. The combination produced cumulative positive results and the negative land use effects of the individual policies could be avoided.

Adopting the above policy packages lead to a 15-20% reduction in CO₂ emissions, a 8-17% reduction in traffic accidents and often to at least small reductions in exposure to noise and pollutants and in the total time spent in traffic. In addition, the accessibility to the city centre and services was improved. The socio-economic benefits varied but were typically 1000 – 3000 euro/inhabitant for the assessment period. Searching and defining more optimal local levels for the actions could further improve the results, as demonstrated in some case cities.

The PROPOLIS research has demonstrated that a complete urban policy programme should be evaluated both policy by policy and as a whole. A good urban policy programme consists of co-ordinated elements that work together to produce cumulative long-term effects that attain a balanced set of environmental, social and economic goals. These elements may include:

- Combination of car and public transport pricing policies reflecting the external costs caused and with differentiation between peak and off-peak hours as well as congested and non-congested areas
- Targeted transport investment programmes meeting the changes in demand caused by the above policies and especially responding to the increased demand for better public transport speed and service
- A land use plan supporting the new need for people to live near central areas, in satellite cities or along well served public transport corridors, and the people's increased need and opportunity to use public transport

PROPOLIS has demonstrated that in typical European cities this type of strategy is likely to improve all dimensions of urban sustainability compared with the continuation of existing policies and, in best cases, increase the current level of sustainability – improve our cities of tomorrow.

Executive summary

The PROPOLIS approach

The objective of PROPOLIS is to research, develop and test integrated land use and transport policies, tools and comprehensive assessment methodologies in order to define sustainable long-term urban strategies and to demonstrate their effects in European cities.

PROPOLIS views urban sustainability from three perspectives – environmental, social and economic. Each of these dimensions is divided into themes and each theme comprises a set of indicators. Indicators under each dimension and its themes are used to measure the state of sustainability for a set of policy options. In addition to indicators, a set of background variables is defined to help understand and illustrate the different impacts of the tested policies.

Indicator values are based on integrated land use and transport model outputs which are further processed with tools developed for disaggregation of data, economic evaluation, decision-making support and presentation of results.

This PROPOLIS system is used to define and measure the effects of the policy options offering the most potential. The policy options are mainly based on a literature review and the partners' experience. Policy combinations have been successfully formed from the individual policy options in order to obtain cumulative positive effects.

State of the art of land use, transport and environment modelling

That urban land use and transport are closely inter-linked is common wisdom among planners and the public. However, the reverse impact from transport to land use is less well known: how the development of the transport system influences the location decisions of landlords, investors, firms and households is not clearly understood even by many urban planners.

One method to better understand this two-way interaction and to predict the impacts of land use and transport policies is mathematical modelling which simulates the location and mobility behaviour of firms and households in urban regions. The urgency of the environmental debate has renewed the interest in integrated models of urban land use and transport.

A number of integrated urban land-use transport systems are in use today. There are significant variations among the models with respect to overall structure, comprehensiveness and theoretical foundations, modelling techniques, dynamics, data requirements and model calibration. The number of real-world applications of integrated urban land-use transport models has increased steadily over the last two decades.

However, urban modellers have for a long time ignored ecological aspects of the processes simulated in their models. Existing land-use transport (LT) models are be-

ing augmented by environmental submodels to become land-use transport environment (LTE) models. Yet today there exist no full-scale urban LTE models in the world. The first efforts to extend LT models to LTE models have concentrated on environmental impacts of land use and transport and ignored the opposite direction, the impact of environmental variables on location decisions of investors, firms and households.

There are different approaches to incorporate environmental impacts and feedbacks into urban land-use transport models. Environmental submodels require a higher spatial resolution than zone-based land-use transport models. In PROPOLIS, the results of the land use models are spatially disaggregated for post-processing by the environmental submodels in the Raster module (see below).

PROPOLIS methodologies and tools

The analytical framework of PROPOLIS consists of the databases, models and tools of the PROPOLIS Modelling System.

Inputs to the modelling system are policy packages, GIS databases and model databases. Policy packages to be tested are transformed to 'model language' by changing some of the model parameters or the model database. GIS databases contain spatial data on zonal boundaries, road and public transport networks, land use categories etc. All land use transport models used are fully GIS-based, i.e. each model zone and each model link is represented in the GIS database.

In the modelling part, land use transport models are the driving engines of the system. In PROPOLIS there are three different land-use transport models, each somehow different with respect to theory, issues modelled and output generated. The land use transport models simulate the effects of the policies in terms of changing zonal activities such as population or employment and changing mobility pattern that result in different modal splits and different link loads.

A range of indicator modules receives the output of the land use transport models and calculates raw values of sustainability indicators.

Raster

The Raster module provides indicators for the environmental and social component of sustainability by introducing a disaggregate raster-based representation of space for those indicators that require a higher spatial resolution. In the Raster module the land use pattern within the zones is disaggregated to 100m x 100m raster cells using GIS information in order to permit the calculation of air quality, noise intrusion and other environmental indicators by raster cells. As the resident population of each raster cell is known –the percentage of population by zone and socio-economic group affected by environmental impacts can be calculated.

Economic evaluation

The backbone of the economic assessment is represented by the application of a complete Cost Benefit Analysis on the transport side, further integrated by other indicators accounting for the distribution of costs and benefits and the regional change in competitiveness induced by adoption of the policy. The assessment is performed by the Economic Indicator Module software tool, which provides a coherent set of indicators summed up in a synthetic Economic Index (EEEI), which represents the net present value of the savings per capita.

Assessment of sustainability

The assessment of sustainability takes place in the USE-IT module, where the indicator values are weighted and the importance of change is valued. The weighting and valuing process results in a single sustainability index for each dimension of sustainability. This index summarises a vast amount of data from e.g. the 100m x 100m raster cells. The module also makes the comparisons between policies easy and illustrative and can be operated through Internet, in case public involvement is needed.

Presentation

A strong focus on clear, graphical presentation of data runs throughout the tools developed in PROPOLIS. The model-specific tools use GIS and three-dimensional mapping techniques to show spatial variations and highlight patterns and trends in background variables. The fine resolution mapping in the Raster module pinpoints very localised effects and interactions whereas the Analysis and Presentation Tool facilitates rapid comparison between policies and between cities. The focus on graphical presentation helps to maximise productivity and to promote understanding throughout the PROPOLIS modelling and analysis process.

Policy testing using the PROPOLIS system

The PROPOLIS system has been used in the seven case cities of Helsinki, Dortmund, Inverness, Naples, Vicenza, Bilbao and Brussels. Three different land use and transport model types have been used (MEPLAN, Dortmund and Tranus) ensuring that the results are not model specific. All data used has been harmonised in order to produce comparable results.

The final list of policies tested in all case cities includes 17 individual policies and three policy combinations. In addition, each test city has a set of locally tested policies defined in co-operation with national authorities. The selection of the 17 common policies is mainly based on a literature review, the partners' previous experience and the preliminary tests made by LT. The definition of the combinations is based on the properties of the individual policy run results. The policies tested are grouped under the following themes: base scenario, investment policies, car pricing, regulation, public transport, land use and policy combinations.

Results: Approaching sustainable urban policies

PROPOLIS has maintained and further developed the general comprehensive approach and the methodologies, originally developed in the SPARTACUS project, for studying sustainable urban policies. Most of the conclusions previously made can now be confirmed, specified in more detail and supported by more case cities and new types of models used.

The PROPOLIS system produces large amounts of information, but it also makes possible a drastic stepwise aggregation of the data — down to three sustainability index values per policy based on the preferences of the user or client of the system. In this way also the transparency of the system is maintained.

The results demonstrate the types of policies, which are likely to give positive results and therefore merit further study. However, theoretical, methodological and data limitations mean that some care is required in their interpretation. Despite these reservations many of the results in different types of cities, in different cultures and achieved using different types of models point in the same direction, are understandable and confirm the underlying theoretical considerations.

The main concept for further research builds on the premises that urban transport and land use form one integrated environmental, social and economic system that interacts with the surrounding region without a clear border. Thus the urban system and the effects of alternative policies should be assessed by simultaneously studying the land use and transport systems and their interaction with the environmental, social and economic systems and with the surrounding region on which the urban system is dependent. Both short- and long-term effects have to be taken into account. Many of the methods developed in PROPOLIS merit further research. However, the PROPOLIS system even in its current state could be used for more detailed policy identification in the seven case cities for producing comparable and harmonised data from different types of European cities.

The results show that the environmental sustainability deteriorates in all case cities compared with the current situation if no actions are taken and even if city specific reference scenarios, including local investment programmes, are adopted. Also socially the majority of cities tend to deteriorate.

The aim of PROPOLIS was to find policies that could, in an ideal case, simultaneously improve all dimensions of sustainability compared with the reference solution and, if possible, even improve the current level of sustainability. This goal was reached in most of the case cities using a same type of approach. This indicates that the approach could work in other European cities, as well, and that the results could thus be transferable.

The local investment plans, normally consisting of an investment programme for both public transport and road investments, performed in the right direction. However, they were not enough to maintain the current level of sustainability. It was found that the elements of the programmes are often contradictory and encourage development to-

wards different goals. Investment programmes should thus be designed to be consistent with the general goals set for the transport-land use system.

Regulating car speed policies had positive effects on traffic accidents, as intended, but they were not enough to compensate for the effects of the worsening opportunity, accessibility and air pollution related indicators. Thus, instead of applying general speed reduction policies, the locations for speed reductions should be considered case by case.

Different types of individual land use policies did not produce significant positive effects. However, land use policies could successfully be used to support the changes in demand caused by the car pricing and public transport policies. Also locally the effects of adopting land use policies may be significant.

Different car pricing methods were able to produce positive results. However, their effects on land use have to be separately assessed.

Also the tested public transport policies, increasing speed and service and reducing fares, worked well. In most cases they were environmentally, socially and economically feasible. However, also here special attention has to be paid to the land use effects and possible contribution to city sprawl.

Some measures intended to decrease travel demand could in the long-term lead to increases in private car mileage. This was especially the case in some public transport policies.

Best results are achieved by using policy combinations, i.e. push and pull measures consisting of car pricing policies and simultaneous improvements of public transport through reduced fares and better speed and service. The combination of public transport policies with car pricing policies produced cumulative positive results and the negative land use effects of the individual policies could be avoided or mitigated.

Adopting the above line of actions leads in the PROPOLIS case cities to a 15-20% reduction in CO₂ emissions, 8-17% reduction in traffic accidents and often to at least small reductions in exposure to noise and pollutants and the total time spent in traffic. Also accessibility to the city centre and services is improved. The socio-economic benefits vary but are typically 1000 – 3000 euro/inhabitant (net present value). Searching and defining local optimum levels for the actions can further improve these results, as demonstrated in some case cities.

It is important to note that the optimum level of the pricing actions is city specific and that the optimum levels should be locally defined taking into account the cumulative effects of the individual actions.

The PROPOLIS research has demonstrated that it is insufficient to merely evaluate policies on a one by one basis. Instead a complete urban policy programme should be evaluated both policy by policy and as a whole.

A good urban policy programme consists of co-ordinated elements that work together to produce cumulative long-term effects that attain a balanced set of environmental, social and economic goals. These elements may include:

- Combination of pricing policies directed at car users, with differentiation between peak and off-peak hours, as well as congested and non-congested areas, with appropriate level of pricing of public transport fares
- Investment programmes supporting the changes in demand caused by the above policies and especially responding to the increased demand for better public transport speed and service
- A land use plan supporting the new need for people to live near central areas, in satellite cities or along well served public transport corridors and the people's increased need and opportunity to use public transport

This policy line is likely, as demonstrated by the PROPOLIS case cities, to improve all dimensions of urban sustainability in typical European cities compared with their reference scenarios or continuation of existing policies and, in best cases, increase the current level of sustainability - improve our cities of tomorrow. This can only be achieved through coordinated intervention of both local and national decision-making levels.

Acknowledgements

The Consortium wishes to express its appreciation for the support and help of the following persons and organisations.

Petri Jalasto	Finnish Ministry of Transport and Communications
Osmo Moisio	Finnish Ministry of Transport and Communications
Lauri Hakala	Uusimaa Regional Council
Pentti Tuovinen	Uusimaa Regional Council
Suoma Sihto	Helsinki Metropolitan Area Council
Raimo Valtanen	Helsinki Metropolitan Area Council
Reijo Teerioja	Helsinki Metropolitan Area Council
Leena Silfverberg	Ministry of Environment
Mauri Heikkonen	Ministry of Environment
Aulis Tynkkynen	Ministry of Environment
Ulla Priha	Finnish Road Administration
Dr. Bert Leerkamp	The City of Dortmund
Andreas Meissner	The City of Dortmund
Antje Pott	The City of Dortmund
Winfried Sagolla	The City of Dortmund
Mike Greaves	Highland Council
Jim Miller	Highland Council
Jon Shepherd	Highland Council
Neil McLean	Highland Council
Elena Camerlingo	Municipality of Naples
Carla Poloniato	Municipality of Vicenza
Carla Almirante	EIM software engineering

Belgium - Service Public Fédéral Mobilité et Transport (Belgian Federal Transport Administration of the Federal Transport Ministry)

Administration de l'Équipement et des Déplacements de la Région de Bruxelles-Capitale (Administration of Equipment and Mobility of the Brussels-Capital Region)

Authors and Contact information

Authors

Name	Institution	Main research area
Lic. Sc. Kari Lautso	LT	editor, the PROPOLIS approach, policy testing and analysis
Prof. Dr. Michael Wegener	IRPUD/S&W	environmental feedback, the Dortmund model application
Dipl.-Ing. Klaus Spiekermann	IRPUD/S&W	PROPOLIS analytical framework, Raster application
Dr. Ian Sheppard	WSP	the analysis and presentation tools
Prof. Philip Steadman	UCL	Inverness application
Ing. Angelo Martino	TRT	Policy testing and analysis
M.Sc. Roberto Domingo	MECSA	Bilbao application
M. Ing. Sylvie Gayda	STR	Brussels application

Contributors

Mr. Hannu Lehto	LT	USE-IT module
M. Sc. Virpi Pastinen	LT	economic analysis
M. Sc. Miia Lehmuskoski	LT	indicator development
Dr. Silvia Maffii	TRT	Economic analysis
Dr. Riccardo Parolin	TRT	Economic analysis
Arch. Silvio Angelini	TRT	Vicenza and Naples application
Arch. Carlo Andriolo	TRT	Vicenza application
Ing. Enrico Pastori	TRT	EIM Economic Indicator Module
Dr. Angel Gil	MECSA	Bilbao application
M.Sc. Sonia Padilla	MECSA	Bilbao application
M.Sc. Françoise Boon	STR	Brussels application
M. Ing. Nathalie Schailleé	STR	Brussels application
Mr. Steve Evans	UCL	Inverness application
Dr. Peter Rickaby	Rickaby-Thompson Ltd	Inverness application
Prof. Tomas de la Barra	Modelistica	Inverness application
M.Sc. Paavo Moilanen	Strafica	Helsinki application, policy runs
Timo Fliieger	IRPUD	Dortmund application
Dipl.-Ing. Meinhard Lemke	IRPUD	Dortmund application
Dipl.-Ing. Björn Schwarze	IRPUD	Dortmund application
Dipl.-Ing. Carsten Schürmann	IRPUD	Dortmund application
Dipl.-Ing. Ahmed Talaat	IRPUD	Dortmund application



DG Research



LT IRPUD/S&W ME&P UCL TRT MECSA STRATEC

Contact information

Scientific Officer of DG Research

Dr. Eric Ponthieu,
European Commission
DG XII-D.1.4 (MO75 6/4)
Rue de la Loi, 200, B-1049 Brussels
tel. +32-2 2969945, fax. +32-2 2960588
e-mail: eric.ponthieu@cec.eu.int

The Consortium

LT Consultants Ltd (LT) – Co-ordinator
Heikkiläntie 7, 00210 Helsinki, Finland
Lic. Tech., M.Sc Kari Lautso – Co-ordinator
+358 9 615811, +358 400 411030, +358 9 61581430 (fax)
kari.lautso@ltcon.fi, <http://www.ltcon.fi/>

Universität Dortmund, Institut für Raumplanung (IRPUD)

August-Schmidt-Strasse 4 , 44221 Dortmund, Germany
Prof. Dr. Michael Wegener
since 01.02.2003:
+ 49 231 1899 441, + 49 231 1899 443 (fax)
mw@spiekermann-wegener.de
http://IRPUD.raumplanung.uni-dortmund.de/IRPUD/index_e.htm

Subcontractor to IRPUD

Spiekermann & Wegener, Urban and Regional Research (S&W)

Lindemannstrasse 10, 44137 Dortmund, Germany
Dipl.-Ing. Klaus Spiekermann
+49 231 1899 439, +49 231 1899 443 (fax)
ks@spiekermann-wegener.de,
<http://www.spiekermann-wegener.de>

WSP Policy & Research Unit (formerly ME&P)

49-51 High Street, Trumpington, CB2 2HZ Cambridge, United Kingdom
Mrs. Lynn Devereux
+44 1223 840704, +44 1223 840384 (fax)
lsd@meap.co.uk, <http://www.meap.co.uk/>

University College London, Institution incorporated by Royal Charter (UCL)

The Bartlett School of Architecture, Building, Environmental Design and Planning
Torrington Place 1-19 (Philips House), WC1E 6BT London, United Kingdom
Prof. Philip Steadman
+44 20 7679 1628, +44 20 7916 1887 (fax)
j.p.steadman@ucl.ac.uk,
<http://www.ucl.ac.uk> <http://www.casa.ucl.ac.uk/> Centre for Advanced Spatial Analysis (CASA)

TRT Trasporti e Territorio srl (TRT)

Via Rutilia 10/8, 20141 Milan, Italy
Ing. Angelo Martino
+39 02 5741 0380, +39 02 5521 2845 (fax)
martino@trttrasportiterritorio.it, <http://www.trttrasportiterritorio.it>

Marcial Echenique y Compañía S.A. (MECSA)

C/Cristobal Colon 8B, 48990 Getxo-Vizcaya, Spain
Dr. Angel Gil
+ 34 94 430 4210, + 34 94 430 4204 (fax)
agil@mecsa.es, <http://www.mecsa.es/>

STRATEC S.A. (STR)

Avenue A. Lacomblé 69-71 box 8, 1030 Bruxelles, Belgium
Françoise Boon / Sylvie Gayda
+32 2 735 0995, +32 2 735 4917 (fax)
f.boon@stratec.be / s.gayda@stratec.be, <http://www.stratec.be>

Table of Contents

Foreword	3
Abstract	4
Executive summary	6
Acknowledgements	12
Authors and Contact information	13
Table of Contents	15
Abbreviations	20

Part I: The PROPOLIS approach and methodology for assessing urban sustainability

1. The PROPOLIS approach	25
1.1. The problem	26
1.2. The point of departure	26
1.3. About sustainability	27
1.3.1. General	27
1.3.2. Dimensions of sustainability	29
1.3.3. Special urban characteristics	30
1.4. Land use and transport in the context of urban sustainability	31
1.4.1. Transport	31
1.4.2. Land use	32
1.4.3. Interaction	33
1.5. Indicators	33
1.5.1. Definitions	33
1.5.2. Targets	34
1.5.3. Main issues	34
1.5.4. Spatial Resolution of Indicators	37
1.6. Building sustainability indices	37
1.6.1. General	37
1.6.2. Valuation	38
1.7. Approaching justice and acceptability	43
1.7.1. General	43
1.7.2. Theories of justice	43
1.7.3. Acceptability	44
1.8. The PROPOLIS application: indicators, weighting, value functions	45
1.8.1. The PROPOLIS indicators and background variables	45
1.8.2. The PROPOLIS indicator weights and value functions	47
1.9. Using the PROPOLIS approach, system and process for policy testing	49
1.9.1. The PROPOLIS process and system	49
1.9.2. Potential policy options	49

2. State of the art: land use, transport and environment	53
2.1 Land use transport interaction	54
2.1.1 Introduction	54
2.1.2 Theoretical approaches	55
2.1.3 Empirical studies of land-use transport interaction	56
2.1.4 Modelling studies of land-use transport interaction	56
2.2 Environmental feedback	58
2.2.1 Introduction	58
2.2.2 The urban environment in context	59
2.2.3 LTE – an asymmetric relationship	62
2.2.4 Review of empirical studies	63
2.2.5 Expert Interviews	63
2.2.6 Modelling environmental feedback	64
2.2.7 Environmental feedback in land-use transport models	65
2.2.8 Problems of spatial resolution	65
2.3 Outlook	68
3. The PROPOLIS methodology	71
3.1. The analytical framework	72
3.2. The transport and land use models	76
3.2.1. MEPLAN model	76
3.2.2. TRANUS model	78
3.2.3. IRPUD model	81
3.3. The PROPOLIS indicator tools	84
3.3.1. Model specific tools	84
3.3.2. Raster Module	92
3.3.3. Eeconomic indicator module	97
3.3.4. Justice indicator module	102
3.4. The PROPOLIS assessment and presentation tools	103
3.4.1. Assessment module USE-IT	103
3.4.2. Analysis and presentation tools	105
4. Implementation of the PROPOLIS system in case cities	111
4.1 Introduction	112
4.2 The integrated transport and land use models and the reference scenarios	116
4.3 General description of Helsinki case city	116
4.3.1 The Helsinki model Region	116
4.3.2 The Helsinki land use and transport model design	117
4.3.3 The Helsinki model reference solution	118
4.4 General description of the Dortmund case city	122
4.4.1 The Dortmund model Region	122
4.4.2 The Dortmund land use and transport model design	124
4.4.3 The Dortmund model reference solution	124
4.5 General description of the Inverness case city	125
4.5.1 The Inverness model Region	125
4.5.2 The Inverness land use and transport model design	126
4.5.3 The Inverness model reference solution	128

4.6	General description of the Naples case city	130
4.6.1	The Naples model Region	130
4.6.2	The Naples land use and transport model design	131
4.6.2	The Naples model reference solution	133
4.7	General description of the Vicenza case city	134
4.7.1	The Vicenza model Region	134
4.7.2	The Vicenza land use and transport model design	135
4.7.3	The Vicenza model reference solution	137
4.8	General description of the Bilbao case city	137
4.8.1	The Bilbao model Region	137
4.8.2	The Bilbao land use and transport model design	138
4.8.3	The Bilbao model reference solution	140
4.9	General description of the Brussels case city	141
4.9.1	The Brussels model Region	141
4.9.2	The Brussels land use and transport model design	142
4.9.3	The Brussels model reference solution	144
4.10	Case city model variables and zoning system harmonisation	145
4.11	Case cities models specific parameters	147

Part II: Approaching sustainable urban policies

5.	Definition of policy options	155
5.1.	Potential policy options	156
5.1.1	Introduction	156
5.1.2	The SPARTACUS experience	157
5.1.3	Literature review	158
5.1.4	International networks and Cluster activities	163
5.2.	Policies tested in all case cities	165
5.2.1	General	165
5.2.2	Policy descriptions	166
5.3.	Local policies	170
5.3.1	Helsinki	170
5.3.2	Dortmund	173
5.3.3	Inverness	175
5.3.4	Naples	175
5.3.5	Vicenza	176
5.3.6	Bilbao	176
5.3.7	Brussels	177
6.	Analysis of policy testing results	181
6.1.	City specific findings in Helsinki	182
6.1.1	General	182
6.1.2	Reference Scenario	184
6.1.3	Investment policies	184
6.1.4	Car pricing policies	186
6.1.5	Regulation policies	188
6.1.6	Public transport policies	188



6.1.7	Land use policies	189
6.1.8	Policy combinations	189
6.1.9	Summary	192
6.2.	City specific findings in Dortmund	195
6.2.1	General	195
6.2.2	Reference Scenario	196
6.2.3	Investment policies	199
6.2.4	Car pricing policies	199
6.2.5	Regulation policies	201
6.2.6	Public transport policies	201
6.2.7	Land use policies	201
6.2.8	Policy combinations	201
6.2.9	Summary	204
6.3.	City specific findings in Inverness	208
6.3.1	General	208
6.3.2	Reference Scenario and Investment policies	210
6.3.3	Land use policies	212
6.3.4	Public transport policies	212
6.3.5	Car pricing policies	212
6.3.6	Summary	215
6.4.	City specific findings in Naples	217
6.4.1	Reference Scenario	217
6.4.2	Investment policies	219
6.4.3	Car pricing policies	219
6.4.4	Regulation policies	221
6.4.5	Public transport policies	221
6.4.6	Land use policies	221
6.4.7	Policy combinations	221
6.4.8	Summary	222
6.5.	City specific findings in Vicenza	225
6.5.1	Reference Scenario	225
6.5.2	Investment policies	227
6.5.3	Car pricing policies	227
6.5.4	Regulation policies	229
6.5.5	Public transport policies	229
6.5.6	Land use policies	229
6.5.7	Policy combinations	229
6.5.8	Summary	230
6.6.	City specific findings in Bilbao	233
6.6.1	General	233
6.6.2	Reference Scenario	233
6.6.3	Investment policies	234
6.6.4	Car pricing policies	236
6.6.5	Regulation policies	241
6.6.6	Public transport policies	241

6.6.7	Land use policies	241
6.6.8	Policy combinations	243
6.6.9	Summary	244
6.7.	City specific findings in Brussels	246
6.7.1	Reference Scenario	246
6.7.2	Investment policies	246
6.7.3	Car pricing policies	248
6.7.4	Regulation policies and public transport policy	251
6.7.5	Common land use policies	252
6.7.6	City-specific land use policies	253
6.7.7	Policy combinations	253
6.7.8	Summary	254
7.	Intercity comparisons	259
7.1	General	260
7.2	Behaviour of some key indicators in the key policy types	260
7.3	Intercity comparisons	263
7.3.1	Reference scenarios at horizon year 2021	263
7.3.2	Investment policies	264
7.3.3	Car pricing policies	264
7.3.4	Speed regulation policies	265
7.3.5	Public transport policies	265
7.3.6	Land use policies	265
7.3.7	Policy combinations	265
Part III: Conclusions and recommendations, further work		
8.	Conclusions and recommendations, further work	269
8.1	The PROPOLIS approach and methodology	270
8.2	Policy testing results and recommendations	271
8.3	Further work	274
Appendices		
Appendix I:	Indicator description sheets and definition of value functions	279
Appendix II:	Summary table of potential policy options	339
Appendix III:	Result tables	345

Abbreviations

The following list describes the PROPOLIS project-specific abbreviations used

CDF	Common data format
EIM	Economic indicator module
HMA	Helsinki Metropolitan Area
JIM	Justice indicator module
LT	Land use and transport model
LTE	Land use, transport and environment model
NPV	Net present value
PME	PROPOLIS MEPLAN environment
PROPOLIS	Planning and research of policies for land use and transport for increasing sustainability
PT	Public transport
Raster	A GIS-based tool to calculate and illustrate spatially disaggregated indicators
RS	Reference Scenario
SEG	Socio-economic group
USE-IT	Urban sustainability and interpretation tool
VOC	Volatile organic compounds

Indicator abbreviations

Environmental dimension/Global climate change	
EGGT	Greenhouse gases from transport
Environmental dimension/Air pollution	
EAAT	Acidifying gases from transport
EAO	Volatile organic compounds from transport
Environmental dimension/Consumption of natural sources	
EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport
ERLC	Land coverage
ERN	Need for new construction
Environmental dimension/Environmental quality	
EQFO	Fragmentation of open space
EQO	Quality of open space

Social dimension/Health

SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport in the living environment
SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport in the living environment
SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise
SHTD	Traffic deaths
SHTI	Traffic injuries

Social dimension/Equity

SEJE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits
SEJP	Justice to exposure to particulates
SEJD	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxides
SEJN	Justice of exposure to noise
SES	Segregation

Social dimension/Opportunities

SOHS	Housing standard
SOVC	Vitality of city centre
SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region
SOPG	Productivity gain from land use

Social dimension/Accessibility and traffic

SATT	Total time spent in traffic
SAPT	Level of service of PT and slow modes
SAAC	Accessibility to city centre
SAAS	Accessibility to services
SAAO	Accessibility to open space

Economic dimension/Total net benefit from transport

ETIC	Investment costs
ETUB	Transport user benefits
ETOB	Transport operator benefits
ETGB	Government benefits from transport
ETAC	Transport external accident costs
ETEC	Transport external emissions cost
ETGG	Transport external greenhouse gases
ETNC	Transport external noise costs
EEEE	Economic index

Partners

IRPUD	Universität Dortmund, Institut für Raumplanung
LT	LT Consultants Ltd
ME&P	WSP Policy & Research Unit, formerly Marcial Echenique and Partners
MECSA	Marcial Echenique y Compañía S.A.
S&W	Spiekermann & Wegener, Urban and Regional Research
STR	STRATEC S.A.
TRT	TRT Trasporti e Territorio
UCL	University College London, Institution incorporated by Royal Charter



DG Research



LT IRPUD/S&W ME&P UCL TRT MECSA STRATEC

Part I:

The PROPOLIS approach and methodology for assessing urban sustainability

- 1. The PROPOLIS approach**
- 2. State of the art: land use, transport and environment**
- 3. The PROPOLIS methodology**
- 4. Implementation of the PROPOLIS system in case cities**



I. The PROPOLIS approach

Summary

This chapter discusses, after describing the problem and the state-of-the-art, the theories, methods and problems related to appraisal of sustainable urban policies. It also presents a tested approach that fulfils most of the needs that an appraisal approach should ideally attain.

Firstly, as sustainable development is assumed to be the main common goal for all development, the problems inherent in defining sustainability are discussed. Secondly, land use and transport issues are addressed in the context of urban sustainability. As part of this, indicators used to measure sustainability are developed. The problems related to indicators, their use and definitions are then examined. Finally, a valuation method is presented. The method summarises the different aspects of sustainability, measured with a set of indicators, using sustainability indices defined for the three dimensions of sustainability. The indices show, at least in theory, which one of the alternative policies or strategies should be selected. In an ideal case all components of sustainability can simultaneously be improved. The issues of justice and acceptability and their role in the appraisal process are also briefly discussed.

The approach presented is largely based on the approach first time developed in the EC funded SPARTACUS project. This approach has been adopted and further developed in the PROPOLIS project.

1. The PROPOLIS approach

1.1 The problem

Eighty percent of Europeans live in cities facing increasing levels of traffic pollution and congestion. This creates, among others, environmental, health and social problems, which also increase the economic burden on citizens. *PROPOLIS aims at defining long-term urban strategies that can simultaneously improve the environmental, social and economic components of urban sustainability.*

According to a questionnaire sent by the European Environment Agency to EU cities with a population of more than half a million, major concerns about the quality of the urban environment in Europe are air pollution, noise and traffic congestion. Increasing road traffic was identified as the most important source for these problems. Recent studies have shown that almost forty million Europeans are exposed at least once annually to air quality guidelines being exceeded. For noise, about 450 million people, or 65% of the population in Europe, live in areas where the 24-hour equivalent sound level exceeds 55 dB(A), and almost 10 million live in areas where it exceeds 75 dB(A). The problem is also reflected in the 40.000 yearly traffic fatalities, the 2% loss in GNP due to congestion and in the continuing growth in traffic. PROPOLIS addresses these and other global, regional and local problems, such as greenhouse gas emissions, energy use, urban economy, environmental and social issues – all relating to urban sustainability.

1.2 The point of departure

Policies, including transport, land use, regulatory, investment, fiscal and pricing, have been planned and partly implemented to improve the situation. Results show that these policies have not been able to stop the decrease in sustainability of our cities. Even to maintain the existing sustainability level will require the adaptation of radical policy measures. This will not be possible if the effects of these policies cannot be clearly demonstrated including also the distribution of the effects between different socio-economic and other groups. It has also been shown that many of the policy options may have negative unexpected side effects and that some policy options may work against each other while others reinforce one another. . Some policy options may improve the situation in part of the region, whereas in other parts the situation may get worse. Hence, the definition of sustainable urban policies is not a straightforward task. The effects have to be identified and measured in a transparent way and this calls for advanced systems and methods.

Most cities have a transport model for policy planning. These models do not take into account the long-term interaction between land use and transport, which severely limits their usability for strategic long-term urban planning. Some cities have a combined land use and transport model for these purposes but, as strategic models, they do not produce information at the detailed spatial level and cannot, thus, deal with important effects such as exposure to emissions or noise. They also lack a coherent system for

assessing the effects in a systematic, comprehensive and transparent way taking into account the environmental, social and economic dimensions of sustainability.

PROPOLIS addresses the above problems but not starting from scratch. It builds on state-of-the-art urban transport and land use models that operate at a scale, which allows one to investigate the long-term (20 years and more) policy impacts – taking into account the feedback between land use and transport. PROPOLIS is also based on a tested system composed of a set of relevant indicators and of an assessment methodology for the evaluation of indicator values.

1.3 About sustainability

1.3.1 General

PROPOLIS aims at identifying *sustainable* urban policies. Therefore, the concept of sustainability in the urban context has to be analysed and defined.

The notion of each generation's duty to its successors is at the heart of the concept of sustainable development and was captured by the Brundtland Commission (World Commission on Environment and Development, 1987) in its report *Our Common Future*. The report defined sustainable development as “development that meets the needs of the present generation without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs”.

From a purely semantic viewpoint, a sustainable system can be defined as a system that does not destroy the preconditions of its own existence. However, in practice it is rather a question of various degrees of transformation (e.g. global warming with its most uncertain consequences) of the system, not about a straightforward destruction. Thus, as no system is static, it could be said that the definition of sustainability is dependent on what level of negative change is considered to be too much.

The question of what is too much could be approached from the direction of chaos theory by defining it as the level which, in breaching the dynamic steady state of the system, leads to unpredictable consequences. Many natural processes are in dynamic equilibrium in which negative feedback loops lead to them remaining in a relatively steady state in which fluctuations in the properties of the environment are absorbed or levelled off by counter-reactions by the system. When the extent of a change (e.g. pollution) exceeds nature's capacity to assimilate the change or to influence the cause of the change, there is an inevitable deflection from the equilibrium. That drift may remain latent until the final limits of the old steady state are reached. After that, a sudden chaotic state results before the system settles into a new equilibrium (if it does). The properties of the new equilibrium are unpredictable unless all the laws governing the behaviour of the system are explicitly known. This is practically never the case in real-world systems, and so the exact prediction of under which conditions the system will remain stable, or sustainable, is not possible.

By definition, a city, as such, cannot be sustained unless all of its (relevant) components are sustainable. However, evaluating the sustainability of an urban system as a

whole does not fit within the scope of the present context. The mere fact that we are not looking at the totality of the urban system but parts thereof does not allow us to measure its degree of absolute sustainability, even in principle. And, it would not seem to make sense to judge the absolute sustainability of any subsystems (e.g. land use and transport) because they will not be sustained if the rest of the system collapses.

In the wider context, it is similarly unclear whether urban sustainability—again in absolute terms—is a meaningful concept. This is because, by definition, the sustainability of a system, which is dependent on an external system, cannot be evaluated without examining also the external system (which then loses its ‘externality’).

Despite these difficulties, the point of departure is that urban sustainability can and should be measured. As it is not possible in absolute terms, it must be done in relative terms. The impacts of urban policies on sustainability can be measured against targets set for the indicators, or policies can be compared against each other with the help of the indicators.

Many definitions have followed that of the Brundtland Commission. One common principle sees sustainable development as a situation in which future generations would be left with the same capacity for improving human well-being. Capacity is defined as the sum of all human, man-made and environmental assets. This definition allows trade-offs between different types of assets. But this concept may deflect attention from the degradation of important ecological assets. To take this into account, a notion of “strong sustainability” has been developed. This requires that the overall stock of capital is maintained, but also that special attention is paid to those essential ecological assets, which are deemed to constitute “critical natural capital”. Often a distinction is drawn between major life or planet threatening concerns on the one hand and local concerns, which are more amenable to trade-offs, on the other (Report from the House of Lords Select Committee on Sustainable Development).

Broader definitions seek to extend the definition beyond environmental considerations and include issues of social equity and justice. Different weight is often also given to the importance of economic growth.

ICLEI has defined sustainable development as “development that delivers basic environmental, social and economic services to all residents of a community without threatening the viability of the natural, built and social systems upon which delivery of these systems depends” (quoted in European Commission, 1996).

Daly (1991) defines sustainable development as one that satisfies three basic conditions: (1) its rates of use of renewable resources do not exceed their rates of regeneration; (2) its rates of use of non-renewable resources do not exceed the rate at which sustainable renewable substitutes are developed; and (3) its rates of pollution do not exceed the assimilative capacity of the environment. However, there is agreement that a merely ecological definition of sustainability is not sufficient. There is consensus that a society that does not provide its members with minimum levels of subsistence

and well-being, civil rights and justice will not be and cannot be called sustainable. The Charter of European Cities and Towns Towards Sustainability (The Aalborg Charter, 1994) states that the main basis for sustainable development is "to achieve social justice, sustainable economies, and environmental sustainability. Social justice will necessarily have to be based on economic sustainability and equity, which require environmental sustainability".

1.3.2 Dimensions of sustainability

The above considerations show that sustainable development must be viewed as consisting of three interconnected components: ecological or environmental, social or human, and economic (e.g. Munasinghe, 1993; Alberti, 1995; Hannequart & Schamp, 1995; Gardner & Carlsen, 1996; World Bank, 1996). The following interpretations can be given (Munasinghe, 1993):

- The *economic* approach to sustainability is based on the Hicks-Lindahl concept of the maximum flow of income while at least maintaining the stock of assets or capital that yields these benefits (Solow, 1986; Maler, 1990). Interpretation problems arise with regard to the maintenance and mutual substitutability of the different kinds of capital (manufactured, human, natural etc.). Difficulties are also inherent in considerations of uncertainty, irreversibility and catastrophic collapse (Pearce and Turner, 1990).
- The *ecological* view of sustainability focuses on preserving the resilience and dynamic ability of biological and physical systems to adapt to change. These systems may be interpreted to include all aspects of the biosphere, including cities. Viability of subsystems critical to the global ecosystem (Perrings, 1991) and protection of biodiversity are of key importance.
- The *socio-cultural* concept involves both intra- and intergenerational equity. Elimination of poverty and defending the rights of future generations are of central importance. Maintaining the stability of social and cultural systems and reducing destructive conflicts are sought (UNEP et al., 1991).

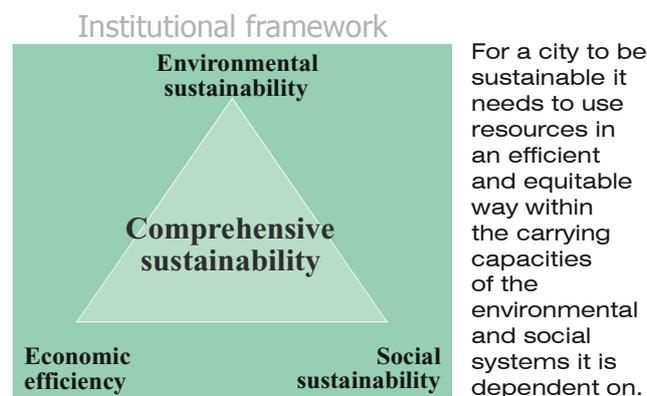


Figure 1.1 The dimensions of sustainability

1.3.4 Special urban characteristics

According to the European Environment Agency's (1995) survey on the state of the European environment, i.e. the Dobriř Assessment, the ecological aspect of urban sustainability can be expressed as meeting the inhabitants' needs "without imposing unsustainable demands on local, as well as global natural systems". It is clear that the total area required to sustain a modern European city is much larger than the city itself, and that the impacts of the functioning of the city are not confined to within its boundaries.

Five urban sustainability principles can be named (European Environment Agency, 1995):

1. *Environmental capacity*: Cities must be designed and managed within the limits imposed by the natural environment.
2. *Reversibility*: Planning interventions into the urban environment should be as reversible as much as possible so as not to endanger the ability of the city to adapt to new demands from changes in population and economic activities without impairing environmental capacity.
3. *Resilience*: A resilient city is able to recover from external stresses.
4. *Efficiency*: Obtaining the maximum economic benefit for each unit of resources used (environmental efficiency) and the greatest human benefit from each unit of economic activity (welfare efficiency).
5. *Equity*: Equal access for urban inhabitants to resources and services is important to modify unsustainable behaviour exacerbated by inequitable distribution of wealth.

The second and third principles seem to be special cases of the first one thus reducing the actual principles into the three components of sustainability discussed above: environmental, economic and social. Abiding by the above principles leads to achieving the following goals that are necessary in making cities sustainable (European Environment Agency, 1995):

- minimising the consumption of space and natural resources
- rationalising and efficiently managing urban flows
- protecting the health of the urban population
- ensuring equal access to resources and services
- maintaining cultural and social diversity

These principles are not easy to operationalise. For example, if 'minimising' is understood as making a quantity as small as possible, then questions arise regarding what is possible and whether it is sufficient.

Haughton and Hunter (1994) set out three basic principles for sustainable development:

- Inter-generational equity: taking account of the ability of future generations to meet their needs
- Social justice: because poverty causes degradation
- Transfrontier responsibility: environmental costs of urban areas should not simply be transferred

More specifically, considering sustainable urban development, the authors believe Breheny's (1990) definition to be particularly helpful; namely, that: "the achievement of urban development aspirations, subject to the condition that the natural and man made stock of resources are not so depleted that the long term future is jeopardised".

This definition recognises that in the city, some loss and replacement of human made capital stock is inevitable and desirable. The authors consider why poverty matters in urban areas. They suggest poverty creates its own externalities, including deterioration of the built environment. Poor quality urban areas not only encourage a shift of population to the suburbs and hence a spiral of decline in the centre, but they also discourage economic activity from locating in the city.

1.4 Land use and transport in the context of urban sustainability

1.4.1 Transport

Urban transport is one of the most crucial aspects of cities from the viewpoint of sustainability. The simultaneous demand for both reducing environmental impacts and securing a high level of accessibility for the residents highlight the need for coordinated action. Transport planning should be integrated with spatial planning, perhaps under the auspices of general sustainability management.

The main problems caused by urban transport are related to congestion, air pollution, energy consumption, accidents, noise, severance and land requirements. The air pollutants that are generally causing the most problems in European cities are particulate matter and nitrogen dioxide (NO₂). Both are, to a large degree, emitted by transport directly into the breathing zone. Both have also very important secondary sources; exhaust gases contain large amounts of nitrogen monoxide (NO), which is readily oxidised into NO₂, and a lot of the dust found in the urban air comes from the wearing down of tyres and pavement etc. The health impact of particles has been especially the subject of intense research during the past years. Epidemiological studies have proved there to be a significant impact of particle concentrations on mortality, even at concentrations below guidelines (Pönkä et al., 1997).

Transport noise is also a serious problem in many cities around the world. The so called Dobriř Assessment by the European Environment Agency, 1995 showed that in Europe some 113 million people are affected by noise levels of over 65 dB(A) and 450 million by levels of over 55 dB(A) with road traffic being the most important source.

Transport infrastructure and motorised traffic flows also claim a significant portion of the urban space and thus cause barrier effects. Pedestrians and cyclists are the weaker party unless actively supported. Also, location values (biological, historical, cultural, scenic sites of value) may be threatened by infrastructure projects.

In the following, some of the main conclusions of the EU Expert Group on the Urban Environment concerning sustainable accessibility are summarised (European Commission, 1996):

- Urban transport is playing a significant part with regard to wider environmental problems such as global warming. Given that people in rural areas are relatively more dependent on the use of the private car, cities must contribute to the reduction of transport more than their share of the population.
- It will be necessary, in the short run, to halt the forecast growth in the demand for transport, and, in the long run, to reduce transport in order to achieve a more sustainable form of urban mobility and to improve accessibility.
- Actions taken so far seem to have been mainly directed at reducing road traffic and congestion by e.g. encouraging people to shift to public transport. However, these are not sustainability measures as such but aimed at achieving transport-related goals. Further development of sustainability goals, indicators, target setting and monitoring is needed.
- Suburban travel and the involvement of local communities in formulating transport policies need more attention than at present.
- Emphasis should shift from facilitating movement to improving accessibility and from minimising travel time to reducing the demand for travel.
- Integration of environmental, transport, land use and economic policies could be furthered within the framework of citywide sustainability strategies.
- Environmental objectives should be incorporated into transport policies. This requires a dramatic re-orientation of political and public cultures and requires a large involvement of public and private interests.

1.4.2 Land use

European cities show differing trends in spatial development. In southern and Eastern Europe, cities are still growing in terms of population, while in the northern and western parts of the continent they have, generally, either stopped growing or started to decline. However, a phenomenon independent of the population growth is the sprawl of the city area. People everywhere are moving from inner-city areas into the outer—a development for which growing car ownership and the modal shift from public transport to car act simultaneously as both causes and effects. In addition to land area, the amount of floor-space per person is growing. This, too, can be seen as both a cause and an effect of urban sprawl. These phenomena are being accompanied by separation of land uses, which increases the need for mobility.

Per capita land need is on the increase. Every ten years two percent of agricultural land in Europe is lost to urbanisation (European Environment Agency, 1995). Providing the necessary infrastructure for dispersing conurbations is also costly and means a

decreasing efficiency of resource use as e.g. growing lengths of street and sewage systems are needed per inhabitant.

Land uses, clearly, have impacts on their environment e.g. in terms of emissions or noise. Loss of virgin land, green space, biodiversity and other location values (e.g. historical, esthetical) are important concerns. These assets are easily threatened by new development unless proper control systems are in place. There is now a wide variation within the EU in the level of control authorities have. Appropriate levers may be lacking altogether or they may remain unused (European Commission, 1996).

1.4.3 Interaction

The sustainability consequences of urban transport and land-use policies should not be looked at in isolation from each other but should take full account of their interaction. The ultimate impact may be very different from the initial response; the secondary and indirect impacts may either reinforce the initial effect or counterbalance it. What happens depends on e.g. the size, density and internal structure of the city as well as the characteristics of the transport system (Dasgupta & Webster, 1993).

Land use control, through its potential to affect the average trip length, can be seen as the factor determining the ‘basic level of energy use’ of a city. The average trip length increases more than at a linear rate in relation to the physical size of the city (Hayashi et al., 1993). For instance, allowing the development of out-of-town shopping centres may start a spiral of environmental and social decline by increasing car use and decreasing the use of public transport as well as the vitality of the city centre. As the level of service of public transport deteriorates, the private car becomes an even more attractive alternative.

1.5 Indicators

1.5.1 Definitions

The function of environmental indicators can be defined as to “convey relevant, recognizable information about complex interactions or theoretic constructs such as ‘environmental quality’ that may not be immediately observable”. They are used for establishing the extent, trends and gravity of environmental concerns (World Bank, 1994). Social and economic indicators, clearly, have corresponding roles in their domains.

Two classes of environmental indicators can be identified:

1. *Descriptive* indicators describe the state of the environment in absolute terms (e.g. concentrations of pollutants in soil, water or air).
2. *Performance* indicators are measured against a physical threshold or policy goal (e.g. compliance with international treaties or the highest allowable pollutant concentration) (World Bank, 1994).

This classification is also applicable to social and economic indicators. Examples of descriptive indicators are e.g. the level of segregation or a change in vehicle operating costs whereas the extent of reaching a segregation target or a benefit-cost ratio could be performance indicators.

The OECD has adopted the pressure-state-response (PSR) model for the compilation of (environmental) performance indicators. The idea (World Bank, 1994) is to link the causes of (environmental) change (*pressure*) to their impacts (*state*) and to the policies, actions and public reactions caused by these impacts (*response*). This approach is not, as such, always applicable since the indicators chosen for future policy testing describe impacts of (transport and land use) policies which are partly pressure and partly state indicators that offer no possibilities for either predicting public reactions or using response indicators. This highlights the distinction between *retrospective* (monitoring) and *prospective* (predicting) indicators. When the actual state of phenomena or the achievements of policies are described, retrospective indicators are used, whereas both types of indicators are needed in the planning of future actions and policies (Hannequart & Schamp, 1995).

1.5.2 Targets

Establishing the gravity of environmental concerns requires transparent and justifiable *benchmark* levels to facilitate interpretation (World Bank, 1994). The problem with these reference levels (limit or target values) is the, often not well enough grounded, assumption that they are known, exact, universal and accepted by all (Hannequart & Schamp, 1995). Even in cases where an acceptable level of e.g. an emission has been estimated with some confidence, the knowledge of the long term impacts is not complete, and a once acceptable level may become unacceptable or vice versa. This implies that there is a preference to focus on trends (relative sustainability) rather than on absolute levels. However, the sustainability of even a trend cannot always be determined, and thus any indicator needs to be used and interpreted with caution (Gardner and Carlsen, 1996).

1.5.3 Main issues

The main questions concerning indicators can be listed as follows:

- What underlying model is driving the use of indicators
- What criteria should be used to choose indicators
- Who chooses them
- What should be the main groupings
- How should the indicators be presented
- General issues

Models

Attempts to make sustainability an operational concept vary in the extent to which they draw upon an underlying model. Sometimes there is no explicit underlying

model. Ecosystems models are often quoted in the literature but the extent to which they have actually influenced the development of indicators is not clear. The third main approach is a combination of ecosystems model and social factors. If the social factors are primarily about poverty then the rationale is reasonably clear (e.g. areas of urban deprivation make cities less attractive places to live and work, which can provoke a spiral of decline). But if the social factors are broader then there is usually little attempt to define an underlying framework.

In its indicators report (Department of Environment, 1996), the UK Government notes the difficulty of using the pressure-state-response concept in sustainable development indicator work, because the indicators extend beyond narrow environmental considerations. A variant is used, but the underlying concept only defines a loose structure to the subsequent presentation.

More generally, although the ecosystem approach gives a strong theoretical basis, there are problems from the sheer volume of indicator outputs produced and a lack of appeal to the public whose actions would need to be changed. It would also involve considerable resources in updating the model through time. It is likely that although this approach provides firm bedrock for analysis, more attention is needed to the presentation of results in policy terms.

Criteria

There is broad agreement on the criteria to be used, although the emphasis often differs. The lists of criteria are ideal in the sense that it is acknowledged that few indicators will meet all the criteria. Nevertheless, they provide a useful discipline. For example, indicators attempting to measure community health may be constructed from underlying pollution variables, yet the causal chains between e.g. childhood asthma and air pollution are very complex.

Who chooses

This should depend to some extent on the level at which the indicators are designed to work. At the city level, those living in the city ought to be consulted, but there is clearly also a need for specialist involvement e.g. when trying to establish scientific validity.

Main groupings and individual indicators

A large number of groupings can be derived from the literature. In general, there seems to be more similarity between the sets of indicators than between the ways they are classified.

Presentation

The Indicators for Local Agenda 21 report (LGMB, 1995) stresses the importance of how indicators are presented. It suggests:

- Brief discussion of the issue

- Statement of policy objectives
- Indication of linkages with other issues and indicators
- Definition of the indicator
- Indication of the availability of data for the indicator
- Interpretation, including trends (and how the benchmark year was chosen)
- A rating of performance against any targets or milestones
- Ideas for action to achieve change and who is responsible

General issues

Many of the indicators suggested suffer from potential problems of *ambiguity*—e.g. local self sufficiency may be desirable from an environmental point of view, but basic economics would suggest it is likely to lower incomes per head. If both indicators are included in a package it would be far from clear whether such a strategy was improving sustainability or not, unless weightings were used (these are rarely discussed in the literature).

As definitions of sustainability have broadened in *scope* over time, the number of possible indicators has grown to an extent where virtually all aspects of life are covered. Some of these cannot be directly supported by modelling frameworks e.g. indicators of personal security (e.g. number of racial attacks). This is particularly difficult for social indicators, which have been widened beyond original ideas of poverty measures to broader quality of life concepts.

Often indicators are not related to any *underlying model* or framework. Measures of resource pressure e.g. sewage output, are used alongside the final impact of the resource use e.g. polluted rivers, with little indication of which is the more important. It is arguable that relative importance can only be decided at the city level e.g. sewage output for cities with adequate treatment facilities might not be an issue.

This lack of context also causes problems in the analysis of urban form. City size, structure and shape are extensively debated, with few clear conclusions. Again the debate often reflects tensions between pure environmental considerations and wider social issues. For example, even if dense cities were efficient in transport terms, are they good places in which to live? On a similar theme, indicators are often not susceptible to local action. A measure of polluted waterway may be of little policy use to a city if the source of the pollution is outside the city boundary

Double counting is a general danger for indicator systems. Care must be taken that each impact, in the varying forms it may have, is only included once, otherwise, biased results will follow. If one wishes to use closely correlated indicators, it must be made clear why they all are needed and what they stand for. For instance, *carbon dioxide emissions* of transport can be derived from the *amount of fuel consumed* with a simple multiplication, but both may be incorporated, if the former represents only global warming and the latter using up of a scarce resource.

1.5.4 Spatial resolution of indicators

There is a wide range of indicators that are considered important to describe urban sustainability. Many of the environmental and social indicators among them are relatively easy to measure, e.g. energy consumption, air pollution, noise, wildlife, vegetation, water quality and water flow, exposure of population to air pollution and noise, but are difficult to treat in current urban land use / transport models. Some of the indicators cannot be modelled because they require information that is not provided by the model system. Other indicators are not influenced by policies that can be modelled. Another set of indicators might be included in urban models but would require additional modules and partly a different treatment of spatial factors. The last issue will be dealt with in this section.

Urban models have always been spatially aggregate with zones of varying size such as boroughs or statistical districts as units of spatial reference. As the internal distribution of activities and land uses within a zone is not known, a homogenous distribution across the area of the zones has to be assumed. Even though the number of zones of some models has increased substantially in recent years, the spatial resolution of zone-based models is much too coarse to represent other environmental phenomena than total resource use, energy consumption or CO₂ emissions (for an overview, see Wegener, 1998). Many environmental processes and their social impacts at the urban scale can not be treated by those kinds of models, i.e. significant indicators for urban sustainability cannot be calculated.

In particular emission-concentration algorithms such as air dispersion, noise propagation and surface and ground water flows, but also land coverage, biodiversity and micro climate analyses or the exposure of population to pollutants and noise, require a much higher spatial resolution than large zones:

- Air dispersion models typically work with raster data of emission sources and topographic features such as elevation and surface characteristics such as green space, built-up area, high-rise buildings and the like.
- Noise propagation models require spatially disaggregate information on emission sources, topography and sound barriers such as dams, walls or buildings.
- Surface and ground water flow models require spatially disaggregate data on the river system and geological information on ground water conditions in the region.
- Land coverage, biodiversity and microclimate analyses depend on small-scale mapping of green spaces and built-up areas and their features.
- Due to the relatively small impact area, population exposure calculations require the exact locations of people, preferably their locations in space and time over the day.

1.6 Building sustainability indices

1.6.1 General

The problems of sustainable development in general and that of urban sustainability have been touched upon. The present aim has not been to measure urban sustainability

as an absolute quantity but to create a method with which the impact of urban policies on sustainability indicators can be summarised in a way that builds on the explicit values and preferences input to the system.

The construction of indices proceeds in three steps: (1) generation of the ‘raw’ indicator values, (2) valuing and (3) weighting them. The theoretical bases of the two latter steps are discussed in this section. Generation of the indicator values is based on land use and transport model runs.

The generation functions produce indicator values that do not have any common unit. They are both pressure and state indicators (e.g., emissions; the share of the population living in areas exceeding air quality standards). While it is possible to compare policies even without any further processing of the indicator values, this may have some drawbacks. The number of indicators to be taken into account may be unpractical and second, the value judgements on which the results of the comparisons ultimately are based risk remaining implicit. Using indices avoids these problems by aggregating the results according to the values and weights explicitly given by the relevant people.

Each indicator must thus be assigned a weight that determines its importance in relation to the other indicators in order to determine the effect on the index value caused by a change in the indicator value. In addition, to enable the weighting to take place, the various incommensurable indicator values must be standardised onto a common scale using value functions.

1.6.2 Valuation

Principles

Below, some of the basic issues of value measurement are discussed. For a fuller account with useful references to basic literature, the reader is directed to von Winterfeldt and Edwards (1986) to which the following is in the main based.

A value function has to answer the question, what are the relative strengths of preference of any two ‘raw’ indicator values x , i.e. what are the corresponding values of the value function. The figure below shows an example of a value function $v = v(x)$.

A value function must fulfil this basic condition: if the preference of a value x_1 over x_2 is at least as strong as that of x_3 over x_4 , then

$$v(x_1) - v(x_2) \geq v(x_3) - v(x_4)$$

The most important assumptions that must hold for the above condition to be fulfilled are:

Connectivity: A judgement on the preference of two x values must be able to be made in the first place.

Transitivity: If x_1 is preferred or equal to x_2 , and x_2 to x_3 , then x_1 is preferred or equal to x_3 .

Summation: If x_1 is preferred or equal to x_2 and x_2 to x_3 , then $v(x_3) - v(x_1)$ must be greater than either of the two differences $v(x_2) - v(x_1)$ and $v(x_3) - v(x_2)$.

Solvability: All equations concerning strengths of preference must have a solution.

Archimedean: There must not be values of x that would require an extremely large positive or negative value of v in comparison with other x values.

Value measurement

In the following, two main techniques, with some variations, for obtaining the values of $v(x)$ needed for constructing the value function are introduced.

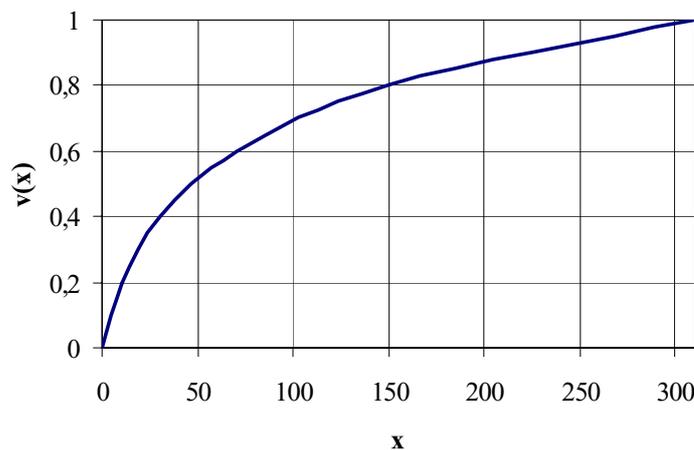


Figure 1.2 An example of a value function. $v(x)$ is the value of the function and x is the indicator value.

Direct rating: First, the worst and best x values are defined and assigned the minimum and maximum values of the value functions (e.g. zero and unity, respectively). However, the best and worst ‘raw’ indicator values are not usually known beforehand. Still, the basic condition for value functions mentioned above must be satisfied. Thus, should x values outside the predefined range occur there are two alternatives:

1. Extrapolation. In cases where value functions are used for standardisation purposes, this is not feasible as it could result in $v(x)$ values outside the standard range (e.g. $[0...1]$).
2. Redefining the value function so that the new value(s) are included in the x range.

Changing the scale repeatedly may be quite cumbersome, and should be avoided. Thus, the range should originally be defined allowing for some *unexpected* x values. However, if qualitative restraints are used, the x range may be confined to include only *acceptable* values. That is, an important indicator may have a threshold value

that if exceeded leads automatically to the rejection of the policy in which case there is no need to apply the value function to the x value.

Consistency checks may be performed by comparing $v(x)$ values. For instance, in the case of the Figure 1.2, are the differences in the strength of preference really equal when x changes from 0 to 10 and from 10 to 30, and, compared to that, is the change in the strength really two times as much when x changes from 70 to 310?

Two variations can be mentioned: (1) The *category estimation method* uses qualitative categories instead of x values and in (2) the *ratio estimation method* one x value is used as a standard (x_0) or reference against which all the other values x_i are compared in order to determine the ratios x_i/x_0 .

A fourth method belonging to this group of numerical estimation methods is the *curve drawing method* in which respondents are asked to select a curve for the value function. This method requires familiarity with such functions.

Indifference methods: These are based on determining equal differences in the strengths of preference. One can start from equally spaced $v(x)$ values and estimate which x values they correspond to. These x values are called a standard sequence and the method the *difference standard sequence technique*.

Another indifference method is the *bisection method* in which x_i 's that correspond to $v(x) = 0$ and $v(x) = 1$ (or whatever the maximum) are first defined. Subsequently, the x_i whose $v(x)$ value is halfway between the extremes is sought. Further subdivisions of the scale lead to a refinement of the value function.

Shape of the value function

An important question concerning a value function is, is it monotonic? In other words, is a greater x value within the range at hand either always better or always worse? If not, how many peaks does the function have?

Linearity should be the starting point for value functions. For it can be maintained that a value function is linear *in that natural scale that most closely reflects the value concerns to which it is related*. If alternative scales for x are available, the one leading to the most linear value function should be adopted.

For non-linear functions, rarely more than five points are required for the establishment of the function. After obtaining these points the curve can then be fitted into e.g. polynomial or exponential function.

Weighting

Nijkamp et al. (1990) present a good summary of different kinds of weighting methods. The presentation below draws to a large extent on their book.

The general formula for the sustainability indices (*SI*) applied can be an additive one:

$$SI = \sum_{i=1}^n w_i \cdot v_i(x_i),$$

where n is the number of indicators;
 w_i are the weights of the indicators, $\sum w = 1$;
 v_i are the indicator-specific value functions (see section 1.6.2); and
 x_i are the ‘raw’ indicator values.

In the following, five types of method for obtaining the weights are presented.

Trade-off methods: All the ratios between the weights (i.e., in the case of three indicators, w_1/w_2 , w_2/w_3 , w_1/w_3) are estimated pair-wise using a question like “How large should the value of the ratio w_1/w_2 be in order that a change of one unit of x_1 is equally significant as an improvement of w_1/w_2 units of x_2 ?”

Rating methods: A constant number of points (e.g. 100) is distributed among the indicators to directly reflect their importance.

Ranking methods: First, the indicators are ranked in relation to each other on an ordinal scale. In the case of three indicators, the result is thus e.g., $w_1 \leq w_2 \leq w_3$. It is assumed that $\sum w = 1$ and $w_i \geq 0$ for all i . In a three-dimensional space where each axis represents the weight of one of the indicators, these relationships form a surface. The three co-ordinate values of the points belonging to this surface are the possible weight combinations. A range of methods not explained here can thereafter be applied in order to arrive at the weights of the individual indicators.

Verbal statements: A seven- or five-points scale may be used for deriving qualitative descriptions of the weights. The outcome can then be transformed into quantitative weights using some form of standardisation.

Pair-wise comparison (Analytical Hierarchy Process): The AHP method developed by Saaty (1977) is a three-stage process: building the hierarchy, weighting the attributes locally and globally, and calculating the final values for the alternatives.

All the indicators for which it holds that their $\sum w = 1$, are compared pair-wise. The respondent presents his/her views using the scale presented in the table below.

Criticism has been targeted to the way in which the weights are calculated from the matrix that is produced out of the comparisons (see e.g. Nijkamp et al. [1990]). However, the criticism is not based on unsuccessful applications, but on the deficiencies in the mathematical foundations; therefore this criticism is of secondary importance from the viewpoint of practical decision support (Seppäläinen & Hämäläinen, 1986).

Table 1.1 Scale of relative preference (after Saaty, 1977).

Intensity of relative importance	Definition	Explanation
1	Equal importance	Two activities contribute equally to the objective
3	Weak importance of one over another	Experience and judgement slightly favour one activity over another
5	Essential or strong	Experience and judgement strongly favour one activity over another
7	Very strong importance	An activity is strongly favoured and its dominance is demonstrated in practice
9	Absolute importance	The evidence favouring one activity over another is of the highest possible order of affirmation
2, 4, 6, 8	Intermediate values between the two adjacent judgements	When compromise is needed
Reciprocals of above non-zero numbers	If activity i has one of the above non-zero numbers assigned to it when compared with activity j , then j has the reciprocal value when compared to i .	

Nevertheless, there are inconsistencies that need to be taken account of. A totally consistent matrix would satisfy the condition $r_{ij} \cdot r_{jk} = r_{ik}$, where r 's are the relative importance of attribute (indicator) i against j , j against k and i against k . There is an upper limit for all r ($= 9$), even though in principle the product $r_{ij} \cdot r_{jk}$ may be as high as 81 ($= 9 \cdot 9$). This problem can be circumvented by dividing the attributes into importance groups so that, in the example above, attributes i and k would not belong to the same group.

A more problematic feature of the mathematics of the AHP is the change of preference problem: if policies A and B are compared against each other, their mutual order may be different from that arrived at if there is a third policy option C included in the comparison; this is because the introduction of a new alternative changes the weights of the attributes (Seppäläinen & Hämäläinen, 1986).

Saaty has proposed axioms for the AHP; among them is one that stipulates that the sets of the criteria and those of the attributes are complete and aims at removing the change of preference problem.

It should be noted that when applying the weights of many people, geometric means are better than arithmetic, as they maintain the inverse feature.

When using USE-IT, the decision support software the user can in principle use any technique of determining the weights for the indicators and assign them directly to the indicators. As a built-in method, however, the module features the AHP method of pair-wise comparison.

1.7 Approaching justice and acceptability

1.7.1 General

The justice implications of the policies can be approached via the concept of equity. The term usually refers to the ethical desirability of distributing benefits or wealth between groups and individuals and to the corresponding injustice caused by substantial uncompensated losses (Lichfield et al., 1975).

According to Miller (1976), at least three principles of justice can be used to distinguish right from wrong in the context of distributing benefits: to each according to his rights, to each according to his deserts and to each according to his needs. Being based on different things, these may well be in conflict: rights derive from laws or other rules or established practices, deserts from a person's capabilities, moral virtue etc., and needs range from those to food and shelter to higher social and cultural ones.

1.7.2 Theories of justice

Khisty (1996) presents six chosen theories of justice and defines them as attempts to answer certain questions about justice itself. According to Gunn and Vesilind (1987) they can be used as *input in the development of decision making procedures*. The six theories are described in the following.

Equal shares

This theory is followed for example in democratic elections: one person, one vote. According to Miller (1976), this theory is not motivated by a strive towards an undifferentiated society as sometimes suggested by critics, but it is a rough and ready way of achieving equal level of well-being, if scales of well-being cannot be relied upon.

Utilitarian approach

According to this theory, justice is done when the amount of utility is maximised, regardless of its distribution. Underlying is the idea that differences in well-being are quantitative, not qualitative, and that a common measure adequately trading off benefits and costs can be derived.

Maximisation of average net benefits with a minimum floor benefit

The objective of maximising the average benefit is constrained by defining a minimum amount that certain individuals or groups, notably the less well-off, should receive.

Maximisation of average net benefits with a benefit range

This approach aims at limiting the contribution of a policy to the widening of the differences in well-being between groups or individuals. For example, it might be prescribed that the differences between the benefits to the higher income group must not exceed those to the lower group with more than X units.

Egalitarianism

The point of departure for this theory is that all human beings are equal and should be treated equally in all respects. The objective is to level any unevenness in the distribution of well-being. Any policy delivering more benefits to the less advantaged would be regarded as egalitarian.

The Difference Principle

Rawls' theory of justice consists of three principles (Rawls 1971):

1. Each person is to have an equal right to the most extensive total system of equal basic liberties compatible with a similar system of liberty for all.
2. Social and economic inequalities are to be arranged so that they are both:
 - (2a) To the greatest benefit of the least advantaged, consistent with the just savings principle, and
 - (2b) Attached to offices and positions open to all under conditions of fair equality of opportunity

Principle 1 shall be satisfied before 2 and 2b before 2a. In the present context, principle 2a—also known as the Difference Principle—is of most interest. The basic assumption behind it is that everyone can be better off if some inequalities are allowed. For example, if more productive individuals are able to earn more, that will increase the total production leading to an increase in the total wealth of the economy and hence the wealth of the less well-off. The Difference Principle is not anti-egalitarian as such. It is concerned most about the absolute position of the least advantaged group rather than their relative position, and if strict egalitarian distribution of wealth maximises the absolute wealth of the least advantaged, then that is what the Principle advocates (Zalta).

1.7.3 Acceptability

Regarding the assessment of the justice implications of urban policies, one may ask if the measurement of justice of individual issues, such as exposure to noise or pollutants is relevant at all. It can be argued that unjust distribution of any individual effect should be allowed as long as care is taken to maintain an *overall* progress towards greater justice in society.

The answer to the question is that the measurement of justice of the distributions of individual impacts is relevant in any case from the point of view of the acceptability of a policy. A good policy where the distribution of negative (or positive) effects is very unjust is more likely to be disapproved by the public and vice versa: if the distribution of the effects is just the policy is more likely to be accepted. Naturally, also the extent of the net benefits affects the public reaction; it could even be maintained that the net benefits alone should reflect the acceptability, for those that gain will surely be in favour of and those who lose against a policy. However, as long as the net *social* benefits are concerned, this is not accurate, as the social benefits cannot be identified with the sum of private benefits.

Although making only popular decisions should not be understood as the sole aim of the political system, information on the acceptability of policies does have its value in assisting the search for policies that are both sustainable and acceptable. Thus, it can be said that the theories of justice can be used for *aiding the assessment of the acceptability of a policy*. This is a relevant issue even if one thinks that the justice of individual distributions of the effects of a policy is irrelevant from the point of view of overall justice in society.

1.8 The PROPOLIS application: indicators, weighting, value functions

1.8.1 The PROPOLIS indicators and background variables

The selection of the PROPOLIS indicators follows, as far as possible, the theoretical requirements described above. Especially the need to have a method to forecast the indicator value into the future has been a restricting condition. General relevance, policy sensitiveness as well as the avoidance of double counting within the sustainability dimension have been other restricting factors. Attempts have also been made in order to be consistent with other sets of urban indicators, especially that of the European Environmental Agency.

In addition to indicators a set of *background variables* has been defined. Background variables (e.g. average travel speeds or modal shares) are used to understand and explain the behaviour of the policies.

In addition to indicators and background variables a huge amount of data is available for the user based on the policy runs. This data includes the spatial distribution of the variables by zone or raster cell, the development of the value of the variable through time etc.

The PROPOLIS indicators and background variables are presented in the table below. The table also shows the themes used under each dimension of sustainability. The more detailed description of each indicator is presented in the Appendix I.

Table 1.2 List of PROPOLIS indicators

THEME	INDICATOR	UNIT	WEIGHT %
ENVIRONMENTAL DIMENSION			
Global climate change			[21,6]
	Greenhouse gases from transport	CO2 eq./1000 inh. / year.	21.6
Air pollution			[22,5]
	Acidifying gases from transport	acid eq./1000 inh. / year.	13.2
	Volatile organic compounds from transport	tons /1000 inh. / year.	9.3
Consumption of natural sources			[34,3]
	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons /1000 inh. / year.	14.7
	Land coverage	percent of area	11.1
	Need for new construction	annual growth in %	8.5
Environmental quality			[21,6]
	Fragmentation of open space	index	13.4
	Quality of open space	index	8.2
SOCIAL DIMENSION			
Health			[37,6]
	Exposure to particulate matter from transport in the living environment	percentage of population	7.5
	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport in the living environment	percentage of population	5.9
	Exposure to traffic noise	percentage of population	6.7
	Traffic deaths	deaths/1000000 inh./year	10.6
	Traffic injuries	injured/1000000 inh/year	7.0
Equity			[23,0]
	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	5.1
	Justice to exposure to particulates	justice index	4.4
	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxides	justice index	4.3
	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	4.2
	Segregation	GINI-index	5.0
Opportunities			[16,4]
	Housing standard	% of overcrowded househ.	4.8
	Vitality of city centre	index	3.1
	Vitality of surrounding region	index	3.1
	Productivity gain from land use	percent / year	5.4
Accessibility and traffic			[23,0]
	Total time spent in traffic	hours/inhabitants/year	4.6
	Level of service of PT and slow modes	minutes/trip	5.8
	Accessibility to city centre	minutes/trip	4.0
	Accessibility to services	minutes/trip	4.6
	Accessibility to open space	minutes/trip	4.1
ECONOMIC DIMENSION			
Total net benefit from transport			
	Investment costs	Euro/capita	
	Transport user benefits	Euro/capita	
	Transport operator benefits	Euro/capita	
	Government benefits from transport	Euro/capita	
	Transport external accident costs	Euro/capita	
	Transport external emissions cost	Euro/capita	
	Transport external greenhouse gases	Euro/capita	
	Transport external noise costs	Euro/capita	

Table 1.3 List of PROPOLIS background variables

BACKGROUND VARIABLE	UNIT
TRANSPORT STATISTICS	
Yearly travelled distance by mode *	million pass. km/ a
Yearly travel time by mode *	million pass.h/ a
Average travel distance / trip by mode *	km/ trip
Average travel time / trip by mode *	minutes/trip
Average travel speed by mode *	km/h
Modal share in peak by mode *	share %
Traffic volumes	veh/hour
Car trips as % of all trips, by zone	%
LAND USE STATISTICS	
Floor space /capita, by zone	m ² /capita
Residential rent, by zone	euro/inh./month
Number of inhabitants in SEG 1 by superzones **	#
Number of inhabitants in SEG 2 by superzones **	#
Number of inhabitants in SEG 3 by superzones **	#
Total number of inhabitants by superzones **	#
Total employment	#
Employment by sector and zone	
- Primary and industry	#
- Public services and administration	#
- Private services and commerce	#
ECONOMIC BACKGROUND VARIABLES	
Tax revenues from transport, passenger traffic	MEuro/a
Tax revenues from transport, goods traffic	MEuro/a
Revenues from road pricing, passenger cars	MEuro/a
Revenues from road pricing, goods vehicles	MEuro/a
Revenues from car parking	MEuro/a
Revenues of public transport operator	MEuro/a
Change of floor prices	MEuro/a

* Modes: Public transport, private cars, walk & bike, (goods vehicles)

** Superzones: City centre, Inner urban, Outer urban, Rest of metropolitan, Rest of region/Urbanised, Rest of region/Rural

1.8.2 The PROPOLIS indicator weights and value functions

The weights for themes and indicators are presented in table 1.2. The process of obtaining the weights is described below:

- Each PROPOLIS case city team member assigned weights for the indicators
- The weighting was discussed within the team and the members had the possibility to change their opinion after hearing new arguments
- The average rate of each team was calculated
- The ratings of individual teams were discussed in Consortium meetings and with the city authorities after which the teams still had the opportunity to change their opinions
- A common set of weights was calculated as the geometric mean of the team weightings

- The common set of weights was discussed with the city authorities of the case cities.

The result of this process was two sets of weights for each case city:

- The local set of weights agreed upon between the expert group and the city authorities
- The common set of weights for all case cities to be used in reporting and intercity comparisons. This set was agreed upon with the city authorities and the expert teams to be used for this purpose

The direct weighting method was used. The persons involved first gave their weights for themes and secondly for the indicators within the theme. The relevant questions asked were formulated as follows:

- Give the relative weights of each theme within the sustainability dimension
- How important is it to gain a marginal improvement (10%) in the indicator value compared with other indicator values within this theme? Give the relative weights within each theme.

The direct rating method with linear value functions was chosen for valuation of the raw indicators. Other alternative methods are described in chapter 1.6.2. Theoretically, only one function for each indicator should apply for all case cities, but regardless of the harmonisation of the city models this requirement was not always feasible. One overall function could apply only for the relative indicators, which are defined as a percentage change from the present situation, e.g. *accessibility to open space*.

Thus, the value functions were defined separately for each city. The minimum and maximum values were defined for all the raw indicator values representing each policy, year 2001 included. The value function was fitted so that the minimum and maximum argument values resulted to function values of 0.2 and 0.8, respectively, leaving room for possible exceptional policies within the limits $0 \leq v(x) \leq 1$. However, if the raw indicator value had a natural limit, like a base value 0 or 100, the corresponding value function was defined to result to 0 or 1.0, respectively

With this weighting and function fitting method, the environmental and social sustainability indices should be considered as city specific and the absolute values of the indices are not comparable. However, intercity comparisons are possible by comparing the changes for a certain policy relative to the base year values.

Appendix I lists the parameters of the value functions for each indicator and for each case city.

1.9 Using the PROPOLIS approach, system and process for policy testing

1.9.1 The PROPOLIS process and system

The PROPOLIS process to define urban strategies and the system used for policy assessment is illustrated in Figure 1.4. This system is developed and applied in order to:

- address the problem defined above;
- add to the state-of-the-art of theories, methodologies and tools;
- define integrated sustainable urban strategies;
- assess and demonstrate the effects of the strategies using a comprehensive approach;
- determine the final conclusions and recommendations for European cities in general and for the case cities in particular.

1.9.2 Potential policy options

A comprehensive literature review has also been carried out in order to define potential policy options, see section 5.1.

The PROPOLIS partners have also experience in testing a number of client defined policies in their own test cities. They have also experience in more general and theoretical policy testing approaches especially from the SPARTACUS project. This experience has been used to help indicate the way forward towards sustainable urban policies.

Potential policy options have also been defined using the external and national networks of the project. Special emphasis is on policies, which have been implemented successfully in Europe.

After testing, analysing and understanding the effects of single policy options strategies were defined. Strategies are combinations of two or more single policies.

Part of the tests is the same for all case cities. However, as every city is distinct the best policy combinations are likely to differ. This is why optimum policy combinations were sought also individually for each city.

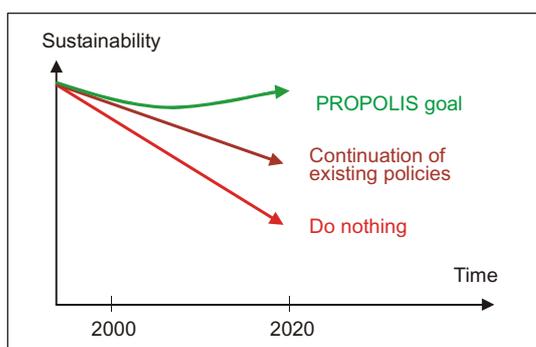


Figure 1.3 The policies commonly used to control urban growth and traffic are not sufficient to reverse the trend of deteriorating sustainability in our cities. The PROPOLIS aim is to identify such policies and their combinations that could, in the long-term, achieve the goal of at least maintaining the current level of sustainability.

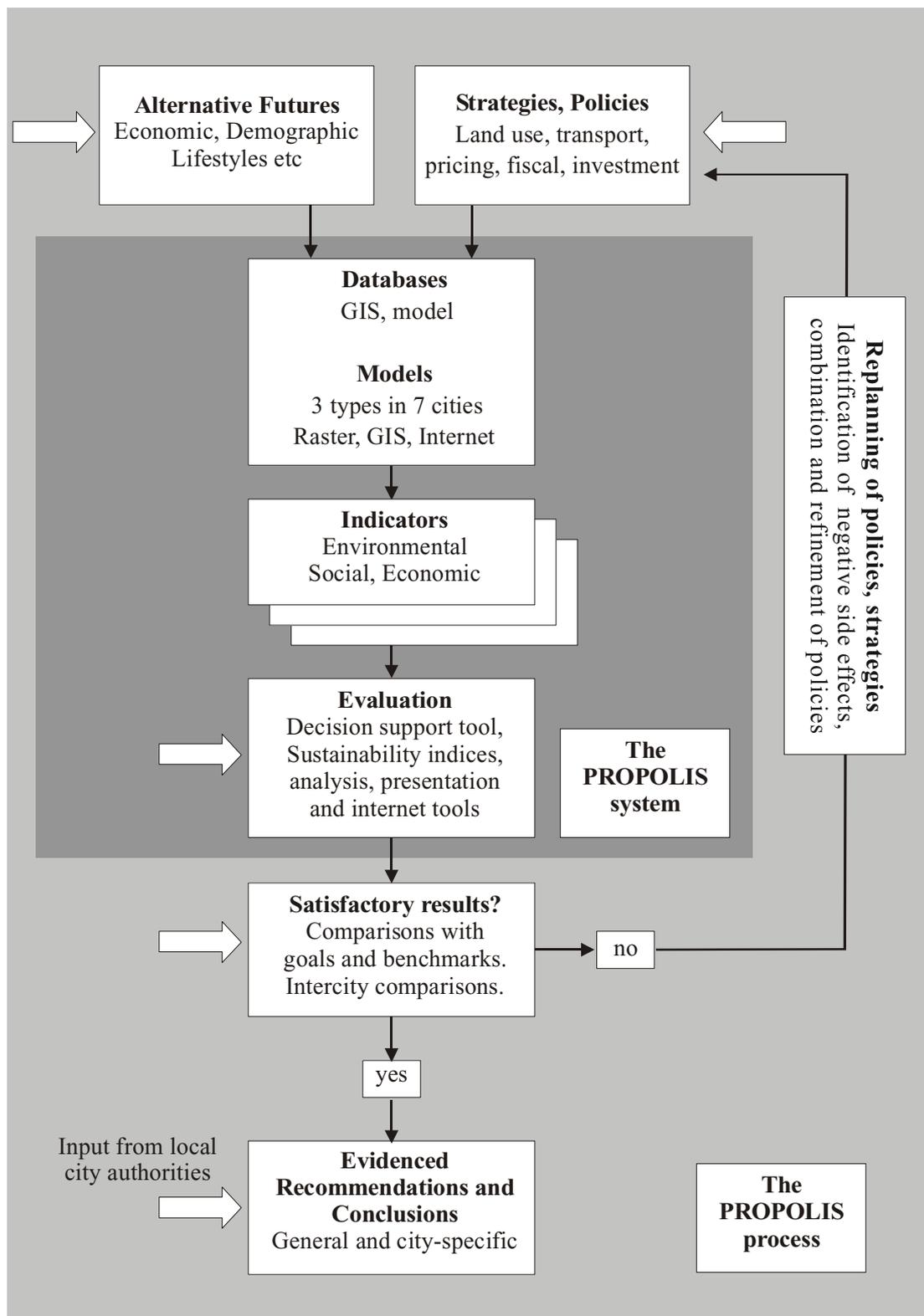


Figure 1.4 The PROPOLIS process to define urban strategies and the system used for policy assessment

References

- Alberti, M. (1995) "Towards Urban Sustainability Indicators" in: J. Jäger, A. Liberatore and K. Grundlach (Eds.). *Global environmental change and sustainable development in Europe*. European Commission, Directorate-General for Science, Research and Development. Brussels.
- Breheny, M (1990) "Strategic Planning and Urban Sustainability" *Proceedings of the 1990 Town and Country Planning Association Annual Conference*. TCPA, London.
- Daly, H. E. (1991). *Steady State Economics*. Island Press, Washington, D.C.
- Dasgupta M. and V. Webster (1993) "Land use / transport interactions: Policy relevance of the IS-GLUTI study" pp.255–266 in *Land Use, Development and Globalisation. Selected Proceedings of the Sixth World Conference on Transport Research. Volume I*. WCTR, St-Just-la-Pendue.
- Department of Environment (1996) *Indicators of Sustainable Development for the United Kingdom*. HMSO. London.
- European Commission (1996) *European Sustainable Cities*. EU Expert Group on the Urban Environment, DG XI. Brussels.
- European Environment Agency (1995) *Europe's Environment: The Dobriš Assessment*. Edited by Stanners David & Bourdeau Philippe. Copenhagen.
- Gardner, K. and J. Carlsen (1996) "Performance Indicators for Sustainable Transport in London." *Proceedings of the 24th European Transport Forum*. London Planning Advisory Committee. London, 2 to 6 September 1996.
- Haig, R. M. (1926) "Toward an Understanding of the Metropolis" *Quarterly Journal of Economics* 40: 421-433.
- Hannequart, J-P. and E. Schamp, Eric (1995) "Bruxelles et le developpement durable" *Les cahiers de l'institute bruxellois pour la gestion de l'environnement* 11.
- Haughton, G. and C. Hunter (1994). *Sustainable Cities*. ISBN 1-85302-234-9
- Hayashi Y., K. Doi, Y. Tomita and R. Suparat (1993) "An international comparative study on land use – transport planning policies as control measures of the urban environment" pp. 255–266 in *Land Use, Development and Globalisation. Selected Proceedings of the Sixth World Conference on Transport Research. Volume I*.
- ICLEI (International Council for Local Environmental Initiatives) (1993) *The local agenda 21 initiative. ICLEI guidelines for local and national LA21 campaigns*. Toronto.
- Khisty, C. J. (1996) "Operationalising Concepts of Equity for Public Project Investment" *Proceedings of the 75th Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, January 7-11, 1996*. TRB, Washington, D.C.
- LGMB (1995) *Indicators for Local Agenda 21 – A Summary*. Local Government Management Board.
- Lichfield N., P. Kettle, and M. Whitbread (1975) *Evaluation in the planning process*. Pergamon Press, Oxford. Quoted by Khisty.
- Maler, K. G. (1990) "Economic Theory and Environmental Degradation: A Survey of Some Problems" *Revista de Analisis Economico*, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 7-17. Quoted by Munasinghe.
- Miller, D. (1976) *Social justice*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. Quoted by Khisty.

Munasinghe, M. (1993) "Environmental Economics and Sustainable Development" *World Bank Environment Paper* No. 3. World Bank, Washington, D.C.

Nijkamp P., P. Rietveld and H. Voogd (1990) *Multicriteria evaluation in physical planning*. North-Holland. Amsterdam.

Pearce, D. W. and R. K. Turner, (1990). *The Use of Benefits Estimates in Environmental Decisionmaking, report to the Environment Directorate*. OECD, Paris. Quoted by Munasinghe.

Pönkä A., M. Savela and M. Virtanen (1997) "Ilmansaasteet ja kuolleisuus Helsingissä vuosina 1987–1993" *Helsingin kaupungin ympäristökeskuksen julkaisuja 2/97*. Helsinki. (Air pollution and mortality in Helsinki in 1987–1993. Publications of the Helsinki Environment Agency 2/97. In Finnish.)

"Report from the House of Lords Select Committee on Sustainable Development, Volume 1-Report", *HL Paper 72*, HMSO. London.

Saaty, T. L. (1980) *The Analytic Hierarchy Process*. McGraw Hill Company, New York.

Seppäläinen T. and R. Hämäläinen (1986) "Päätösanalyysi ja sen energiapoliittiset sovellukset" *Research Reports B8*. Helsinki University of Technology. Systems Analysis Laboratory. Espoo. (Decision analysis and its applications in energy policy, in Finnish)

Solow, R. (1986). "On the Intergenerational Allocation of Natural Resources" *Scandinavian Journal of Economics*, vol. 88, no.1, pp. 141-149. Quoted by Munasinghe.

SPARTACUS (1998) *Final Report*. Project funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

UNEP, IUCN, and WWF (1991). *Caring for the Earth*. Quoted by Munasinghe.

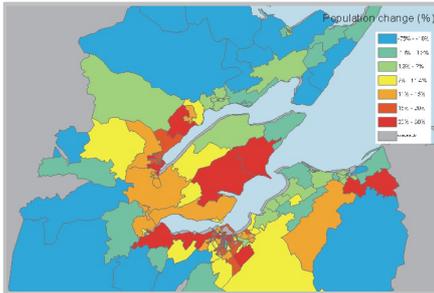
von Winterfeldt D. and W. Edwards (1986) *Decision analysis and behavioural research*. Cambridge University Press. New York.

World Bank (1994) "Environmental Indicators: What Can They Tell Us?" *Environment Dissemination Notes* 5. Washington, D.C.

World Bank (1996). "Sustainable Transport: Priorities for Policy Reform" *Development in Practice Series*. Washington, D.C.

World Commission on Environment and Development (1987) *Our Common Future*. Oxford University Press. Oxford and New York.

Zalta, E. N. (Ed.) *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. A publication of the Center for the Study of Language and Information. <http://plato.stanford.edu/>



2. State of the art: land use, transport and environment

Summary

This chapter summarises what is known today about the interactions and feedbacks between urban land use, transport and the environment.

That urban land use and transport are closely inter-linked is common wisdom among planners and the public. However, the reverse impact from transport to land use is less well known: how the development of the transport system influences the location decisions of landlords, investors, firms and households is not clearly understood even by many urban planners.

One method to better understand this two-way interaction and to predict the impacts of land use and transport policies are mathematical models simulating the location and mobility behaviour of firms and households in urban regions. The urgency of the environmental debate has renewed the interest in integrated models of urban land use and transport.

However, urban modellers have for a long time ignored ecological aspects of the processes simulated in their models. Existing land-use transport (LT) models are being augmented by environmental submodels to become land-use transport environment (LTE) models. Yet worldwide today there exist no full-scale urban LTE models. The first efforts to extend LT models to LTE models have concentrated on environmental impacts of land use and transport and ignored the opposite direction, the impact of environmental variables on location decisions of investors, firms and households.

The chapter discusses different approaches to incorporate environmental impacts and feedbacks into urban land-use transport models. It points out that environmental submodels require a higher spatial resolution than zone-based land-use transport models, summarises the results of a comparison of modelling environmental impacts at different spatial resolutions and draws conclusions for the integration of environmental submodels into urban land-use transport models.

2. State of the art: land use, transport and environment

2.1 Land use transport interaction

2.1.1 Introduction

That urban land use and transport are closely inter-linked is common wisdom among planners and the public. That the spatial separation of human activities creates the need for travel and goods transport is the underlying principle of transport analysis and forecasting. Following this principle, it is easily understood that the suburbanisation of cities is connected with increasing spatial division of labour and increasing mobility.

However, the reverse impact from transport to land use is less well known. There is some vague understanding that the evolution from the dense urban fabric of medieval cities, where almost all daily mobility was on foot, to the vast expansion of modern metropolitan areas with their massive volumes of intraregional traffic would not have been possible without the development of first the railway and later the private automobile, which has made every corner of the metropolitan area almost equally suitable as a place to live or work. However, exactly how the development of the transport system influences the location decisions of landlords, investors, firms and households is not clearly understood even by many urban planners.

The recognition that trip and location decisions co-determine each other and that therefore transport and land use planning need to be co-ordinated led to the notion of the 'land-use transport feedback cycle'. The set of relationships implied by this term can be briefly summarised as follows (see Figure 2.1):

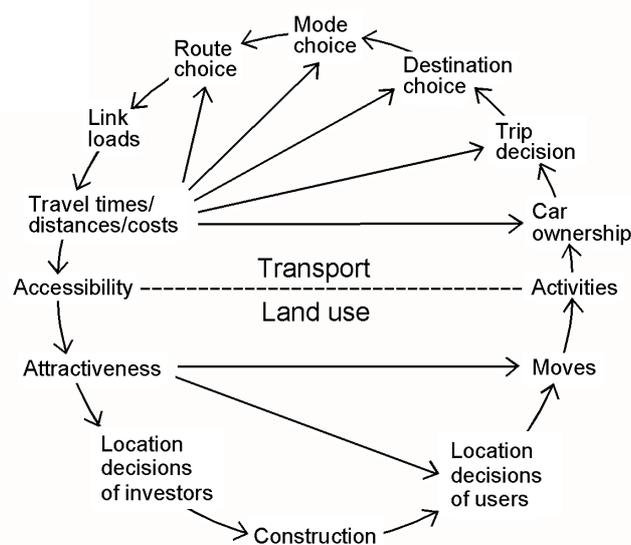


Figure 2.1 The 'land-use transport feedback cycle'

- The distribution of *land uses* such as residential, industrial or commercial, over the urban area determines the locations of human *activities* such as living, working, shopping, education or leisure.
- The distribution of human *activities* in space requires spatial interactions or trips in the *transport system* to overcome the distance between the locations of activities.
- The distribution of infrastructure in the *transport system* creates opportunities for spatial interactions and can be measured as *accessibility*.
- The distribution of *accessibility* in space co-determines location decisions and thereby results in changes to the *land use* system.

2.1.2 Theoretical approaches

The major theoretical approaches to explain the two-way interaction of land use and transport in metropolitan areas include technical theories (urban mobility systems), economic theories (cities as markets) and social theories (society and urban space):

- *Impacts of land use on transport.* The impact of high residential density in reducing average trip length is likely to be minimal in the absence of travel cost increases, whereas a high density of employment is positively correlated with average trip length. Attractive neighbourhood facilities can be seen as a 'pull' factor for reducing trip length. Since more peripheral locations usually have longer trips, trip length can be expected to be negatively correlated with city size. With regard to trip frequency, little or no impact is to be expected from land use policies according to the theory of travel budgets. Residential and employment density as well as large agglomeration size and good public transport accessibility of a location tend to be positively correlated with the share of public transport, while neighbourhood design and a mixture of workplaces and residences with shorter work trips are likely to increase the share of cycling and walking.
- *Impacts of transport on land use.* The impact of transport on land use is mediated by a change in the accessibility of a location. Higher accessibility increases the attractiveness of a location for all types of land uses thus influencing the direction of new urban development. If, however, accessibility throughout a city is increased, it results in a more dispersed settlement structure.
- *Impacts of transport on transport.* These impacts are included because they tend to be much stronger than those of land use on transport or of transport on land use. While travel cost and travel time have a negative impact on both trip length and trip frequency, accessibility has a positive impact on trip length and frequency. Mode choice is dependent upon the relative attractiveness of a mode compared to all other modes. The fastest and cheapest mode is likely to have the highest modal share.

In general, theoretical considerations support the conclusion that the impacts of 'pull' measures, e.g. of land use measures or of improvements in public transport, are much weaker than the impacts of 'push' measures, i.e. of increases in travel time or travel cost or other constraints on mobility.

2.1.3 Empirical studies of land-use transport interaction

There is a growing number of empirical studies of land-use transport interaction in urban areas. The most important factors identified in these studies are:

- *Impacts of land use on transport.* Residential density has been shown to be inversely related to trip length. Centralisation of employment results in longer trips, while trip lengths are shorter in areas with a balanced residents-to-workers ratio. American studies confirm that attractive neighbourhood facilities also contribute to shorter average trip lengths. The theoretical insight that distance of residential locations to employment centres is an important determinant of average trip length has been confirmed empirically. The larger a city is, the shorter are mean travel distances with the exception of some of the largest metropolitan areas. None of the studies reported a significant impact of any factor on trip frequency. Residential and employment density as well as large agglomeration size and rapid access to public transport stops of a location were found to be positively correlated with the modal share of public transport. 'Traditional' neighbourhoods showed a higher share of non-car modes.
- *Impacts of transport on land use.* Accessibility is reported to be of varying importance for different types of land uses. It is an essential location factor for retail, office and residential uses. Locations with high accessibility tend to be developed faster than other areas. The value of accessibility to manufacturing industries varies considerably, depending mainly on the goods produced. In general, ubiquitous improvements in accessibility invoke a more dispersed spatial organisation of land uses.
- *Impacts of transport on transport.* These impacts are included because they tend to be much stronger than those of land use on transport or of transport on land use. Empirical studies largely agree on the impact of transport on transport. While travel cost and travel time tend to have a negative impact on trip length, high accessibility of a location generates longer work and leisure trips. Studies on changes in trip frequency are only known for travel time improvements, where time savings were found to result in more trips being made. Mode choice depends on the relative attractiveness of a mode compared to all other modes. The fastest and cheapest mode is likely to have the highest modal share. However, offering public transport free of charge will not induce a significant mode switch of car drivers, rather of walkers and cyclists.

2.1.4 Modelling studies of land-use transport interaction

Predicting the impacts of integrated land-use transport policies is a difficult task due to the multitude of concurrent changes of pertinent system variables. There are principally three methods to predict those impacts. The first is to ask people how they would change their location and mobility behaviour if certain parameters, such as land use regulations or transport costs, would change ('stated preference'). The second consists of drawing conclusions from observed decision behaviour of people under different conditions on how they would be likely to behave if these parameters would change ('revealed preference'). The third method is to simulate human decision behaviour in mathematical models.

All three methods have their advantages and disadvantages. Surveys can reveal also subjective factors of location and mobility decisions, however, their respondents can only make conjectures about how they would behave in still unknown situations, and the validity of such conjectures is uncertain. Empirical studies based on observations produce detailed and reliable results; these, however, are valid only for existing situations and are therefore not suited for the assessment of the impacts of novel yet untested policies. In addition it is usually not possible to associate the observed changes of behaviour unequivocally with specific causes, because in reality several determining factors change at the same time.

Mathematical models of human behaviour are also based on empirical surveys or observations. The difference is that the conclusions to be drawn from the survey and observation data are quantified. Strictly speaking, the results of mathematical models are therefore no more universally valid than those of empirical studies but are only valid for situations, which are similar to those for which their parameters were estimated. Nevertheless it is possible to transfer human behaviour represented in mathematical models within certain limits to still unknown situations. In addition, mathematical models are the only method by which the effects of individual determining factors can be analysed by keeping all other determining factors fixed.

A number of integrated urban land-use transport systems are in use today. There are significant variations among the models as concerns overall structure, comprehensiveness, theoretical foundations, modelling techniques, dynamics, data requirements and model calibration.

The number of real-world applications of integrated urban land-use transport models has increased steadily over the last two decades. There has been a continuous reflection of purpose, direction and theoretical basis of land-use transport modelling as witnessed by volumes edited by Hutchinson et al. (1985); Hutchinson and Batty (1986), Webster et al. (1988) and Webster and Paulley (1990) and by reviews by Harris (1985), Mackett (1985), Wegener (1986, 1987), Kain (1987), Boyce (1988), Berechman and Small (1988), Aoyama (1989), and Batty (1994), Harris (1994), Southworth (1995), Wilson (1997), Wegener (1994, 1995, 1998, 2003), Wegener and Fürst (1999) and EPA (2000).

Today there are many urban land-use transport modelling projects underway all over the world. In the United States, environmental legislation, such as the Clean Air Act amendment of 1990, the Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act (ISTEA) of 1991 and the Transportation Equity Act for the 21st Century (TEA-21) of 1998, gave a boost to the development and application of urban land-use transport models. ISTEA required cities to consider the likely effect of transportation policy decisions on land use development. In Europe, the European Commission has funded a number of studies employing land-use transport models. The SPARTACUS project applied the land-use transport model MEPLAN to three urban areas and connected the model with spatially disaggregate environmental submodels. There are several applications of the TRANUS model, among them the study of the Swiss Metro, a high-speed vacuum-tube underground railway proposed to cross the whole of Switzerland, which is considered one single metropolitan area. The DELTA land-use/economic model is

applied to an increasing number of metropolitan areas in conjunction with various transport models. The PROPOLIS project has applied three of the most advanced land-use transport models existing today, MEPLAN, TRANUS and the IRPUD model, in seven urban regions in six European countries. These three model are presented in Chapter 3.

2.2 Environmental feedback

2.2.1 Introduction

There is growing awareness that the way of life practised in the most affluent countries of the world is not sustainable. People in the richest countries consume significantly more energy and other resources per capita than people in the poorest regions and by the same margin generate more noxious emissions and waste. And this imbalance is increasing due to the faster growth in income in the already richer regions and the subsequent changes in life styles and consumption and travel patterns. In more general terms, there is a close relationship between income development and basic life style decisions, which in turn determine housing choice and travel behaviour. The hypothesis is that – irrespective of advances in resource efficiency and pollution control – continued growth in income will lead to less and less sustainable life styles unless policies make resource consumption, pollution and car mobility less attractive.

The urgency of the environmental debate has renewed the interest in integrated models of urban land use and transport. There is growing consensus that the negative environmental impacts of transport cannot be reduced by transport policies alone but that they have to be complemented by measures to reduce the need for mobility by promoting higher-density, mixed-use urban forms more suitable for public transport. As already indicated above, in the United States legislation inspired by growing environmental awareness such as the Intermodal Surface Transportation Efficiency Act of 1991 or the Clean Air Amendment of 1992 require that transport planning must consider the interaction between transport and land use in a consistent fashion – as it can be done only by land-use transport models.

However, urban modellers, have for a long time ignored ecological aspects of the processes simulated in their models and have only recently been prompted to redirect their attention from economic to environmental impacts of land use and transport policies. Existing land-use transport (LT) models are being augmented by environmental sub-models to become land-use transport environment (LTE) models.

However, today there exist no full-scale urban LTE models in the world. The first pioneering efforts to extend LT models to LTE models have concentrated on environmental impacts of land use and transport and have ignored the opposite direction, the impact of environmental variables on location decisions of investors, firms and households. But it is increasingly becoming obvious that the quality of the environment of urban locations strongly affects their attractiveness in the eyes of investors, firms and households.

2.2.2 The urban environment in context

The context of land-use transport modelling can be used to exclude from the analysis environmental aspects which may be important in their own right but are only little affected by the processes dealt with in the models. As these models are intended for forecasting the impacts of land use and transport policies, only those environmental impacts are relevant for them, which result from changes of the distribution of human activities, i.e. on physical layout and movements. For instance, the sewerage system and efficient wastewater treatment are important for a sustainable city; however, while the cost of the sewerage system depends on the topography and physical layout of the city, the cost of the treatment plant does not. Environmental subsystems relevant for urban land-use transport models can be classified under the headings of *resources*, *emissions* and *immissions* (Büttner et al., 2003):

Resources

Most human activities consume resources. Some of them are global resources, which are brought into the region such as energy; some are local resources such as water. Sustainable development aims at using non-renewable resources as little as possible in the interest of future generations. From the point of view of urban modelling the most important resources are energy, water and land:

- *Energy*. Energy is a global resource, which is imported to the urban region in the form of non-renewable fossil fuel or electricity. Renewable kinds of energy such as solar or wind energy presently play a minimum role. Energy is consumed for process heat, for the heating of buildings and for transport. Energy use for heating is affected by type of building and density. Transport energy consumption is affected by modal choice, number and length of trips, travel speed, vehicle occupancy or load factor and energy efficiency of vehicles. Choice of building type and density as well as travel and shipping behaviour are influenced by energy cost, however, this effect is today diluted by underpriced fuel. Energy consumption of land use and transport are therefore candidates for being included in urban models; the relationships to be modelled are straightforward.
- *Water*. Water cannot be easily transported over great distances and is therefore consumed close to the source. Modern agriculture, manufacturing techniques and life styles all tend to have higher water consumption. Water supply has therefore become a serious problem for many cities. There is a relationship between urban density and water consumption as suburban gardens and swimming pools tend to consume large quantities of water. There is no significant effect of urban transport on water consumption. However, both land use and transport affect water supply by sealing off land through buildings, paving and roadways and so impeding rainfall from reaching the ground water. Because of this higher urban densities with smaller land coverage and less roads are environmentally preferable over disperse suburbs with one-storey buildings and a high percentage of paved road area. The effects of ground coverage on ground water supply can be modelled; so can the effect of policies to reduce water consumption by utilisation of rainfall.
- *Land*. Land is the ultimate resource of cities. With growing affluence and increasing substitution of (renewable) human labour by (non-renewable) mechanical energy, all

human activities, from housing, manufacturing and services to transport tend to consume more land. The open space in and around cities is therefore continuously declining. This not only reduces ground water supply (see above) but has also serious negative effects on vegetation, wildlife and microclimate. Research on the impacts of size, shape and interconnectedness of open spaces on the number and variety of plant and animal species and the micro climate in adjacent areas is ongoing, however, there are sufficient results available to include these effects in urban models.

Emissions

Most human activities give rise to metabolisms producing obnoxious emissions. Emissions are produced locally but have local, remote or global effects. From the point of view of urban modelling the most important emissions are gases, wastewater, soil contamination, solid waste and noise:

- *Gases*: Most gaseous emissions originate from chemical or combustion processes in stationary or mobile sources. In cities stationary sources are chemical or manufacturing plants, power stations and residential areas; mobile sources are cars, buses and lorries. Pollutants such as CO, NO_x, HC, SO₂ and dust particles affect the well-being of humans at points of immission (see below), whereas CO₂ is a greenhouse gas with global effects. To predict the magnitude and composition of industrial emissions requires specific information about the type and quantity of processes and the efficacy of emission abatement technology. Reasonable assumptions about the emissions by residential heating given a certain level of insulation and heating technology are possible. Transport emissions are a well-researched field. It is possible to predict road transport emissions as a function of link traffic volumes, composition of flow, vehicle duty cycles and prevailing emission abatement technology with any desired detail.
- *Water quality*. The amount of waste water produced in a city is a function of water consumption (see above), rainfall and irrigation; however, reasonable assumptions about waste water per capita or per worker by industry can be made. As indicated above, the amount of ground coverage through buildings and pavements affects the volume of rainwater in the sewerage system and hence the required capacity of water treatment plants. Urban density affects the length and cost of sewerage networks. Intensive use of fertilisers or untreated industrial or domestic effluents lead to the degradation of ground water or streams and rivers and to the degeneration of aquatic habitats. However there is no causal relationship between type of land use or density and water quality. Therefore water quality is not a likely topic of urban models. Urban transport contributes to water pollution by oil and particles washed from roadways. This effect can be modelled, but is not likely to be significant compared with other sources of water contamination.
- *Soil*. Soil contamination through chemicals and obnoxious liquids by former manufacturing or extraction activities is a serious problem in old industrial or mining regions, but should be a thing of the past through stricter enforcement of emission standards. However, existing contamination can be a strong deterrent for potential residential or industrial investors.

- *Solid waste.* The generation of solid waste is not a function of land use type or density or urban transport, but of manufacturing and packaging technologies and personal life styles and recycling legislation. Solid waste disposal generates traffic and requires land for disposal sites or incineration plants and so affects urban transport and land use. These effects might be modelled but are likely to be relatively insignificant compared with other urban activities. Faulty disposal sites may be the cause of soil contamination, and incineration plants are suspect of emitting dioxin, but these effects are not caused by land use or transport and are therefore not likely to be considered in urban models.
- *Noise.* Like air pollution, noise is emitted from stationary and mobile sources. Fixed sources are industrial processes and construction sites and mobile sources are vehicles. Noise from stationary sources (except construction sites) has been reduced by encapsulation of machinery and physical separation between industry and residences. Traffic noise, in contrast, is increasing and has become the most obnoxious and ubiquitous kind of emission in cities. Like industrial air pollution, industrial noise is difficult to predict without information about the processes at work. Traffic noise can be simulated as a function of traffic volume, composition of flow and speed. Noise propagation declines rapidly with distance, so calculation of noise emissions without calculation of noise immissions is not sufficient (see below).

Immissions

Air pollution, noise and water contamination are environmental impacts of which points of emission and points of immission differ. As their effect is felt at points of immission, calculation of immissions from emissions is critical for these kinds of impacts. Three types of emission-to-immission models are candidates for being included in urban models:

- *Air dispersion.* Air pollution can be carried over long distances as the phenomenon of acid rain thousands of kilometres from the emission source has demonstrated. Within urban areas air streams are important not only for the dispersal of pollutants but also as carriers of cool air from the countryside or mountains in the summer. Air dispersion models calculate immissions from emissions as a function of location and height of sources, topography and prevailing wind direction and speed. The use of these models can suggest which parts of the urban area should be left undeveloped as cold air ventilation corridors.
- *Noise propagation.* For the assessment of noise intrusion it is necessary to know the number of people affected by different noise levels. There exist several methods of calculating noise immissions from simple distance buffers around point or line sources to sophisticated sound propagation models taking account of multiple reflection of noise from roadways, topography, buildings and the effects of sound protection measures such as protective dams or walls. The latter methods, however, require spatially disaggregate information on topography, built form and distribution of population.
- *Surface/ground water flows.* Hydrological modelling includes surface water models such as rainfall-runoff or stream flow simulation models and groundwater

models such as groundwater flow and groundwater contamination transport models. Hydrological modelling is a complex field requiring extensive information on rainfall probability, land cover and the geological formation and the river system of the urban region. However, with imminent depletion of water resources in many cities, this type of model may become more prominent in the future. Rainwater management policies designed to reduce water consumption and sewerage volumes require site-specific information on roof areas and ground coverage and appropriately spatially disaggregate models.

2.2.3 LTE – an asymmetric relationship

The relationships between the environment and urban land use and transport are not symmetric. Land use and transport affect almost all environmental indicators but the reverse is not the case. Land use changes, i.e. location decisions by investors, firms and households, are strongly affected by land availability, soil contamination, air pollution and noise; all other feedbacks from the environment are weak or potentially strong only in the case of a major change in the decision framework such as a substantial change in energy cost. Transport decisions are not affected by environmental indicators at all, except potentially by rising fuel costs. Nevertheless, as a minimum, feedback from environment to land use, i.e. the impact of environmental indicators on location decisions, should be included in LTE models.

Most present urban models are still far from deserving the name land-use transport environment (LTE) models. The models have not taken up many environmental topics, which figure high on the list of controversial issues in contemporary cities, even though there exist suitable methods and data (Wegener, 1996). In the majority of cases the environmental indicators calculated are not fed back into the models and so have no impact on the behaviour of the model actors. This is particularly surprising in the case of land use, as environmental quality has become a more and more important component of location attractiveness not only for households but also for services and even for manufacturing. The little feedback from the environment to travel behaviour, on the other hand, is realistic and reflects one of the main problems of planning for sustainability: that the negative impacts of the automotive society are felt by everybody but are not linked to individual behaviour: it does not pay to behave environmentally. It is one of the key tasks of planning for sustainability to link the environmental indicators, through incentives and penalties, to the daily travel decisions of each individual. It is to be hoped that future urban LTE models will be able to model that kind of feedback.

In the long run, however, an even more ambitious objective will have to be met: to view urban systems as *urban ecosystems* in which land use and transport are just two subsystems (Alberti, 1999). This would require to model not only the interactions between land use and transport and the urban environment but also the interactions within and between the environmental subsystems themselves. Ecological modelling has been an established field of scientific work long before the present debate about environmental sustainability. Important pioneering insights into the nature of complex dynamic systems originated in ecology. Goodchild et al. (1993) presents the impressive

state of the art of environmental modelling. Alberti (1999) reviews recent urban and regional ecosystem models focusing on environmental subsystems, such as biosphere, hydrology, trees, nutrient cycles or landscape, which explicitly include human interventions. There are integrated analyses of regional metabolism and material flows (e.g. Brunner et al., 1994; Baccini and Bader, 1996).

2.2.4 Review of empirical studies

Evidence from empirical studies clearly confirms the hypothesis about the growing importance of environmental factors for location decisions of households and firms. There are, however, difficulties with the available literature. Only few studies make a serious attempt to isolate the relative contribution of environmental factors to location decisions in a quantified way. Most studies, in particular studies reporting on surveys among firms, present only qualitative evidence based on stated preference information in the form of ordinal rankings of factors or percentages of quotations or qualitative or categorical judgements. In addition, there are significant differences between the studies with respect to the relative importance of individual environmental factors.

Nevertheless, there is sufficient agreement between the different studies to synthesise the results to a number of statements that can serve as guidelines for modelling environmental feedback in urban LTE models (Spiekermann and Wegener, 2003):

- There are two main factors, which have a significant impact on location decisions of households and firms: the environmental quality of an area and the quality of housing and the quality of the surroundings of an area.
- The environmental quality of an area for households is mostly represented by the indicators *land*, *vegetation*, *air pollution* and *noise*. For firms, the quality of housing and the quality of the surroundings has a strong influence on the choice of a firm location.
- It is important to distinguish between different types of households and firms when modelling environmental feedback. Households with higher education and higher incomes tend to (and can afford to) place more emphasis on environmental factors when choosing a residential location. Firms with a larger proportion of highly skilled employees tend to (and can afford to) place more emphasis on environmental factors when choosing a firm location.
- However, the traditional location factors, such as accessibility, suitability of the site and availability of infrastructure and labour, continue to be important. Only when the requirements with respect to these 'hard' location factors are fulfilled, soft location factors such as environmental factors can be taken into account. However, with growing affluence of societies, decreasing work time and increasing leisure time, the relative importance of environmental factors has increased in the past and is likely to continue to grow in the future.

2.2.5 Expert Interviews

Expert interviews conducted in the PROPOLIS case study regions underlined the importance of the environment for location decision of households and firms and the need to include environmental quality as a factor when modelling urban development.

However, the expert interviews show that there is no simple relationship between households or firms on the one hand and environment on the other. Different household types and different industries are concerned with environmental quality in a very distinct way. Also there is no perception of environmental quality as such, households and firms look out for certain components of the environment that influences their location behaviour (Spiekermann and Wegener, 2003):

- The socio-economic situation of a household is crucial for the importance of environmental quality. It plays a major role for location decision of medium and high-income households and for households with children and retired people by counting up to 25 percent. There does exist a variation of location factors by country which is however small.
- The most important environmental factors for the population are noise and the existence of disturbing land uses nearby. Air pollution, access to open space and parks rank second.
- The type of industry is decisive whether environmental quality plays a role for location decision of firms. High-level service industries headquarter functions and high-tech industries put more emphasis on the environment than other industries. However, environmental quality contributes only to 15 percent of a location decision, which is much lower than for households.
- Air pollution, noise and other disturbing activities nearby are the most important environmental factors considered by these industries.

2.2.6 Modelling environmental feedback

The theoretical analysis, the empirical studies and the expert interviews agree that environmental factors have a significant influence on location decisions of investors, firms and households:

- The environmental quality of an area is mainly represented by the factors density, open space, air pollution and noise.
- Households with higher education and higher incomes place more emphasis on environmental factors when choosing a residential location. Firms with a larger proportion of highly skilled employees place more emphasis on environmental factors when choosing a firm location.
- Traditional location factors, such as accessibility, suitability of the site and availability of infrastructure and labour, continue to be important. Only when the requirements with respect to these 'hard' location factors are fulfilled, soft location factors such as environmental factors are taken into account.
- With growing affluence of societies, decreasing work time and increasing leisure time, the relative importance of environmental factors is likely to increase in the future.

Other environmental impacts, such as energy consumption and emission of greenhouse gases (CO₂), are important globally but do not affect location decisions of households and firms because they are not felt locally.

2.2.7 Environmental feedback in land-use transport models

Environmental factors affect the location behaviour of households and firms and hence indirectly also the behaviour of investors who choose locations for housing, industrial, office or retail developments – as these anticipate the preferences of their clients, households and firms. The preference functions determining the location behaviour of households, firms and developers are therefore the points where environmental feedback enters land-use transport models.

These preference functions have different forms in the land-use transport models used in PROPOLIS. MEPLAN and TRANUS consider only preference functions of end users of floorspace, i.e. households and firms. The IRPUD model distinguishes between the preferences of developers who invest in housing, offices or retail or industrial floorspace and the preferences of end users of housing, i.e. households, and the preferences of end users of industrial, office or retail floorspace, i.e. firms.

Mathematically, the preference functions are utility functions in which the total utility is an additive or multiplicative combination of relevant factors with the relative importance of the factors expressed by weights. The factors are either indicators expressed in physical terms, such as, e.g. ppm for air pollution or db(A) for noise, or converted to a common utility metric by value functions based on multiattribute utility theory. The weights of the utility functions are determined by maximum-likelihood estimation based on discrete-choice or entropy-maximising theory, however, also weights derived from stated-preference techniques are used.

Integration of environmental feedback into land-use transport models therefore means to add environmental factors to the explanatory variables of the preference functions used in the models and re-calibrate the models.

2.2.8 Problems of spatial resolution

Location choice in the land-use transport models used in PROPOLIS is performed at the level of zones. This implies that the environmental factors for environmental feedback need to be calculated at the zonal level. This, however, is not sufficient, as environmental effects are felt and perceived at much smaller scale than the average zone size in these models.

In particular air pollution and noise intrusion models require a much higher spatial resolution than large zones in which the internal distribution of activities and land uses is not known: Air distribution models typically work with raster data of emission sources and topographic features such as elevation and surface characteristics such as green space, built-up area or high-rise buildings. Noise propagation models require spatially disaggregate data on emission sources, topography and sound barriers such as dams, walls or buildings as well as the three-dimensional location of population.

This is the reason why for the calculation of environmental indicators in PROPOLIS the Raster Module, in which the land use pattern within zones is disaggregated to much smaller raster cells, was introduced. The Raster Module permits the calculation

of air quality, noise intrusion and other environmental indicators by raster cells and – as the resident population of each raster cell is known – the calculation of the percentage of population by zone or socio-economic group affected by negative environmental impacts. In an ideal model environment, this information would be used for modelling environmental feedback.

However, in the modelling concept of PROPOLIS this is not possible because the land-use transport models used in PROPOLIS are based on zonal aggregates, and the disaggregation to raster cells is performed only after the simulation runs have been completed. To illustrate this situation, three ways to calculate environmental indicators in land-use transport models are presented in Figure 2.2:

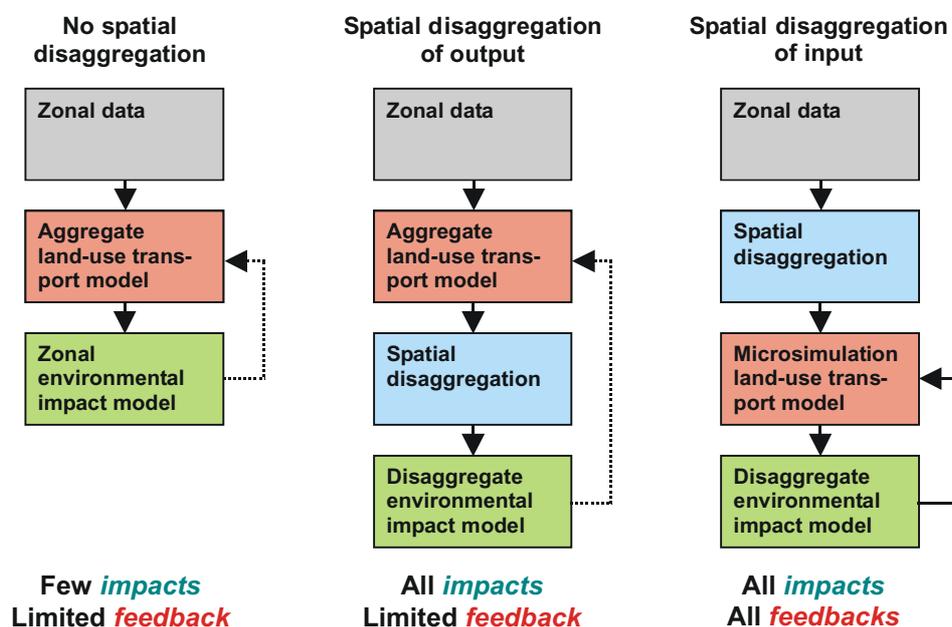


Figure 2.2. Linking land-use transport and environmental models

- *No spatial disaggregation.* The left column represents zone-based land-use transport models, such as MEPLAN, TRANUS and the IRPUD model. Here model input, model equations and model output refer to zones as spatial units of reference. All model data and variables represent zonal averages, i.e. the spatial distribution of activities within the zones, is not considered. Environmental impacts can therefore be attributed only to the whole zone. This is particularly misleading in the case of air pollution or noise propagation, which affects only areas close to their emission sources, whereas emissions generated in neighbouring zones are not considered. In conclusion, in these models only few environmental factors can be calculated in a meaningful way so that environmental feedback can be implemented in these models in only a limited way.
- *Spatial disaggregation of output.* The centre column represents how disaggregate environmental indicators can be derived from zone-based land-use transport models despite their insufficient spatial resolution. This is made possible by spatial

disaggregation of their *output* in the Raster Module. The Raster module converts the vector-based information about the land-use pattern and transport networks in each zone taken from a geographic information system into a raster representation where each land-use raster cell is associated with a land-use type and density and each transport network raster cell with a certain link of the rail or road network (Spiekermann, 1999; Spiekermann and Wegener, 2000; Spiekermann, 2003). In this way both emissions and immissions can be calculated for raster cells. As also the resident population is disaggregated to raster cells, environmental impacts can be associated with affected population by socio-economic group, which makes it possible to study equity issues. This is the method applied in PROPOLIS for the comparison between policy scenarios. However, as the spatial disaggregation is applied only *ex-post* to model output, it is difficult to feed the information on environmental impacts back into the model simulation. To do this would require to disaggregate the model results to raster cells and to re-aggregate the raster-based environmental indicators back to the zonal level in each simulation period, which implies a loss of information. Perhaps more importantly, the method would involve an unwarranted computational effort.

- *Spatial disaggregation of input.* The right-hand column in Figure 2.2 represents the conclusion from this discussion: a completely spatially disaggregate land-use transport environment (LTE) model. If no spatially disaggregate database exists, the spatial disaggregation occurs already at the model *input* stage. The result of the spatial disaggregation are 'synthetic populations' of individual households and firms that live and work at 'microlocations' (i.e. raster cells) connected by transport networks stored both in vector form (for efficient travel and goods transport modelling) and in raster form (for spatially disaggregate calculation of emissions). In this type of model the disaggregate environmental model would be fully integrated with the land-use transport model as it would work at the same spatial resolution. This would make full environmental feedback both possible and efficient. However, such a fully integrated spatially disaggregate land-use transport environment model currently does not exist worldwide.

The recognition that the way how in PROPOLIS the land-use transport and the environmental models are linked does not allow full environmental feedback was the reason for the decision not to insist on environmental feedback in each model. Instead it was decided to explore the possibility of implementing environmental feedback at the zonal level using the IRPUD model as an example, because in this model environmental feedback had been already used before PROPOLIS.

This exercise is presented in detail in PROPOLIS Deliverable 2 (Spiekermann and Wegener, 2003). That report provides a state-of-the-art review of empirical studies of the impact of environmental variables on the behaviour of households and firms, presents results of interviews with experts on location behaviour of households and firms from local planning departments, real-estate investment companies, consultants and academia and explains how environmental feedback is implemented in the IRPUD model. It compares the environmental indicators calculated for the zones in the Dortmund urban region with the spatially disaggregate environmental indicators produced

by the PROPOLIS Raster Module for the same study area aggregated to zones. The comparison shows that for some indicators, such as residential density and open space, measurement at the zonal level is acceptable, whereas for other indicators, such as air quality and traffic noise, significant differences between the zone-based and the raster-based indicators become apparent.

The conclusion for implementing environmental feedback in zone-based urban land-use transport models is that for some environmental impacts zone-based environmental indicators are satisfactory substitutes, but that for modelling all relevant environmental impacts and feedbacks more spatially disaggregate models such as the PROPOLIS Raster Module are indispensable.

2.3 Outlook

The review of theoretical approaches, empirical studies and expert interviews on the two-way interactions between urban land use and transport and the urban environment has shown that there exist a large number of methods and models to forecast and evaluate environmental impacts of land use and transport policies but that only little work has been done to establish a theoretical framework for environmental feedback, i.e. the effect of environmental variables on the spatial behaviour of households and firms. This can be explained in part by the fact that such effects are in general, with few exceptions, rather weak or do not exist at all, as in the case of travel behaviour.

The reason for the generally weak nature of environmental feedback is that environmental impacts of land use and transport decisions involve large externalities that are not felt by the originators of land use and transport decisions, i.e. by household, firms, investors and developers, and travellers, shippers and transport operators. The few exceptions are land availability, air quality and noise intrusion, which have a strong impact on location decisions of households and firms.

A consequence of this is that theorising about environmental issues has been largely normative, deducing the need for a change of lifestyles from ecological and equity postulates. However, it is necessary to identify policy options by which the externalities mentioned above can be internalised into the preference functions of households, firms, investors and developers, and travellers, shippers and transport operators.

However, zone-based environmental indicators are only approximations of disaggregate environmental indicators. The ultimate solution to modelling environmental feedback is the fully spatially disaggregate microsimulation urban land-use transport environment (LTE) model in which the notion of zones has been abandoned and the spatial disaggregation occurs already at the model input stage. In this type of model the disaggregate environmental model would be fully integrated with the land-use transport model, and this would make full environmental feedback both possible and efficient.

References

- Alberti, M. (1999) Modeling the urban ecosystem: a conceptual framework. *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design* 26, 605-630.
- Aoyama, Y. (1989) A historical review of transport and land-use models in Japan. *Transportation Research* 23 A, 53-61.
- Baccini, P. and H.-P. Bader (1996): *Regionaler Stoffhaushalt*. Spektrum Akademischer Verlag, Heidelberg.
- Batty, M. (1994) A chronicle of scientific planning: the Anglo-American modeling experience. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60, 7-16.
- Berechman, J. and K.A. Small (1988) Research policy and review 25: modeling land use and transportation: an interpretive review for growth areas. *Environment and Planning A* 20, 1283-1422.
- Boyce, D.E. (1988) Renaissance of large-scale models. *Papers of the Regional Science Association* 65, 1-10.
- Brunner, P., H. Daxbeck and P. Baccini (1994): Industrial metabolism at the regional and local level. In: R.U. Ayres and U.E. Simonis (eds.): *Industrial Metabolism*. United Nations University, Tokyo.
- EPA (US Environmental Protection Agency) (2000) *Projecting Land-Use Change: A Summary of Models for Assessing the Effects of Community Growth and Change on Land-Use Patterns* EPA/600/R-00/098 US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development, Cincinnati, OH. <http://www.epa.gov/ecocommunity/tools/reportfinal3.pdf>.
- Goodchild, M.F., B.O. Parks and L.T. Steyaert (Eds.) (1993): *Environmental Modelling with GIS*. Oxford University Press, New York.
- Harris, B. (1985) Urban simulation models in regional science. *Journal of Regional Science* 25, 545-567.
- Harris, B. (1994) Science in planning: past, present, future. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60, 31-34.
- Hutchinson, B. and M. Batty (eds.) (1986) *Advances in Urban Systems Modeling*. North Holland, Amsterdam.
- Hutchinson, B., P. Nijkamp and M. Batty (eds.) (1985) *Optimization and Discrete Choice in Urban Systems*. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York.
- Kain, J.F. (1987) Computer simulation models of urban location. In: E.S. Mills (ed.) *Handbook of Regional and Urban Economics*, Vol. II, 847-75. Elsevier, Amsterdam.
- Mackett, R.L. (1985) Integrated land use transport models. *Transport Reviews* 5, 325-343.
- Southworth, F. (1995) *A Technical Review of Urban Land Use-Transportation Models as Tools for Evaluating Vehicle Travel Reduction Strategies*. ORNL-6881. Oak Ridge National Laboratory, Oak Ridge, TN. http://tmip.fhwa.dot.gov/clearinghouse/docs/landuse/compendium/ornl_toc.stm.
- Spiekermann, K. (1999): Sustainable transport, air quality and noise intrusion - an urban modelling exercise. Paper presented at the ESF/NSF Transatlantic Research Conference on Social Change and Sustainable Transport, University of California at Berkeley, 10-13 March 1999.

Spiekermann, K. (2003): *The PROPOLIS Raster Module*. PROPOLIS Deliverable D4. Spiekermann & Wegener, Dortmund.

Spiekermann K. and M. Wegener (2000): Freedom from the tyranny of zones: towards new GIS-based models. In: Fotheringham, A.S. and M. Wegener M. (eds.): *Spatial Models and GIS: New Potential and New Models*. GISDATA 7. Taylor & Francis, London, 45-61.

Spiekermann K. and M. Wegener (2003): *Environment Land Use Feedback*. PROPOLIS Deliverable D2. Büttner, J., Spiekermann, K., Wegener, M. (2003)

Webster, F.V., P.H. Bly and N.J. Paulley (eds.) (1988) *Urban Land-Use and Transport Interaction: Policies and Models*. Report of the International Study Group on Land-Use/Transport Interaction (ISGLUTI). Avebury, Aldershot.

Webster, F.V. and N.J. Paulley (1990) An international study on land-use and transport interaction. *Transport Reviews* 10, 287-322.

Wegener, M. (1982) A multilevel economic-demographic model for the Dortmund region. *Sistemi Urbani* 3, 371-401.

Wegener, M. (1986) Integrated forecasting models of urban and regional systems. In: P.W.J. Batey and M. Madden (eds.) *Integrated Analysis of Regional Systems*. London Papers in Regional Science 15, 9-24.

Wegener, M. (1987) Transport and location in integrated spatial models. In: P. Nijkamp and S. Reichman (eds.) *Transportation Planning in a Changing World*. Gower, Aldershot, 208-225.

Wegener, M. (1994) Operational urban models: state of the art. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60, 17-29.

Wegener, M. (1995) Current and future land use models. In: G.A. Shunk, P.L. Bass, C.A. Weatherby and L.J. Engelke (eds.) *Travel Model Improvement Program Land Use Modeling Conference Proceedings*. US Department of Transportation, Washington, DC, 13-40.

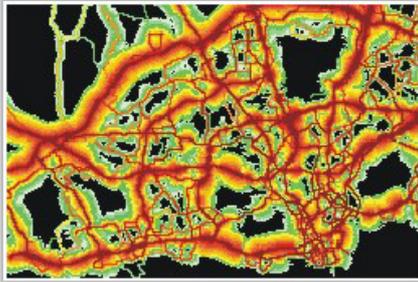
Wegener, M. (1996) Reduction of CO₂ emissions of transport by reorganisation of urban activities. In: Y. Hayashi and J. Roy (eds.) *Transport, Land Use and the Environment*. Kluwer, Dordrecht, 103-124.

Wegener, M. (1998) Applied models of urban land use, transport and environment: state-of-the-art and future developments. In: L. Lundqvist, L.-G. Mattsson and T.J. Kim (eds.) *Network Infrastructure and the Urban Environment: Recent Advances in Land-Use/Transportation Modelling*. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York. 245-267.

Wegener, M. and F. Fürst (1999) *Land-Use Transport Interaction: State of the Art*. Berichte aus dem Institut für Raumplanung 46. Institut für Raumplanung, Universität Dortmund, Dortmund. <http://www.inro.tno.nl/transland/Deliverable%202a.pdf>.

Wegener, M. (2003) Overview of land-use transport models. In: D.A. Hensher and K. Button, K. (eds.): *Transport Geography and Spatial Systems* Handbooks in Transport , Vol. 5. Pergamon Press/Elsevier Science, Oxford (forthcoming).

Wilson, A.G. (1997) Land use/transport interaction models - past and future. *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy* 32, 3-23.



3. The PROPOLIS methodology

Summary

To attain the project's objective of a systematic evaluation of policies with respect to their long term sustainability impacts a modelling system was designed in which different models and tools are integrated.

Land-use transport models are the driving engines of the system. The land-use transport models simulate the effects of the policies in terms of changing zonal activities such as population or employment and changing mobility pattern resulting in different modal splits and different link loads. All land-use transport models used are fully GIS integrated and their GIS databases contain at least spatial data on zonal boundaries, road and public transport networks and land use categories.

A number of indicator modules post-process the output of the land-use transport models to calculate raw values of sustainability indicators. This includes the Raster Module for environmental and social indicators that require a high spatial resolution, the Economic Indicator Module for an economic evaluation and the Justice Indicator Module addressing equity issues.

The sustainability indicator values are further processed in a sustainability evaluation module by using multicriteria evaluation. Finally, presentation tools depict results in a standardised form for each policy and have options to make comparisons between policies and cities.

This chapter presents the PROPOLIS methodology. It commences with an overview on the system developed and continues with brief presentations of the main models and tools that have been developed and integrated in the PROPOLIS modelling system.

3. The PROPOLIS methodology

3.1 The Analytical Framework

The analytical framework of PROPOLIS is a sequence of databases, models and tools that have been imbedded in the PROPOLIS Modelling System. Figure 3.1 illustrates the main components and data flows of the modelling system in an abstract manner. The analytical framework can be understood as a process stretching from inputs via behaviour modelling and sustainability impact modelling to outputs in terms of indicators and evaluation and presentation procedures.

The input part includes policy packages, GIS databases and model databases. Policy packages to be tested have to be transformed to 'model language' by changing some of the model parameters or the model database. GIS databases contain at least spatial data on zonal boundaries, road and public transport networks and land use categories. All land-use transport models used are fully GIS integrated, i.e. each model zone and each model link is represented in the GIS database.

In the modelling part land-use transport models are the driving engines of the system. The land-use transport models simulate the effects of the policies in terms of changing zonal activities such as population or employment and changing mobility pattern resulting in different modal splits and different link loads. A number of indicator modules receive the output of the land-use transport models and calculate raw values of the sustainability indicators.

The output part consists of raw sustainability indicator values, which are further processed in a sustainability evaluation module. In addition, other important information that helps to understand the behaviour of the system but is not used in the evaluation procedure is stored as background variables. Examples for background variables are zonal population and employment forecasts, modal split, car km etc. Finally, a web-based presentation tool shows the results in a standard form for each policy and has options to make comparisons between policies and cities.

To implement the analytical framework by a sequence of models, tools and appropriate data structures within the PROPOLIS project a number of pre-conditions had to be taken into account:

- *Land-use transport models.* There are three different land-use transport models, somehow different with respect to theory, issues modelled and standard output generated. In addition, there are seven different case cities. In each city one of the three land-use transport models has been implemented already before PROPOLIS. In fact this leads to seven different models with different factors modelled even if the same land-use transport model is applied. In addition, each model has its own GIS database defined in very distinct ways.

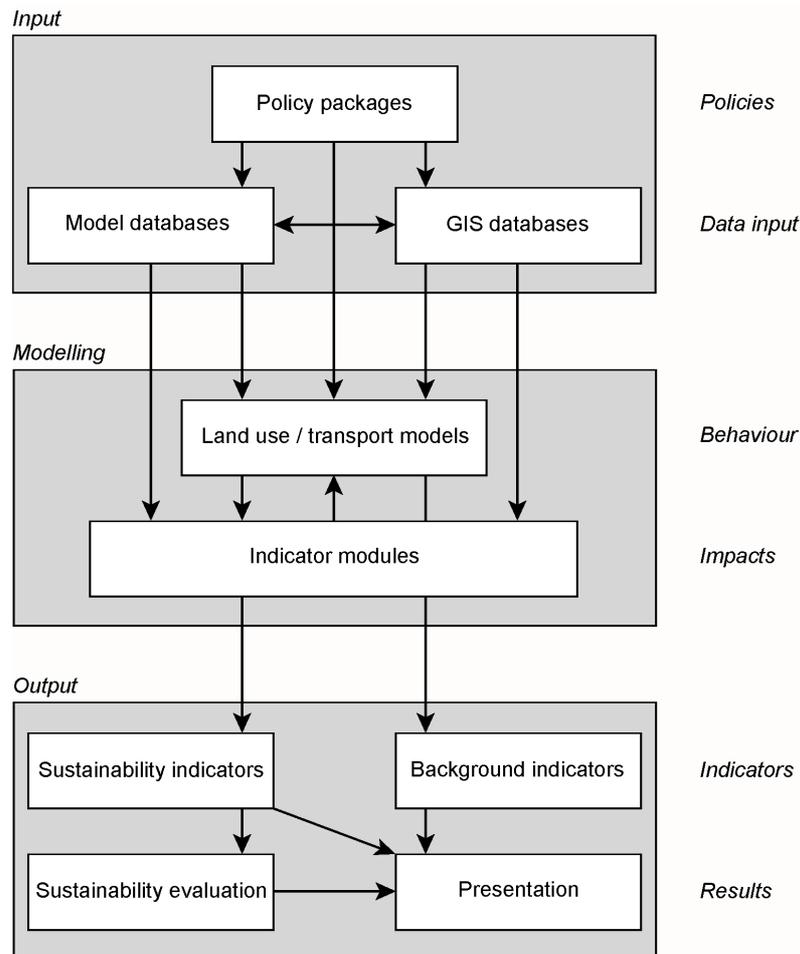


Figure 3.1 The PROPOLIS Analytical Framework

- *Indicator, evaluation and presentation tools.* There are modules and tools available that have been developed in SPARTACUS such as the Raster Module, MEPLUS or USE-IT. These software tools have been largely customised to the SPARTACUS system in terms of indicators and interfaces and are thus not capable to match the requirements of PROPOLIS.

These facts result in a number of principles and requirements to operationalise the analytical framework in the different case city environments:

- *Acknowledgement of existing models.* One of the advantages of PROPOLIS is that it does not have to start from scratch. Of particular importance is the existence of operational land-use transport models in the case study urban regions. Therefore, the existing differences between the different models and their implementations have been taken into account as a starting point.
- *Harmonisation of model output.* To overcome the differences between the different land-use transport models, the basic philosophy was to harmonise model output in terms of variables for the subsequent tools, i.e. to harmonise the interim variables of the several case cities as early as possible in order to guarantee comparability of final results.

- *Extended and new tools.* The operationalisation of the sustainability indicator system and the evaluation procedures required the extension of existing tools as well as the development of new tools.
- *Specific and general tools.* The acknowledgement of the particularities of the case city models results in two kinds of tools, i.e. city or model specific tools and general tools available for all case cities.
- *Common data format.* In order to organise a smooth data flow between the different parts of the analytical framework, a common data format and the definition of interfaces was necessary.

Thus, the basic philosophy of the PROPOLIS modelling system is to start from rather individual modelling environments and to increase harmonisation via behaviour and impact modelling to the output in terms of similar indicators sets for sustainability and background information, sustainability evaluation and presentation.

Figure 3.2 presents the resulting PROPOLIS modelling system with its models, tools and interfaces for a case city. The colour of the boxes indicate whether that component is part of the city specific modelling environment (blue boxes) or whether it is common PROPOLIS software for all case cities. For the latter, red boxes indicate common PROPOLIS sustainability indicator modules, and beige boxes indicate common PROPOLIS evaluation and presentation software. The PROPOLIS common data format (CDF) implemented in the interfaces allows smooth data exchange between city specific and common software (green boxes).

For the city specific modelling parts Figure 3.2 contains only the major components of the land-use transport models such as the input databases and a policy generation unit, the model as such and the standard model output data. There are five additional model specific tools of which some go beyond traditional land-use transport modelling:

- *Background Indicator Module.* A set of background indicators is provided which will be used in the output section of the PROPOLIS modelling system for further analysis and presentation.
- *Other Sustainability Indicator Module.* Some of the sustainability indicators are calculated by tools developed by the individual model provider because they can be calculated straightforwardly by an add-on closely interfaced with or even integrated in the land-use transport models.
- *Model Result Translator.* Model output data requested by the sustainability indicator modules are translated into common data format.
- *GIS Translator.* The GIS database of the models is transformed into data formats accepted by other tools in the system (currently MapInfo and ArcGIS export files).
- *Indicator Interface.* Finally, there is one little tool, which is responsible for the data flow between the modelling and the output part of the PROPOLIS modelling system by collecting the raw indicator values and background variables.

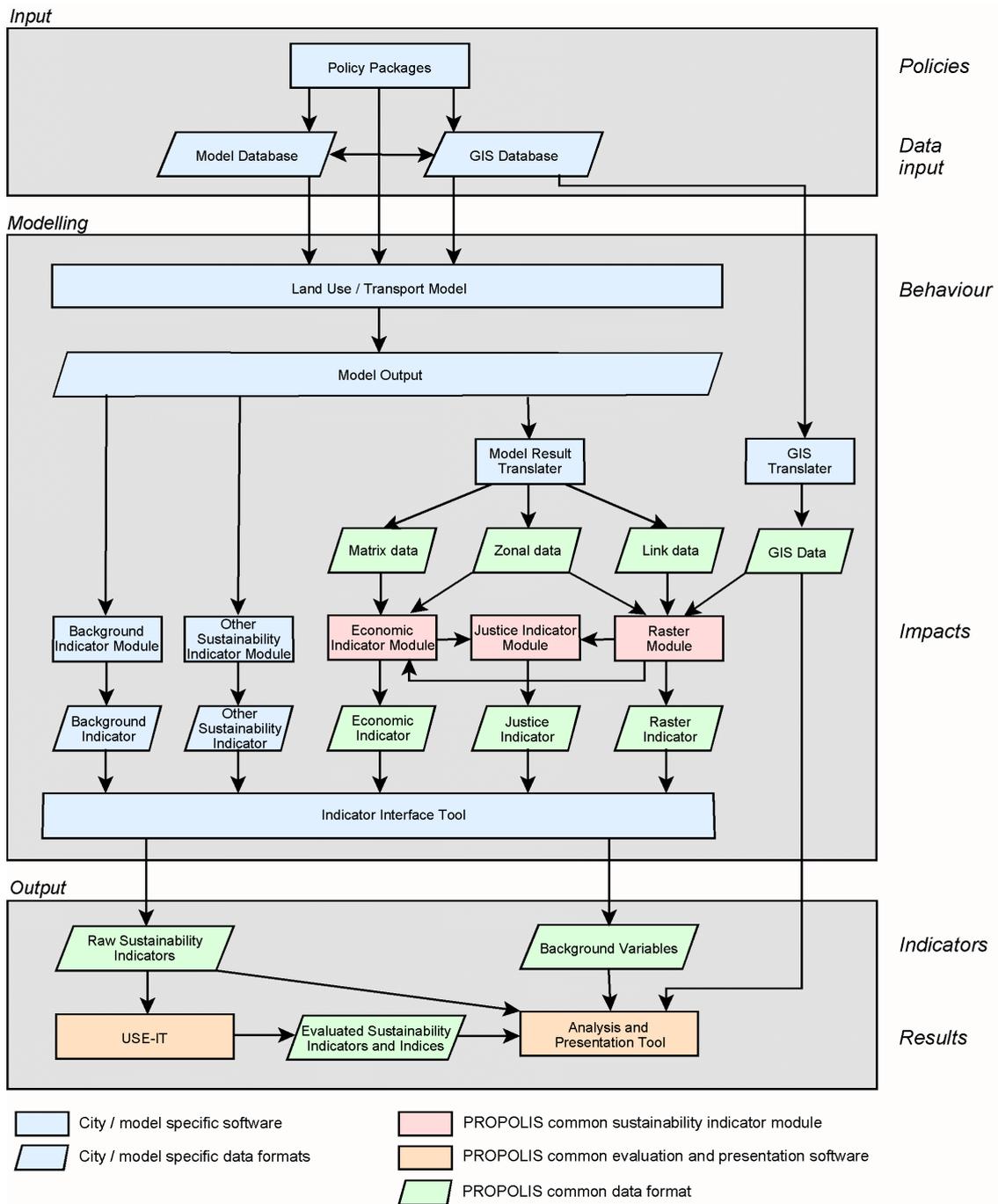


Figure 3.2 The PROPOLIS Modelling System.

There are three PROPOLIS sustainability indicator modules, each of which has been developed by one partner and then been used by the case city modellers:

- *Raster Module.* The tool provides indicators for the environmental and social component of sustainability by introducing a disaggregate raster-based representation of space for those indicators that require a higher spatial resolution.

- *Economic Indicator Module.* The tool provides an economic evaluation approach and thus all indicators of the economic component of sustainability and one indicator for the social component.
- *Justice Indicator Module.* The tool addresses equity issues for the social component of sustainability by post-processing some of the health and economic indicators.

Finally, there are two PROPOLIS tools for evaluation and presentation of results:

- *USE-IT.* The tool provides a multi-criteria evaluation and includes indicator mapping, weighting and aggregation functions and facilities to compare policies. It produces the final results in terms of the degree of sustainability of the different policies tested.
- *Analysis and Presentation Tool.* The tool is an Internet based analysis package and allows the presentation and comparison of PROPOLIS data in a central data repository.

The subsequent sections of the chapter will present the PROPOLIS modelling system in more detail. First, the land-use transport models are presented, then, the sustainability indicator tools, and eventually, the assessment and presentation tools.

3.2 The Transport and Land Use Models

3.2.1 MEPLAN Model

The MEPLAN Package

MEPLAN is a computer software package designed to inform decision-makers about planning and development. MEPLAN offers facilities to analyse the interactions between economic activities and transport within a single, integrated framework. It also allows the analysis to be carried out at a variety of levels from the strategic to the local.

The MEPLAN model is based on the following *principles* (Figure 3.3):

- Transport is a *derived demand* resulting from economic interactions between activities; for example the transport of goods, services and labour from places of production to places of consumption.
- Transport is an influence on the *location* of activities over time. Hence transport changes make places more accessible to markets and sources of inputs increasing the demands for products, services and labour produced in those places.
- Transport and land use are treated as *markets* where the interaction between supply (*networks and land*) and demand (*flows and activities*) establishes the price of transport and land.

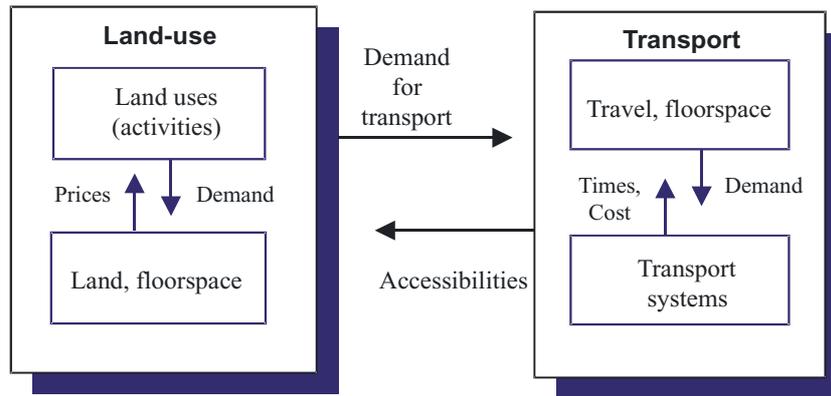


Figure 3.3 The MEPLAN System

The *theoretical structure* is represented in practice by three interrelated MEPLAN modules which operate for each modelled time period (Figure 3.4). These are:

- The *Land Use Submodel (LUS)* models the spatial location of activities such as employment and population and produces a pattern of trades between zones.
- The *Interface Module (FRED)* converts land use trades into transport flows or vice versa.
- The *Transport Module (TAS)* assigns flows of different transport modes and routes. The resulting pattern of times and costs can then be passed on via the interface as influences on land use location in the following time period.

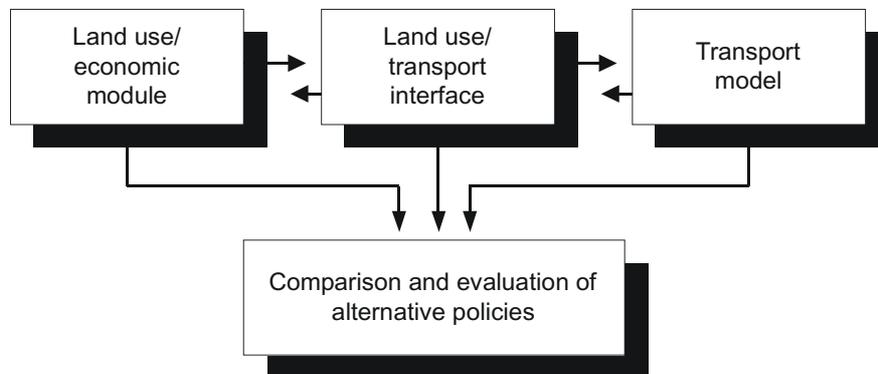


Figure 3.4 MEPLAN modules

MEPLAN also offers an economic evaluation module, which can be used to compare alternative development projects or investment scenarios (Figure 3.5). The purpose of this is to provide sufficient information to assist decisions about whether or not to proceed with a project as proposed, to modify, re-phase or re-time it or to reject it altogether. The evaluation is designed to be flexible and offers a choice of accounting framework to meet the requirements of most projects. It provides a measure of the distribution of both transport and land use benefits among the different groups affected by the proposed development (land owner/developer, firms, population etc). It also provides a measure of the overall benefit of a project and can be used to calculate the net present value and rate of return of an investment.

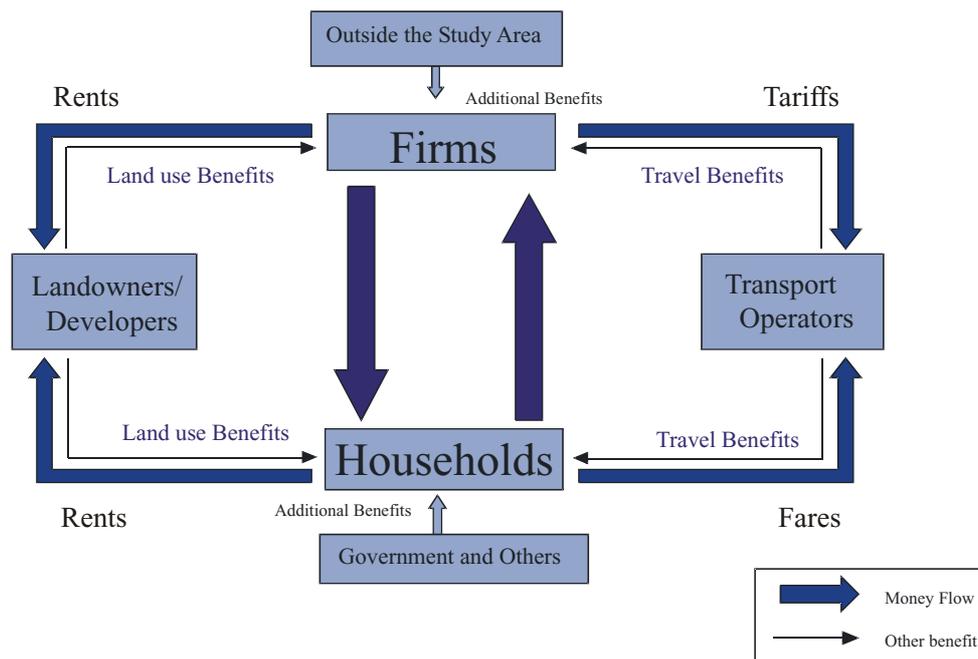


Figure 3.5 Typical MEPLAN evaluation framework

3.2.2 TRANUS Model

TRANUS is an integrated land-use transport model developed by Modelistica based in Caracas, Venezuela. It can be applied at an urban or at a regional scale. The software has a double purpose: firstly, the simulation of the probable effects of applying particular land use and transport policies and projects, and secondly the evaluation of these effects from social, economic, financial and energy points of view. The advantages of integrating the modelling of land-use and transportation are well known and have been documented extensively in the literature (de la Barra, 1989). For the transport planner, land-use and transport integration provides a means of making medium and long-term demand estimates, which are impossible with transport-only models (where demand is a given input).

TRANUS has its roots in the tradition of spatial interaction theories, building on Wilson (1970) who first showed how land use and transport could be represented in a common theoretical framework. It also draws heavily on the work of Domencich and McFadden (1975) in discrete choice analysis and random utility theory. Although these authors proposed a general model, most of their work and that which followed is centred on the problem of modal choice in transport, and no specific models were proposed and developed for other elements of the urban or regional system. In TRANUS, this theoretical backbone has been extended to all decision levels, from modal split to assignment, trip generation, the location of activities, and the behaviour of property developers (de la Barra, 1989; Modelistica, 1995).

In general terms, decision theory describes social processes as sets of decisions made by individuals. The main assumption is that individuals choose rationally between the options available to them. Each individual, faced with a number of options, will rank

them according to the degree of satisfaction or *utility* perceived in each case, and will choose the one that provides the greatest utility. On the other hand, utility is a subjective phenomenon - its perception will vary from one individual to another and from one choice to another.

Mathematically, utility can be represented as a *utility function* for a particular individual, which contains variables describing measured attributes of each option. Faced with a particular set of options, an individual may be assumed to evaluate each one with the same utility function, and will choose the option that yields the greatest utility. While this concept provides the basis of microeconomic theory, it is of little practical value for the urban analyst. It would be impossible to keep track of utility functions for all individuals living in a city or region. There is the need, then, for aggregation. Individuals may be grouped according to common socio-economic characteristics, and options into groups of similar types. Spatial aggregation is important: point locations of individuals or firms must be replaced by location in larger discrete areas or *zones*.

Aggregation introduces sources of variability, because individuals within a group are different and perceive utility in different ways. The same can be said about aggregated options and zones. Naturally, if groups are small, variability will be small also. In order to represent variability, *random utility* adds a random element to the utility function. Utility functions will no longer apply to particular individuals; instead they will apply to populations of individuals relative to groups of options. A population-related utility function must not only contain the aggregate measurable characteristics of each option group, but also random elements.

In the individual case, the utility function is deterministic and produces a unique result: the selection of a specific option (i.e. the one with greatest utility). In the aggregate case, since there are random elements, utility functions are probabilistic, producing a distribution of individual choices among the available groups of options. Mathematically, the probabilistic model is obtained by integrating the joint distribution. Hence, several models may be derived from the general one, according to the particular shape of the distribution. Domencich and McFadden (1975) explored several possible shapes, showing that the most appropriate was the Gumbel distribution, which after integration yields a multinomial logit model. If logit is the chosen model, then there is one and only one way of measuring the average utility of the population, the logarithmic average of the distribution, also called composite cost or *log-sum*. Furthermore, if such a model is applied in the context of two different scenarios of future conditions, the difference in utility will be equivalent to the consumers' surplus in traditional economic theory. In TRANUS, this general formulation has been improved in several ways, introducing scaled utilities and an improved formulation of the log-sum.

So far we have discussed one particular choice situation. In an urban or regional system however, long and complex *chains of decisions* may be established. An example of a typical chain would be:

place of work → *residence* → *shopping* → *transport mode*

Each link along the chain is conditioned by the preceding link. Thus, where to go shopping is a decision conditioned by the place of residence; the choice of place of residence is in turn conditioned by the place of work. In order to represent such a decision chain in a set of sub-models, the components must follow each other in the correct order. The problem is however complicated by the fact that each link in the chain may influence the preceding one. Thus in the example, it could well be that people decide to go shopping precisely because there is a good bus service: the choice of transport mode affects the choice of shopping place. All this means that the estimation process must work along the decision chain in both directions, backward and forward, calculating and multiplying the probabilities, until a state of equilibrium is reached. Demand elasticities also influence the process. In the example above, if bus services to shopping facilities become congested and slow, some people may travel less, choosing perhaps to shop once a week instead of once a day.

An explicit *dynamic structure* relates the two main components of TRANUS, land use and transport. The way in which the land use relates to transport through time is shown in Figure 3.6, where discrete time intervals are represented as t_1 , t_2 , t_3 , and so on. The land use and transport systems influence each other through time. Economic activities in space interact with each other, generating flows. These flows determine transport demand within the same time period, and are assigned to the supply of transport. In turn, the demand-supply equilibrium at the transport level determines accessibility, which is fed back to the land use system, influencing the location of activities and their interaction. This feedback does not, however, occur instantaneously in the same time period, but is lagged. Hence, transport accessibility in period t_1 affects the distribution of flows in the following period t_2 . Since there are also elements of inertia in land use from one period to the next, the effects of transport might well take several periods to consolidate.

A change in the transport system, such as a new road, a public transport system, or changes in fares, will have an immediate effect on travel demand, but will only affect activity location, interaction, and the property market in the following time period. Changes in land use, on the other hand, such as growth in the production of particular economic sectors, a new supply of land, buildings, or investment, will result in modified interactions and change transport demand within the same time period.

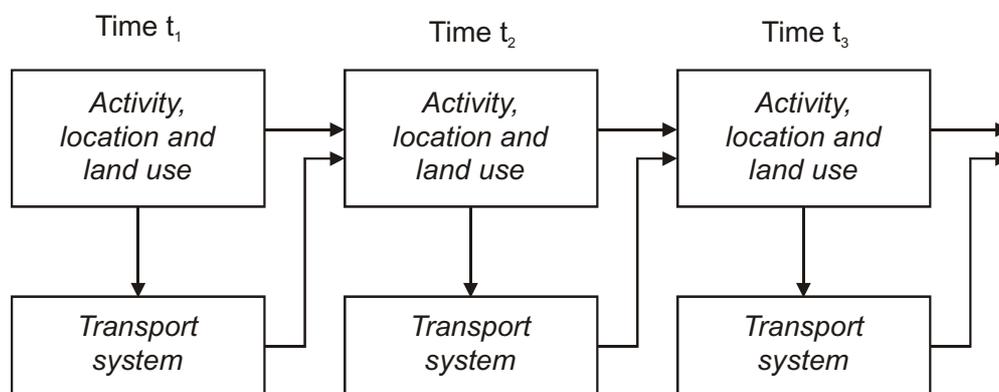


Figure 3.6 Dynamic relations in the land use/transport system

The main components and relationships in the TRANUS model are shown in Figure 3.7. There is the activities system and there is the transport system. Within the activities system there are the location and interaction processes and the supply of buildings and land. These two subsystems interact. Activities demand land and floor space from the property market. The interaction between the two gives rise to equilibrium prices in the form of rents. Apart from the property market, the transport system strongly influences activity location. The interaction of activities in space is the main source of travel demand. The transport model takes travel demand from the interactions between activities and assigns it to two classes of supply, physical and operative. The physical supply is made of roads, railways, ports, and so on, while the operative supply represents transport services, such as cars, bus routes, trucks or rail services (for details see Modelistica, 1995).

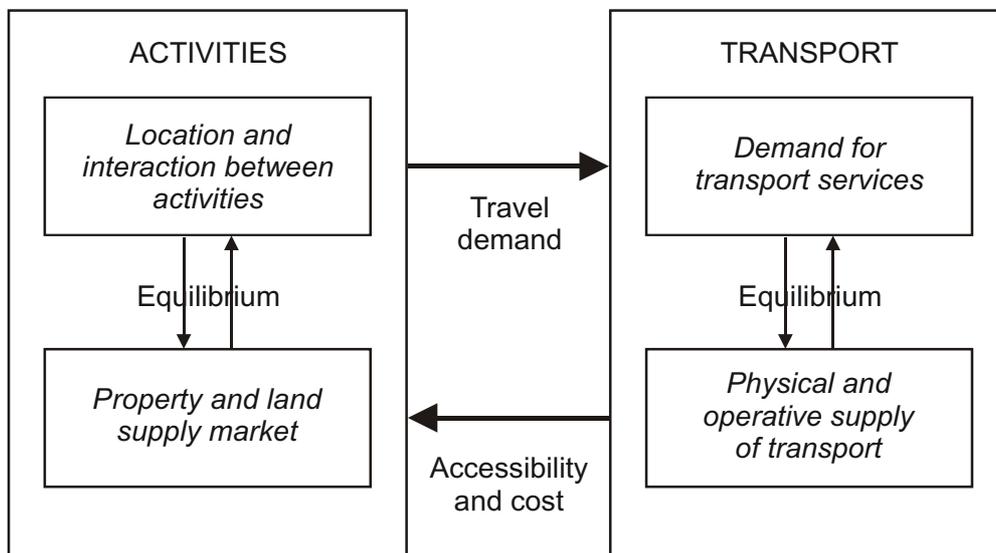


Figure 3.7 Main components in the TRANUS model

3.2.3 IRPUD Model

The IRPUD model is a simulation model of intraregional location and mobility decisions in a metropolitan area (Wegener, 1983; 1985; 1996; 1998; 1999). It receives its spatial dimension by the subdivision of the study area into zones connected with each other by transport networks containing the most important links of the public transport and road networks coded as an integrated, multimodal network including all past and future network changes. It receives its temporal dimension by the subdivision of time into periods of one or more years' duration.

The model predicts for each simulation period intraregional location decisions of industry, residential developers and households, the resulting migration and travel patterns, construction activity and land-use development and the impacts of public policies in the fields of industrial development, housing, public facilities and transport.

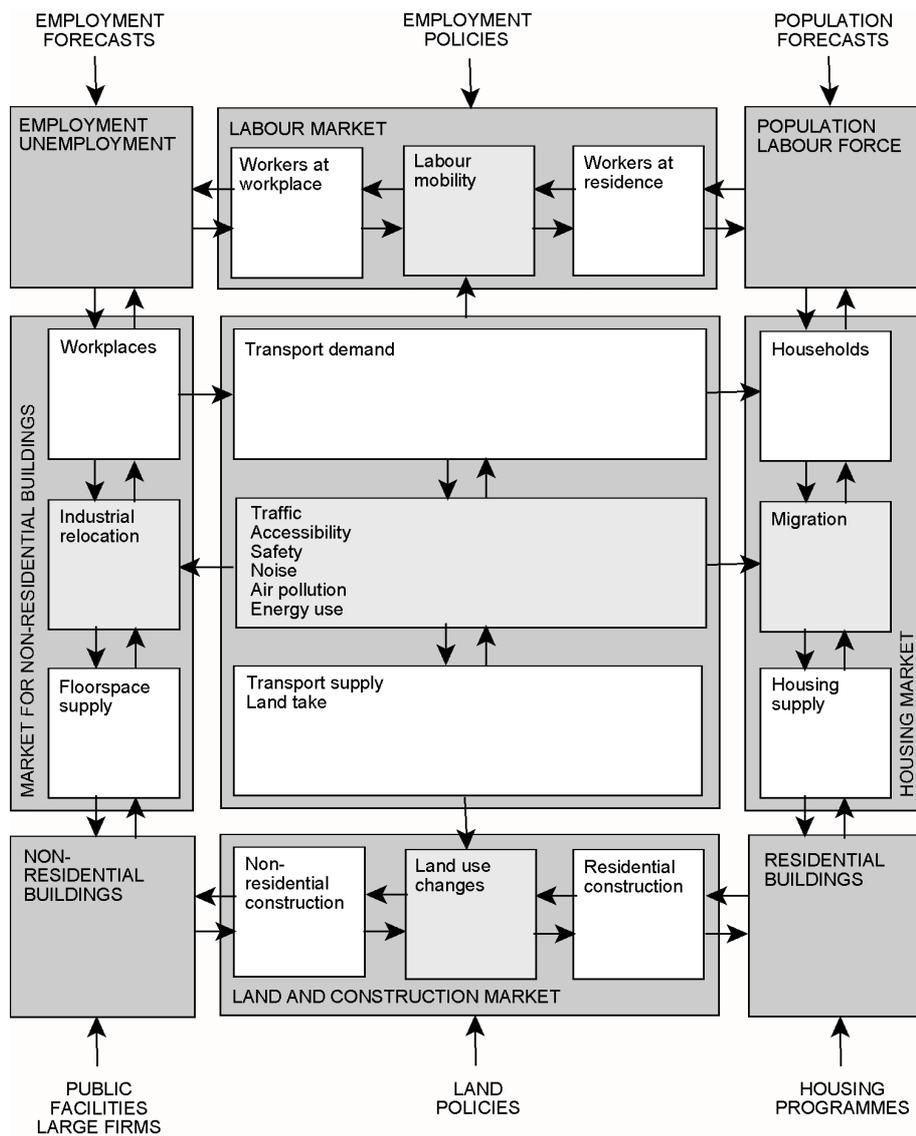


Figure 3.8 The IRPUD model

Figure 3.8 is a schematic diagram of the major subsystems considered in the model and their interactions and of the most important policy instruments.

The four square boxes in the corners of the diagram show the major stock variables of the model: population, employment, residential buildings (housing) and non-residential buildings (industrial and commercial workplaces and public facilities). The actors representing these stocks are individuals or households, workers, housing investors and firms.

These actors interact on five *submarkets* of urban development. The five submarkets treated in the model and the market transactions occurring on them are:

- labour market: new jobs and redundancies,
- the market for non-residential buildings: new firms and firm relocations,
- the housing market: immigration, outmigration, new households and moves,

- the land and construction market: changes of land use through new construction, modernisation or demolition.
- the transport market: trips.

For each submarket, the diagram shows supply and demand and the resulting market transactions. Choice in the submarkets is constrained by supply (jobs, vacant housing, vacant land, vacant industrial or commercial floorspace) and guided by attractiveness, which in general terms is an actor-specific aggregate of neighbourhood quality, accessibility and price. The large arrows in the diagram indicate exogenous inputs: these are either forecasts of regional employment and population subject to long-term economic and demographic trends or policies in the fields of industrial development, housing, public facilities and transport.

The IRPUD model has a modular structure and consists of six interlinked submodels operating in a recursive fashion on a common spatio-temporal database:

- (1). The *Transport Submodel* calculates work, shopping, service, and education trips for four socio-economic groups, and three modes, walking/cycling, public transport and car. The model determines a user-optimum set of flows where car ownership, trip rates, modal split and route choice are in equilibrium subject to congestion in the network.
- (2). The *Ageing Submodel* computes all changes of the stock variables of the model which are assumed to result from biological, technological or long-term socio-economic trends originating outside the model (i.e. which are not treated as decision-based). These changes are effected in the model by probabilistic ageing or updating models of the Markov type with dynamic transition rates. There are three such models, for employment, population and households/housing.
- (3). The *Public Programmes Submodel* processes a large variety of public programmes specified by the model user in the fields of employment, housing, health, welfare, education, recreation and transport.
- (4). The *Private Construction Submodel* considers investment and location decisions of private developers in the land and construction market, i.e. of enterprises erecting new industrial or commercial buildings, and of residential developers who build flats or houses for sale or rent or for their own use.
- (5). The *Labour Market Submodel* models intraregional labour mobility as decisions of workers to change their job location in the regional labour market.
- (6). The *Housing Market Submodel* simulates intraregional migration decisions of households as search processes in the regional housing market. Housing search is modelled in a stochastic microsimulation framework. The results of the Housing Market Submodel are intraregional migration flows by household category between housing by category in the zones.

Figure 3.9 visualises the recursive processing of the six submodels. *The Transport Submodel* is an equilibrium model referring to a point in time. All other submodels are incremental and refer to a period of time. Submodels (2) to (6) are executed once in each simulation period, while the *Transport Submodel* (1) is processed at the begin-

ning and the end of each simulation period. Each submodel passes information to the next submodel in the same period and to its own next iteration in the following period.

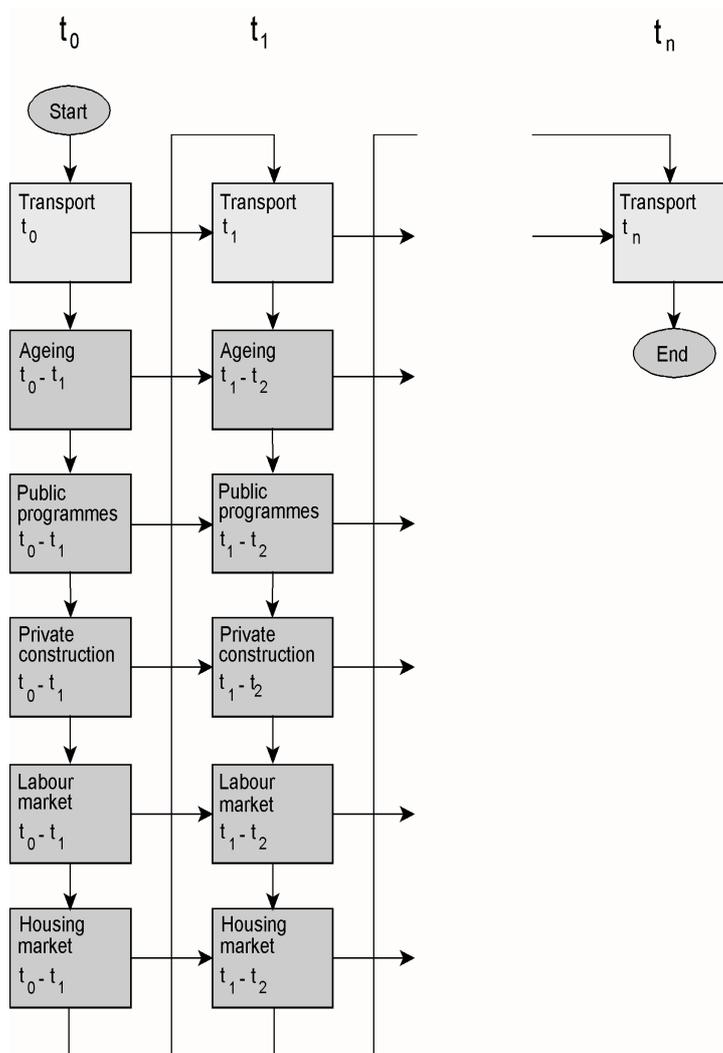


Figure 3.9 Recursive processing of submodels

3.3 The PROPOLIS Indicator Tools

3.3.1 Model specific tools

The MEPLAN Tools

ME&P has developed a suite of tools to support the PROPOLIS analytical framework and to improve the productivity of users of the MEPLAN modelling package. The tools, called the PROPOLIS MEPLAN Environment (PME), cover the setting up of policies, running the simulations, capture and analysis of results, production of indicators of sustainability and export to other modules of the PROPOLIS system.

Set up and automated execution of runs is handled by the Run Manager (Figure 3.10). A tree of model runs is set up to establish the sequence of runs and their dependencies. Each run builds upon the output from its previous run using changes to land use quantities and/or to the transport network. The software determines which runs are up to date and which need to be rerun.

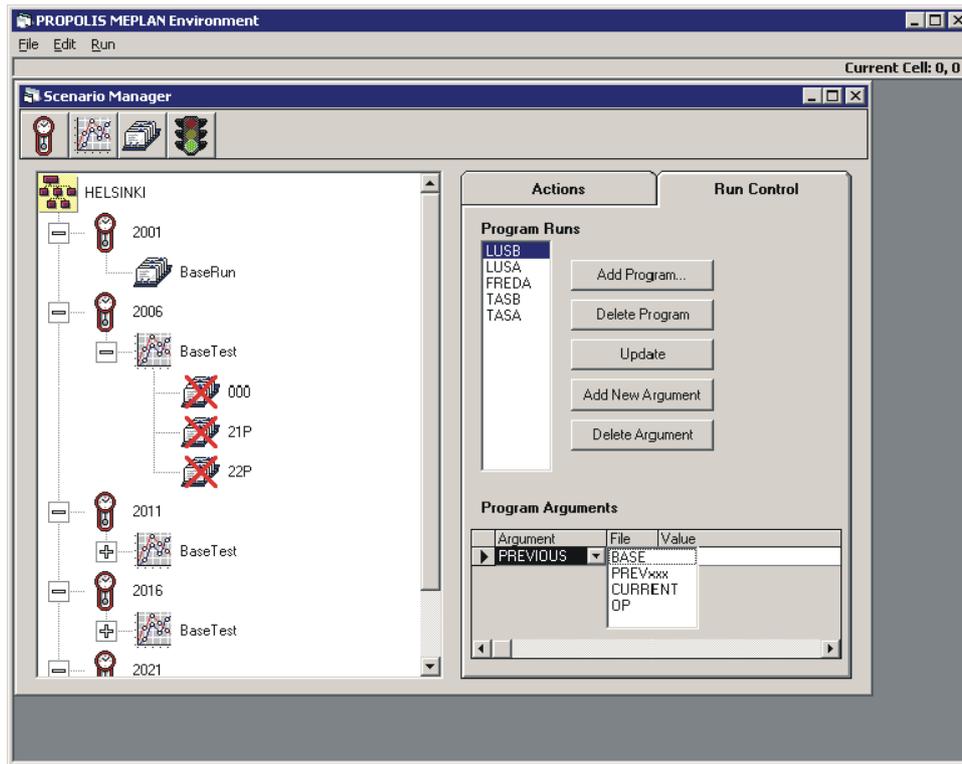


Figure 3.10 The PME Run Manager

The analysis tools allow the definition of custom aggregations, calculation methods and display formatting. The final display can be saved as a ‘bookmark’, which can then be recalled to analyse other runs. Comparisons can be defined between a series of runs. Displays can be tabular or by mapping.

A toolkit is provided for defining and calculating indicators (Figure 3.11). Once defined, indicators themselves can be used as terms in other indicator calculations (with certain restrictions caused by the need for consistent dimensions and to avoid cyclic definitions). Indicator definitions can be assigned to the variables required by the PROPOLIS Common Data Format (CDF) and CDF files can be produced to interface with other PROPOLIS modules.

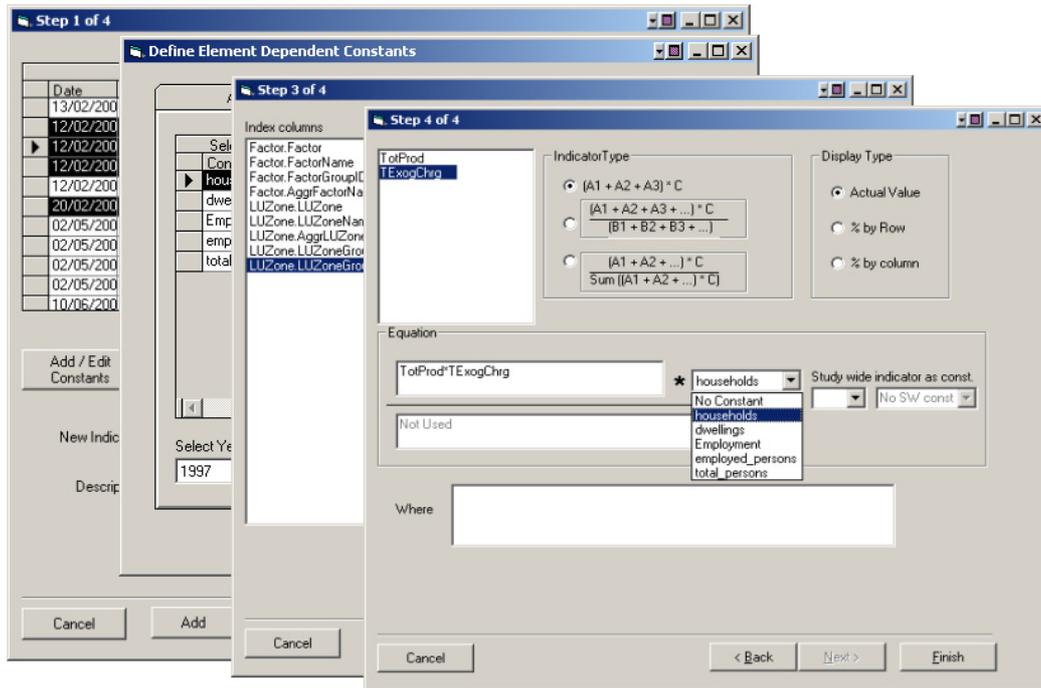


Figure 3.11 PME Indicator Definition Wizard

The TRANUS tools

A TRANUS GIS Module has been developed to allow the automated transfer of files from TRANUS to a fully customised geographical information system (GIS) interface. The module comprises several inter-linked tools, which support the data structuring and visualisation of the TRANUS outputs. This way the user can examine results from the TRANUS model in a map interface, in tabular format and as graphs.

The Module is built on Environmental Systems Research Institute, Inc. (ESRI) software, notably ArcObjects technology using the GIS package ArcGIS 8.1 as the basis for the GIS front end. Microsoft VisualBasic has been used to customise the interfaces and to develop any necessary software modules. The system has two main interfaces, a data management interface and a GIS/analysis interface. The data management interface is driven from the ESRI data management package, ArcCatalog™ and manages the structuring and translation of files from TRANUS into the GIS package. This interface also handles all the relationships between data entities from the TRANUS model and automatically creates a certain amount of meta-data (data about data) to enable the large number of files to be managed efficiently.

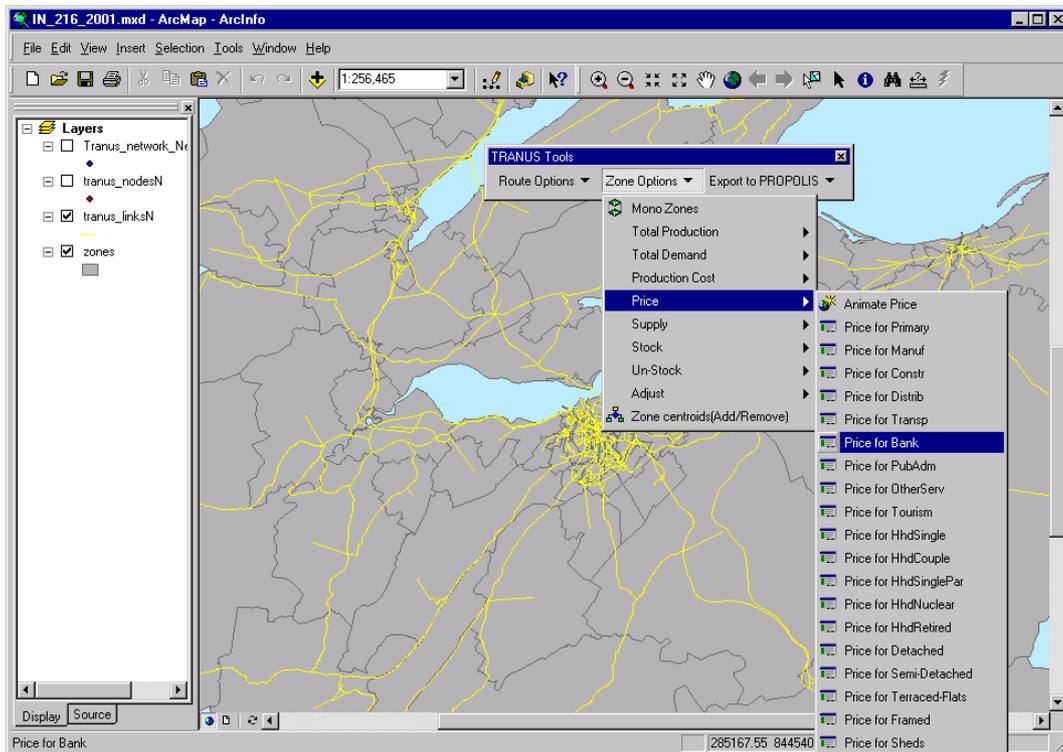


Figure 3.13 TRANUS GIS interface, menu options available.

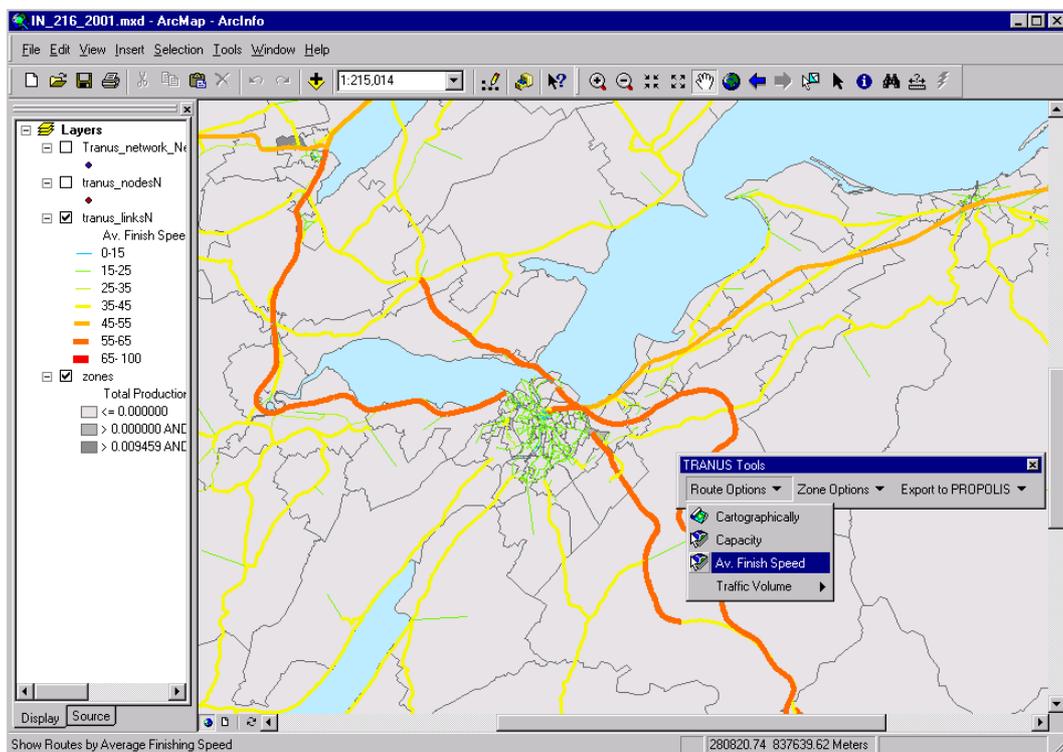


Figure 3.14 TRANUS GIS interface, predicted average speeds.

In addition, three dimensional plots of the study area that include building outlines and landscape contours give users familiar landmarks to help to relate the quantities being displayed back to the physical location to which they apply (Figure 3.15).

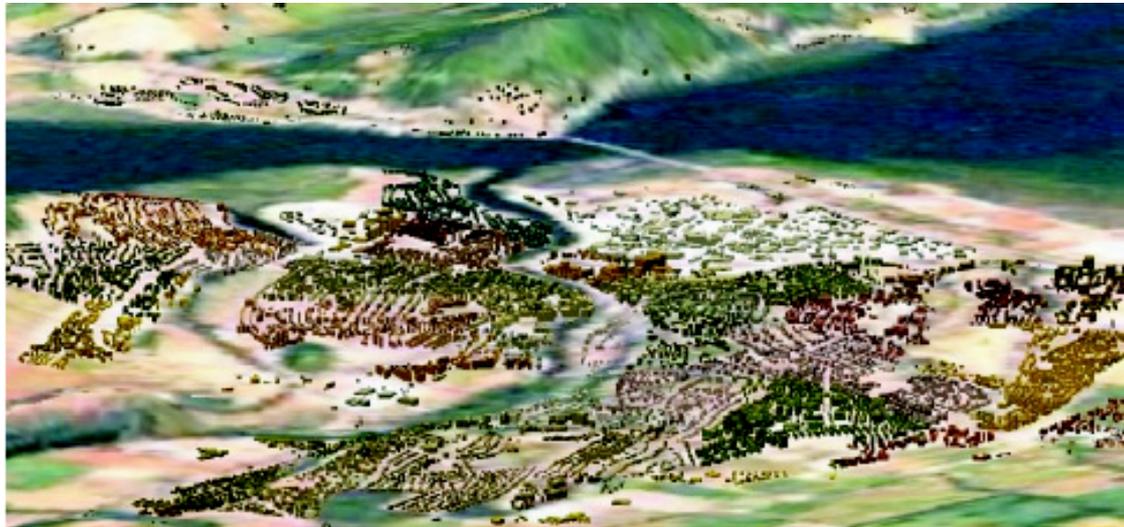


Figure 3.15 Three Dimensional Representation of Inverness

The IRPUD Model tools

The software environment for the application of the IRPUD model in PROPOLIS consists, besides the IRPUD Model itself, of five supporting software modules:

- The *IRPUD Model Disaggregation Module* disaggregates zonal data to raster cells using ancillary information in the form of GIS-based land-use information.
- The *IRPUD Model Network Scenario Generation Module* extracts regional transport networks from ArcInfo coverages and pre-processes them for efficient use in the IRPUD Model.
- The *IRPUD Model Scenario Manager Module* assists the user interactively in composing input data for IRPUD Model scenario simulations.
- The *IRPUD Model Monitor Module* displays output indicators selected by the user during a simulation run.
- The *IRPUD Model Results Analysis and Presentation Modules* analyses and displays indicators from IRPUD Model results and stores them in the PROPOLIS Common Data Format.

Figure 3.16 shows a typical screen shot of the IRPUD Model Network Scenario Generation Module. The IRPUD Model Network Scenario Generation Module facilitates the processes of capture, maintenance and updating of data (regional transport networks) within ArcInfo. The module also converts spatial and non-spatial data needed for the IRPUD Model from ArcInfo coverages to the format accepted by the model.

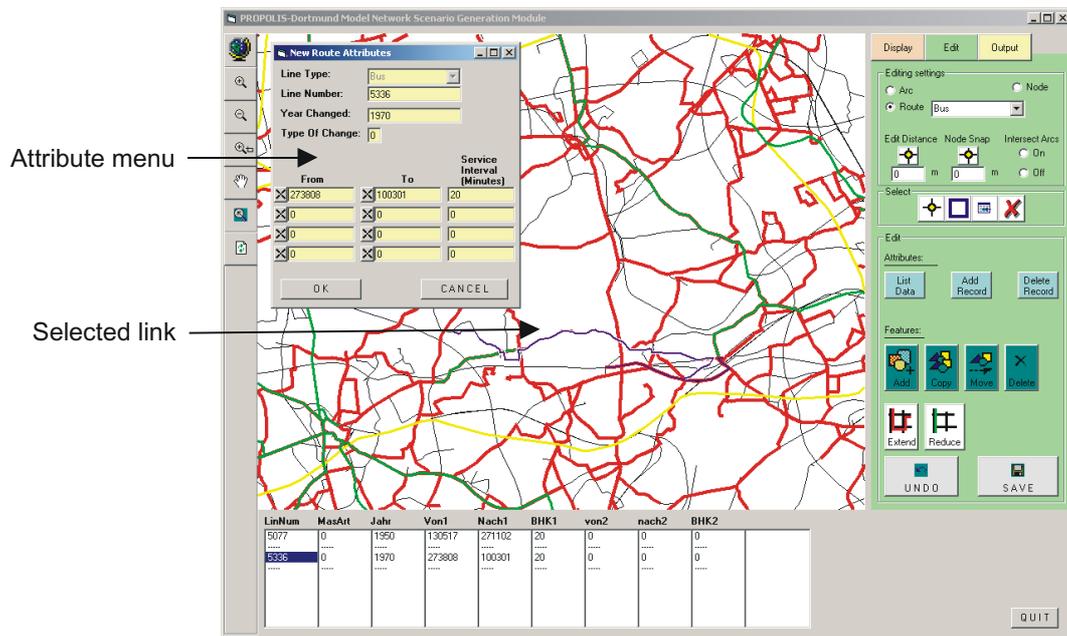


Figure 3.16 The editing of links in the IRPUD Model Network Scenario Generator

Figure 3.17 shows a typical screen shot of the IRPUD Model Scenario Manager Module interactively composes input data for IRPUD Model scenario simulations. The definition of a scenario to be simulated with the IRPUD Model occurs by selecting a combination of input files to be used by the model.

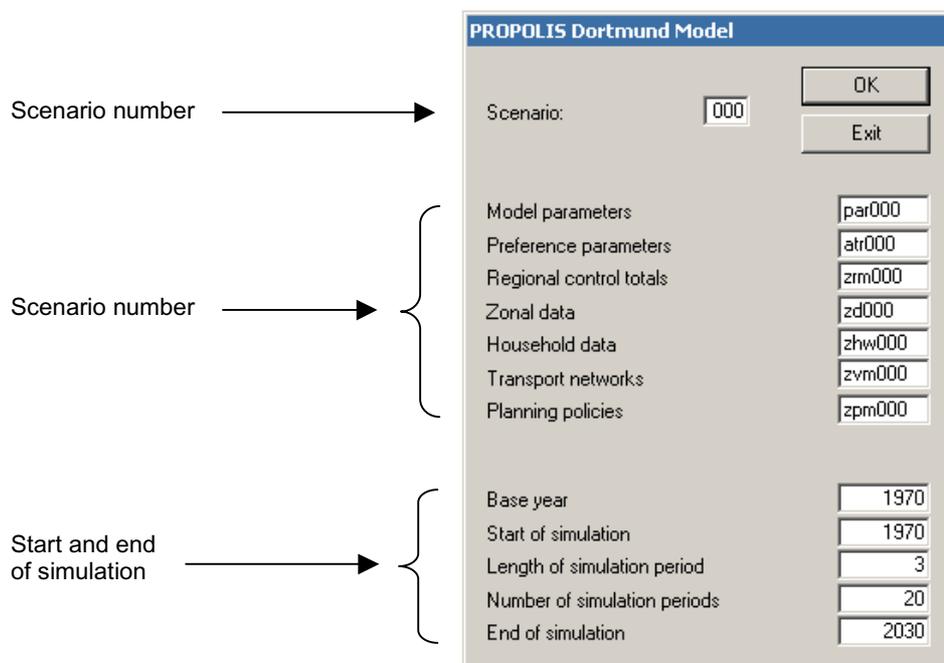


Figure 3.17 Dialog of the IRPUD Model Scenario Manager Module

During a simulation run of the IRPUD Model the user may monitor the processes simulated in the model by observing trajectories of selected variables for all or a subset of zones at various levels of aggregation (e.g. super-zones) of interest. The user can observe how the model proceeds from the base year 1970 to the target year 2030 (Figure 3.18). Each coloured line of the diagram shows the development of population of one super-zone as percent of its base-year population. Figure 3.18 shows how the standard diagram looks at the year 2018.

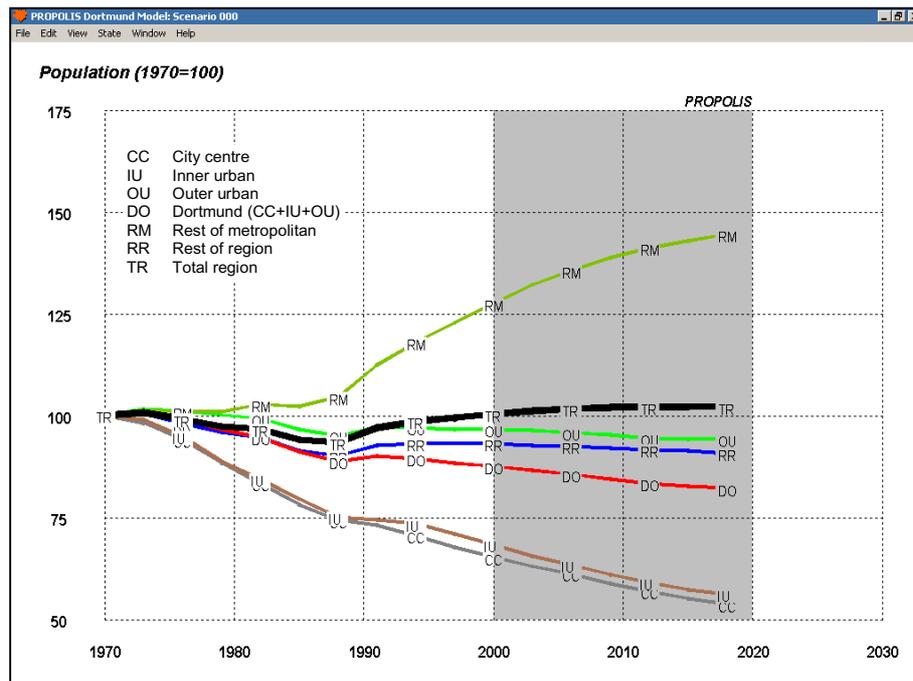


Figure 3.18 Interactive graphical monitoring of Dortmund model runs

The IRPUD Model Results Analysis and Presentation Module analyses and displays indicators from IRPUD Model results after one or more simulation runs. The user can interactively select the scenario(s) to be examined, the indicator to be displayed, the zones or subregions for which indicators are to be displayed and the type of display. For zonal indicators, the following display options are available: time-series trajectories for selected zones or subregions, choropleth maps, 3D surfaces, difference maps and difference 3D surfaces

Difference maps and difference 3D surfaces show the difference between the selected scenario and the base or reference scenario. There two ways of comparison:

- The 'Zones' option compares results of zones of one scenario with the base scenario in difference maps or 3D surfaces (Figure 3.19).
- The 'Scenarios' option compares the results of several scenarios. In this mode, the Presentation module displays a time-series graph in which the lines represent scenarios.

In addition to screen output, the IRPUD Model Results Analysis and Presentation Module stores the indicators calculated in the PROPOLIS Common Data Format and/or produces a metafile in a common graphics format, which can be edited using standard graphics software.

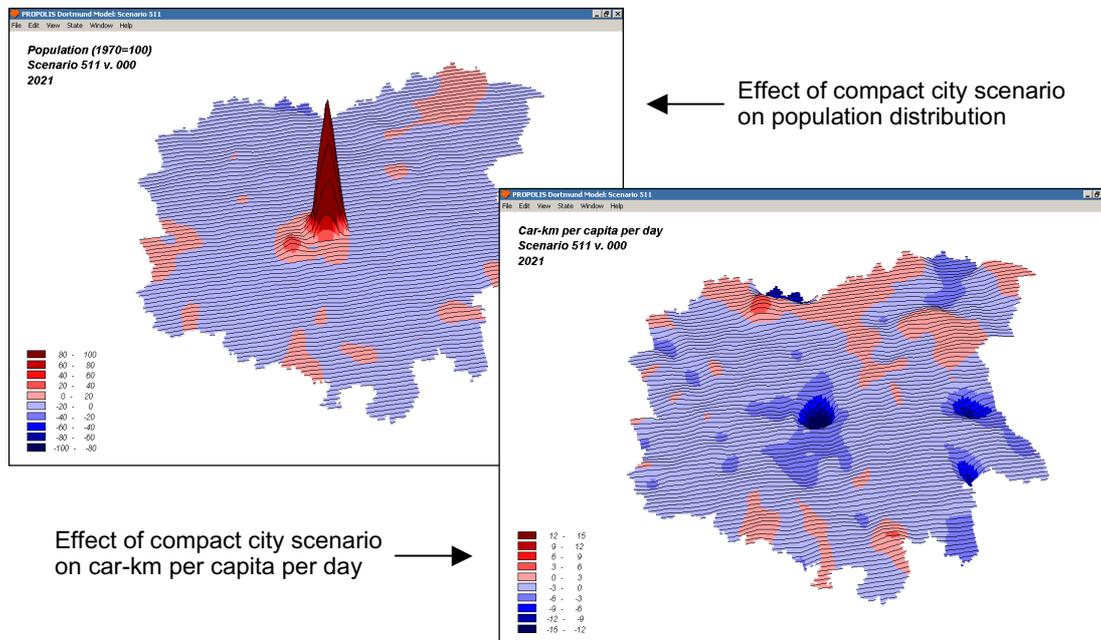


Figure 3.19 Contour plots of scenarios for the Dortmund region

3.3.2 Raster Module

Urban models have always been spatially aggregate with zones of varying size such as boroughs or statistical districts as units of spatial reference. As the internal distribution of activities and land uses within a zone is not known, a homogenous distribution across the area of the zones has to be assumed. Even though the number of zones of some models has increased substantially in recent years, the spatial resolution of zone-based models is much too coarse to represent other environmental phenomena than total resource use, energy consumption or CO₂ emissions (see for an overview, Wegener, 1998). Many environmental processes and their social impacts at the urban scale can not be treated by that kind of models, i.e. significant indicators for urban sustainability cannot be calculated.

A combination of raster and vector representation of spatial elements as it is possible in GIS might lead to spatially disaggregate models that are able to overcome the disadvantages of zonal models (Spiekermann and Wegener, 1998). Creating a GIS database and using spatial interpolation techniques, zonal data can be disaggregated from polygons to pixel to allow the calculation of micro-scale indicators meaningful for urban sustainability such as land coverage, biodiversity, air pollution or exposure to air pollution and noise (Wegener and Spiekermann, 1997)

In order to calculate such indicators in PROPOLIS the so-called Raster Module has been developed of which the methodology will be briefly introduced in this section (see for details Spiekermann, 2003). The Raster Module maintains the zonal organisation of the land-use transport models and adds a disaggregate raster-based representation of space for some specific environmental and social impact submodels.

As the Raster Module is based on the output of aggregate urban models, several steps have to be undertaken to arrive from the polygon-vector representation of zones and networks to small-scale environmental and social impacts and to a re-aggregation to indicators for assessing sustainability. Figure 3.20 shows the basic module structure.

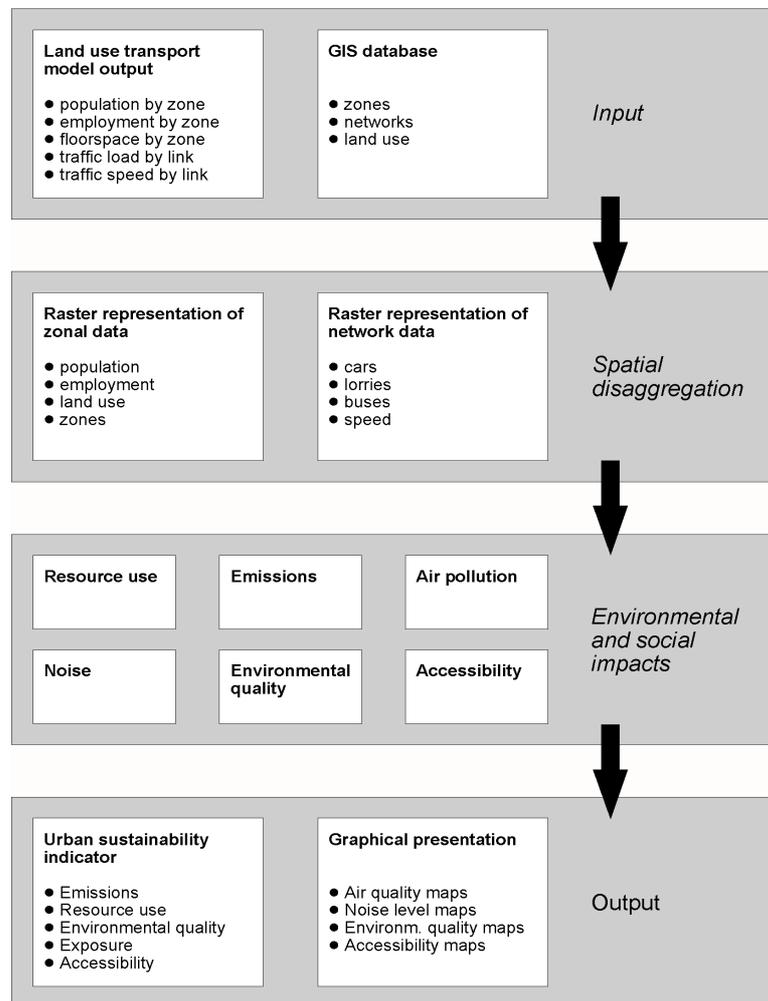


Figure 3.20 The structure of the Raster Module.

There are two main sources of input for the Raster Module. On the one hand there is a spatial database containing zone boundaries and land use categories as polygons and the network coded as vectors. On the other hand there are the policy-dependent forecasts by the land-use transport models for the location of households by socio-economic group, employment and floorspace in the zones and the traffic flows on the links of the network.

This information is converted to raster cells. The main assumption concerning the disaggregation of activity locations is that population and employment are not equally distributed over the territory of a zone but that there are differentiations in density. The assumption of intra-zonal differentiation is reflected by weights assigned to the raster cells based on typical densities of land use categories (e.g. Bosserhof, 2000). These weights are converted to probabilities by dividing them by the zonal total of weights. This gives a probability distribution of households in a zone. Cumulating the weights over the cells of a zone one gets a range of numbers associated with each cell. Using a random number generator for each household a cell is selected as the household's location. The allocation of households takes account of different weighting schemes for three socio-economic groups. The disaggregation of employment follows the same procedure but with different weights (Spiekermann and Wegener, 1998).

The result of the population and employment disaggregation are artificial micro data that are controlled by zonal totals and of which the intrazonal allocation follows empirical observed patterns and additional information, e.g. from land use planning. *Figure 3.21* shows as an example for the disaggregation a three-dimensional population density surface for the Dortmund urban region.

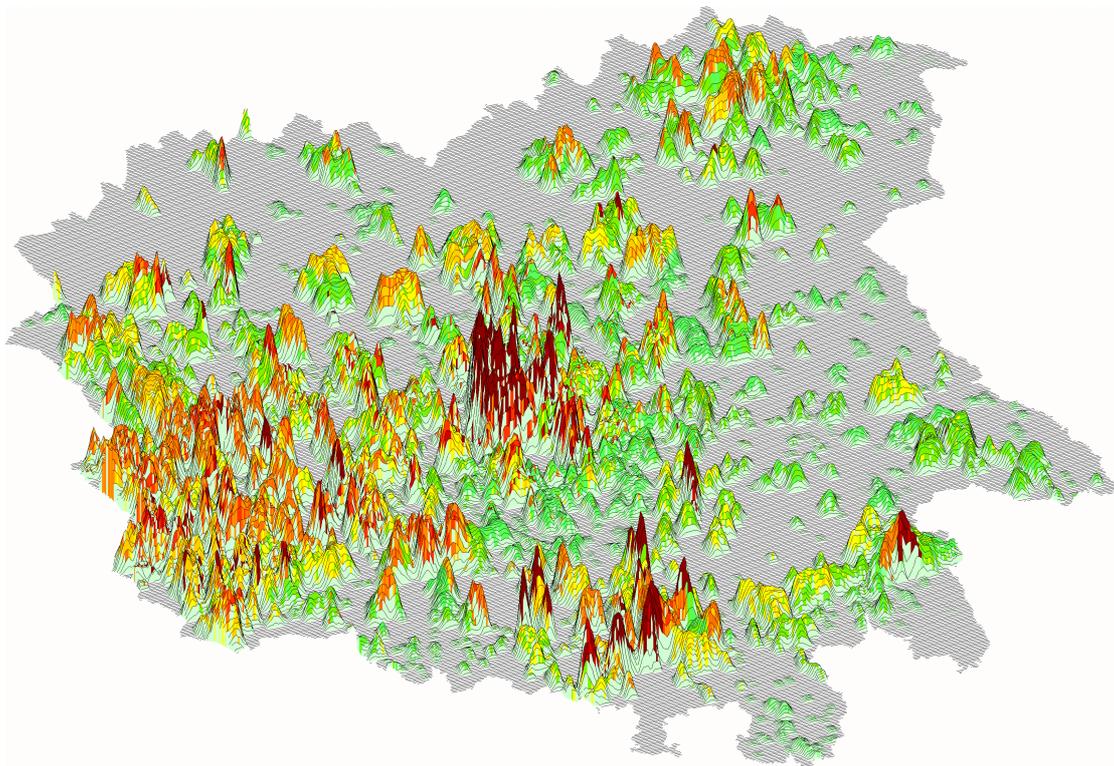


Figure 3.21 Result of disaggregation, population density surface for the Dortmund region.

The raster representation of three socio-economic household groups and the employment has several functions in the subsequent parts of the *Raster Module*. It is used for the localisation of intrazonal and access trips and the calculation of land coverage. In

addition, the raster representation serves as a proxy for barriers in the dispersion models, where households are considered as recipients of pollutants and noise.

Raster disaggregation is also applied to network data. The transport flows forecast by the transport models (number of cars, trucks and buses, speed by link) is related to the information in the GIS database. The GIS database contains the alignment of each link. Because the transport models consider network links as straight lines between nodes, the alignment is required to localise the emission points for subsequent environmental modelling more precisely. The rasterisation of the networks is straightforward: The raster grid overlaid over the network. Each raster cell traversed by a network link receives the information assigned to the link, i.e. number of cars, trucks and buses and speed. The result of the network disaggregation are five raster layers representing urban traffic: three of them contain the number of cars, trucks and buses, the other contain the dominant link type and the average speed for each raster cell. In the environmental models the raster cells are considered as point sources of emission.

Using this information, environmental and social impact submodels are used to assess emissions, air quality for several pollutants and noise levels, population exposure, environmental quality and accessibility in each raster cell:

- The *emission submodel* relates the information on traffic flows with speed-related emission functions (Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The emission functions used distinguish more disaggregate vehicle types than provided by the transport models. Future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations are taken into account by changing the vehicle fleet composition over time. The emission submodel calculates also the consumption of mineral oil products by transport (based on Ntziachristos and Samaras, 2000).
- The *air pollution and exposure submodel* has been set up in such a way that it models the chain from emissions to exposure for the whole study areas by applying a Gaussian air dispersion model to the emissions and by relating the resulting concentration to the living places of population. The raster cells are considered point sources of emission. The air dispersion model is applied sequentially to all emission cells. The concentrations in a receptor raster cell from emission raster cells are summed up and related to population subject to European guideline values for air quality.
- The *noise submodel* models the sequence from noise generation via noise propagation to noise levels for all raster cells of the study areas. It is based on the German guidelines for noise protection measures along roads, the so-called RLS-90 (BMV, 1990). For the implementation of this model in a raster framework some modifications and simplifications had to be made with respect to road surface, slope, meteorological conditions and intersections (Lee, 1998). The result is a raster layer that contains for each cell the traffic noise level in dB(A) which is then related to the population living in those cells.
- The *environmental quality submodel* calculates land coverage and two indicators related to open space. Open space is defined as raster cells without transport links and settlements. A fragmentation index is calculated as the average size of con-

tiguous open space areas. For assessing the quality of open space, the noise level is taken into account. High-quality open space is considered having a noise level of less than 45 dB(A) (see for an example Figure 3.22).

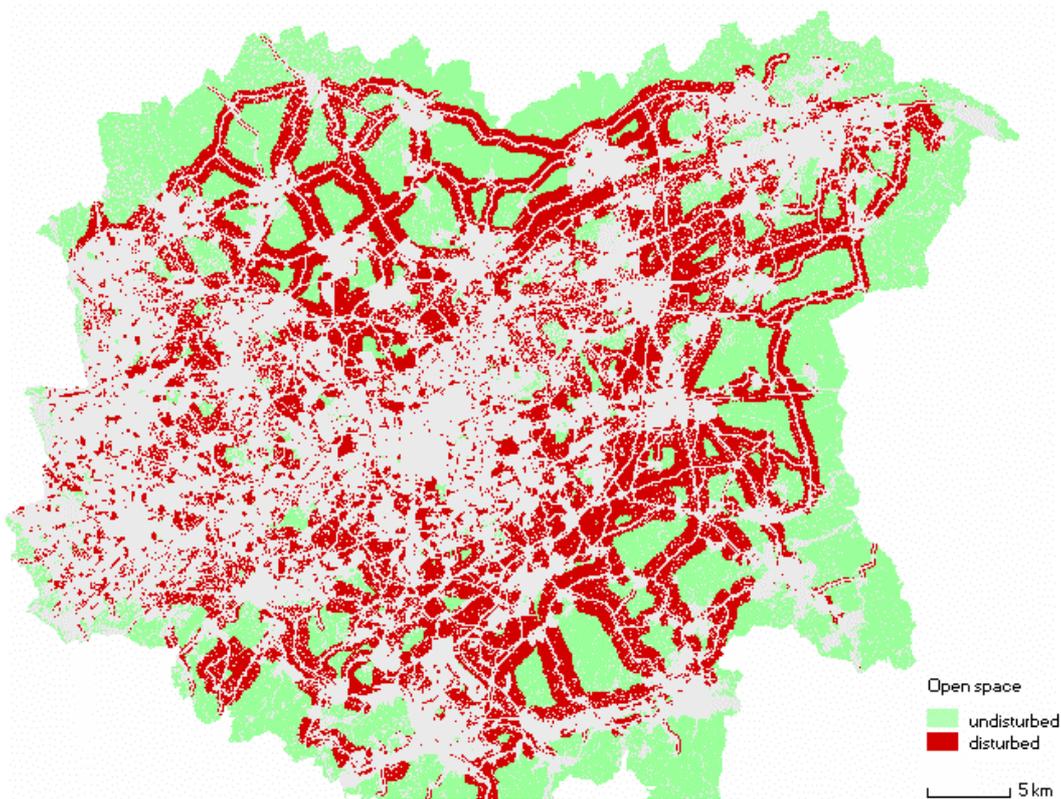


Figure 3.22 Raster Module, quality of open space in the Dortmund region.

- The *accessibility to open space submodel* assesses the living environment in terms of open space usable by the inhabitants. For this a potential indicator was developed in which the attraction term is open space and the impedance is walking distance (see for an example Figure 3.23).

The output of the Raster Module consists of eleven of the PROPOLIS sustainability indicators:

- Greenhouse gases from transport (tons per 1000 inhabitants per year),
- Acidifying gases from transport (Acid equivalents per 1000 inhabitants per year),
- Volatile organic compounds from transport (tons per 1000 inhabitants per year),
- Consumption of mineral oil products from transport (tons per 1000 inhabitants per year),
- Land coverage (percent of study area),
- Fragmentation of open space (index related to base year),
- Quality of open space (index related to base year),
- Exposure to PM in the living environment (% of population above limit values),

- Exposure to NO₂ in the living environment (% of population above limit values),
- Exposure to traffic noise (% of population annoyed),
- Accessibility to open space (index related to base year).

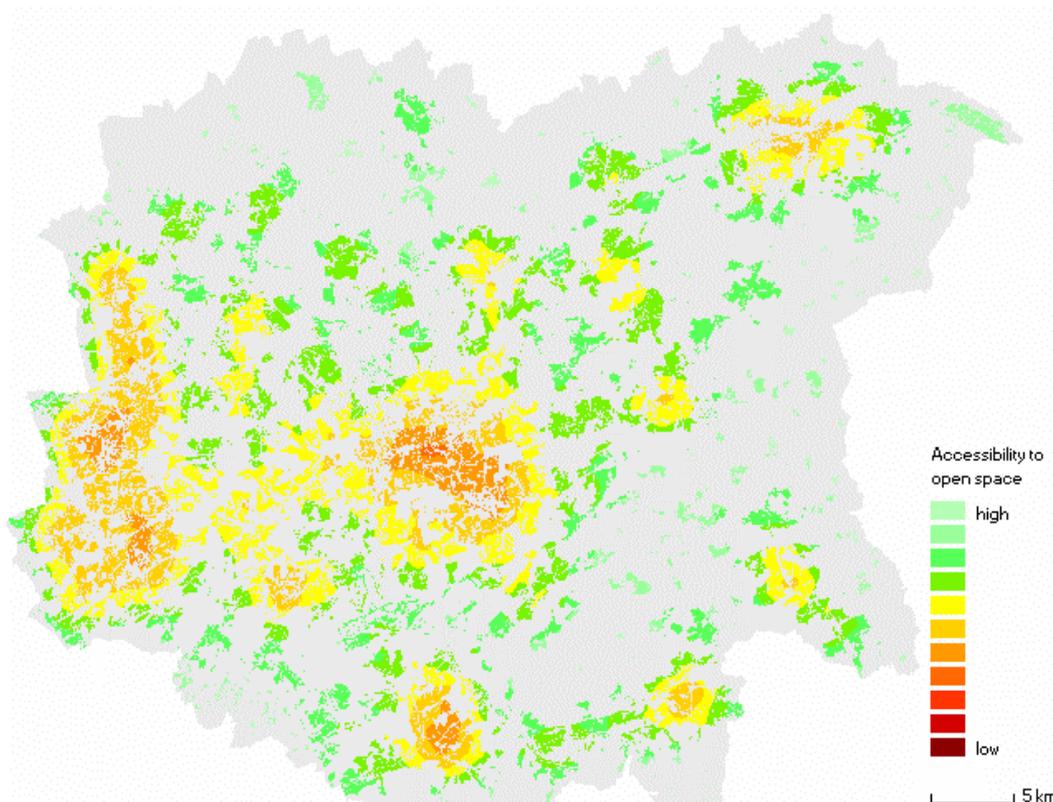


Figure 3.23 Raster Module, accessibility of residential areas to open space in the Dortmund region.

In addition, the Raster Module generates graphical presentations in form of maps showing air quality, noise levels, environmental quality and accessibility (see examples in Section 3.4.2). The Raster Module provides also data input for the Economic Indicator Module and the Justice Indicator Module.

3.3.3 Economic Indicator Module

Economic evaluation plays a key role in the assessment of the policies sustainability. To carry out the analysis in the most comprehensive way a coherent set of economic indicators was defined according to the framework of the overall evaluation in PROPOLIS. The aim was to account for the whole economic impacts generated by the implementation of a given policy.

The backbone of the economic assessment of a transport policy is represented by the application of a complete Cost Benefit Analysis, further integrated by other indicators accounting for the distribution of the benefits and the productivity and competitiveness changes induced by the adoption of the policy. Aiming at including as far as pos-

sible all the impact of the policies, consistently with the multi-dimension assessment approach of the PROPOLIS project, a selection of the main issues to be addressed was made taking into account the wide set of problems faced in local decision making process. The four main research areas were identified as a) timing, b) distribution, c) externalities, d) impacts on land use and local economies. The exploration on state-of-the-art approaches to economic evaluation was mainly based on literature review and information on existing practices in different countries.

The crucial question concerned the necessity of defining the further economic benefits that are not captured by the traditional application of the Cost Benefit Analysis. At this scope, two types of benefits are defined: the primary benefits, the benefits directly depending on the transportation investment (i.e. those deriving from the improved accessibility) and the secondary benefits, which include externalities and multiplier effects. Two main questions were raised during the theoretical analysis:

- which are the distortion effects of the current application of CBA, or rather what it is not taken into account (costs and/or benefits)?
- which are the impacts ignored that should be taken into account; that means how should be extended the analysis at spatial-territorial level, and how should be possible to solve the problems of attribution of benefits?

It was then concluded that models for appraising the wider impacts on the economy, both in total at a national level and in terms of the distribution of the impacts between localities, involve many difficult questions. The answers to all of these are not obvious or capable of resolution in the foreseeable future, through research and development, although some important and potentially useful relationships and linkages have been identified. At the same time it was recognised that the evidence available suggests that a fully specified and properly executed cost benefit analysis will often provide a sufficiently good approximation for the magnitude of the total economic impacts.

On the basis of the above considerations, the Economic Indicator Module (EIM) was designed. Its main functions are:

- to seize data from the case city models output, from the raster output and from the user control files;
- to produce economic indicators for the PROPOLIS policy assessment framework as well as CBA standard output for a further detailed analysis of the calculations.

In order to harmonise and compare indicators of different case cities, the economic impact is computed per capita. All impacts are converted to economic values and benefits are discounted to the present year. The EIM module is designed with Microsoft® Excel. Its functioning is illustrated in Figure 3.24 where input and output data are clearly identified. The bulk of data is provided by the land-use transport models and by the raster model and there are two user files for case city and policy specific coefficients. All indicators are calculated as difference between the policy and the reference solution, i.e. the base scenario, and this implies that, for each run of the Eco-

conomic Indicator Module, two set of input files are required, one related to base case and the other to the policy under assessment.

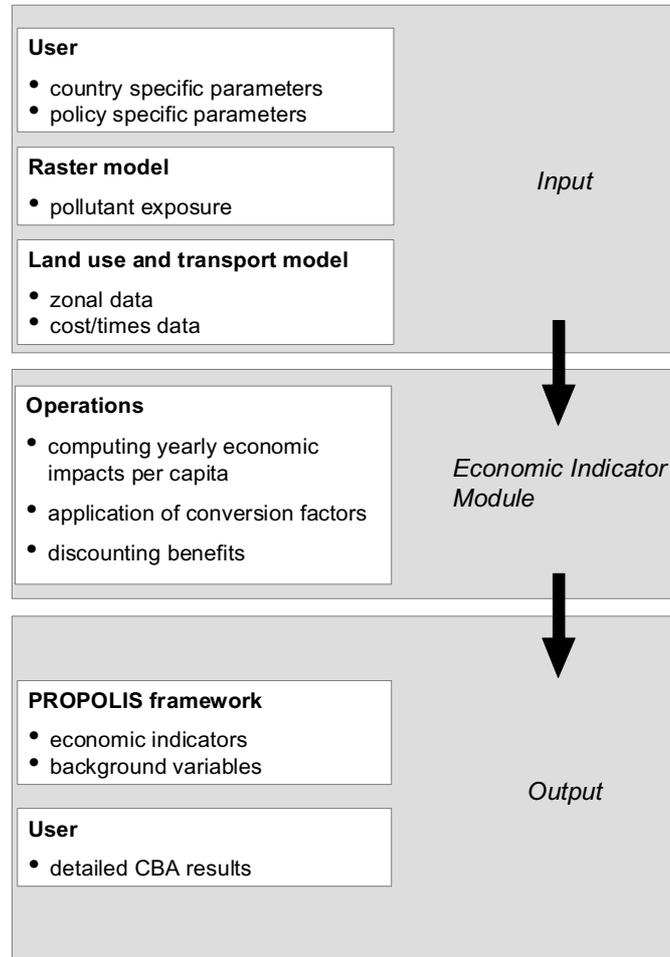


Figure 3.24 Structure of the Economic Indicator Module (EIM)

Indicators are summed up in Table 3.1 together with the indication of the level of disaggregation obtainable according to the methods of calculation. The maximum possible disaggregation of benefits allows one to identify who gains more from the introduction of measures tested in the policies, e.g. which mode of transport, which area or which socio-economic group.

The first group of indicators represents the result of a complete Cost Benefit Analysis taking into account both the direct impacts on the transport sector and the externalities (noise, pollutants and accidents). The social surplus, which is usually accounted as a whole, is split into 3 different indicators (ETUB Transport User Benefits, ETOB Transport Operator Benefits and ETGB Government Benefits from Transport). In brief, the three indicators aim at distinguishing how benefits are subdivided among different actors: a positive value would be a benefit while negative values for these indicators represent a cost for the given subject (users, operators or government). As can be seen in the PROPOLIS analytical framework application, the three indicators

have different signs. Four indicators (ETAC Transport External Accident Costs, ETEC Transport External Emissions Costs, ETGG Transport External Greenhouse Gases and ETNC Transport External Noise Costs) show in detail the externalities impacts distinguishing between the main components. They also could have either positive or negative signs.

Table 3.1 Disaggregation level of economic indicators

Acronym	Title	Level of disaggregation
ETIC	Transport Investment Costs	Single figure for the study area
ETUB	Transport User Benefits	Single figure for the study area
ETOB	Transport Operator Benefits	By mode of transport
ETGB	Government Benefits from Transport	By mode of transport
ETAC	Transport External Accident Costs	By mode of transport
ETEC	Transport External Emissions Costs	By zone type
ETGG	Transport External Greenhouse Gases	Single figure for the study area
ETNC	Transport External Noise Costs	By zone type
EEEE	Economic Evaluation – Economic Index	Single figure for the study area
TGC	Transport Generalised Costs variation	By socio-economic group
SOPG	Productivity Gain from Land Use	Single figure for the study area

All these indicators can be summed up in a synthetic Economic Index (EEEE) that gives the overall economic impact as measured by means of a complete Cost-Benefit Analysis. Since all indicators are calculated as actualised benefits per inhabitant, the Economic Index represents the impact of the policies on every resident, while the single indicators show how the overall impact can be shared between different actors and different effects.

Two quite different indicators are gathered in the second group: the TGC (Transport Generalised Costs variation) and the SOPG (Productivity Gain from Land Use). The TGC indicator is used to assess the justice of impacts distribution and provides an indication of which SE group benefits more, or rather is more affected from the changes in mobility. The SOPG indicator measures the productivity and the change in competitiveness of the region. It aims at representing the quantification of two effects combined: the extent of the labour market and the changes expected in generalised costs for work trips. The indicator is a measure of the potentiality for the labour market, under the assumption that the larger the labour market, the more productive the region. Labour market size is measured on the basis of travel time between home and work place.

The Economic Indicator Module incorporates clear tabular data displays and charts for fast browsing of results. Figure 3.25 shows the economic indicator result screen for a policy.

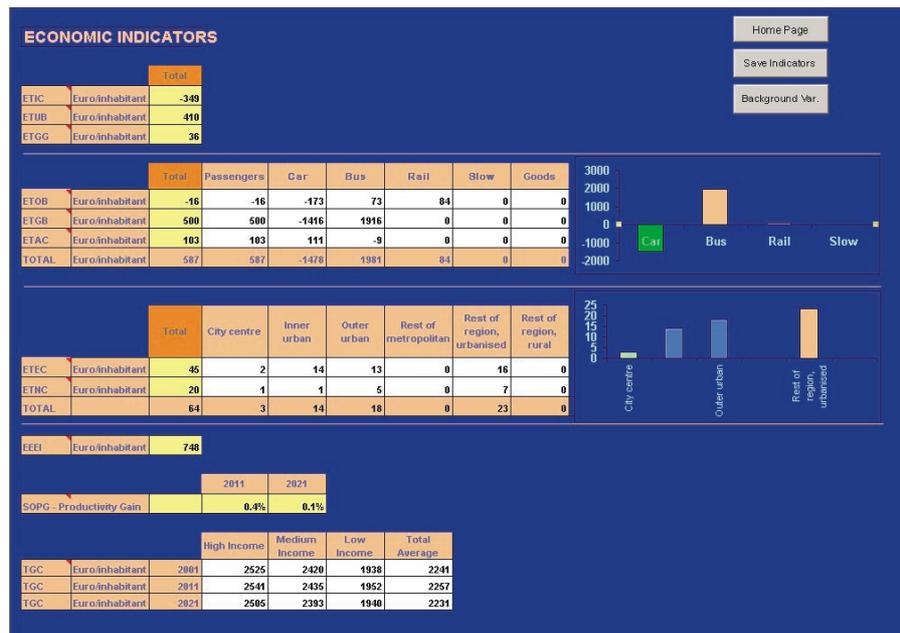


Figure 3.25 The Economic Indicator Module result screen

Besides the calculation of the indicators, a number of background variables are produced by the module: tax revenues from transport, revenues from road pricing, revenues from car parking, revenues of public transport operators and change of floor prices (by land use zone). Among these, the change of floor prices is relevant as it assesses how benefits are transferred in the land use market. The change of floor prices is indeed a proxy for the analysis of the indirect impacts of transport policies. Whether the benefit will remain internal to the land market or will be transferred to other users, for instance services located in the area, is out of the scope of the evaluation model. The variable is therefore only a first measure of the process of transferring benefits from transport to other markets (industry, offices/commercial, and residential floor-space).

The proper functioning of the Economic Indicator Module, requires the use of a set of policy specific input parameters (investment, maintenance and operating costs, investment timing, etc.) and a set of case city model specific parameters (see Section 4.11):

- *value of time*, differentiated by trip purpose and related to the average income levels;
- *external costs of gas emissions* divided into local air pollutants (which vary according to the typology of zone and the country where they are produced) and greenhouse gas CO₂ which has global effects on climate change;
- *external costs of accidents* estimated as distance-related average rates of accidents by mode of transport and by case city model;
- *external costs of noise emissions*, calculated as the “willingness to pay” for the reduction of noise levels by country.

3.3.4 Justice Indicator Module

The Justice Indicator Module in the PROPOLIS environment (PROJIM) is a centralised module that mathematically calculates the justice indicator values for optional theories of justice presented in Section 1.7.2.

The module has three main parts (see Figure 3.26): *Input section*, where the data is read from PROPOLIS common data format (CDF) files; *Calculation section*, where the calculations are made using the optional theories of justice; and the *Output section*, where the results are written into the CDF output file.

The data files describe the development of the raw indicator values by socio-economic group and year, for example *exposure to traffic noise*, which expresses the percentage of population, by socio-economic group, disturbed by noise.

The exposure data is produced by the Raster Module. The transport economic data is from the Economic Indicator Module.

Thus, Raster Module input includes:

- Exposure to particulate matter from transport (SHEP, share of population)
- Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport (SHED, share of population)
- Exposure to traffic noise (SHEN, share of population)
- Population by three socio-economic groups (inhabitants)

and Economic Indicator Module input data includes:

- Transport generalised costs (TGC, €/capita/year)

Data is provided for the years 2001, 2011 and 2021 and all the output variables are calculated for the same years applying the four different theories of justice.

The base scenario for the year 2001 is in the PROPOLIS framework the same for all policies, hence the output figures for this year are all zeros, except for the *Egalitarianism* method. According to the definition Egalitarianism is the only method, which is not dependent on the changes that take place through time. If this theory is used, indicator values can also be produced for the base year.

PROJIM Module supplies data to the *USE-IT Module* and to the *Presentation Module*. The following index data for each year and theory of justice is written on the CDF file:

- Justice of distribution of economic benefits (SEJE, index)
- Justice of exposure to particulates (SEJP, index)
- Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxides (SEJD, index)
- Justice of exposure to noise (SEJN, index)

Technically the module is a standard MS Windows application, which can be used either interactively or by using DOS command line (batch mode).

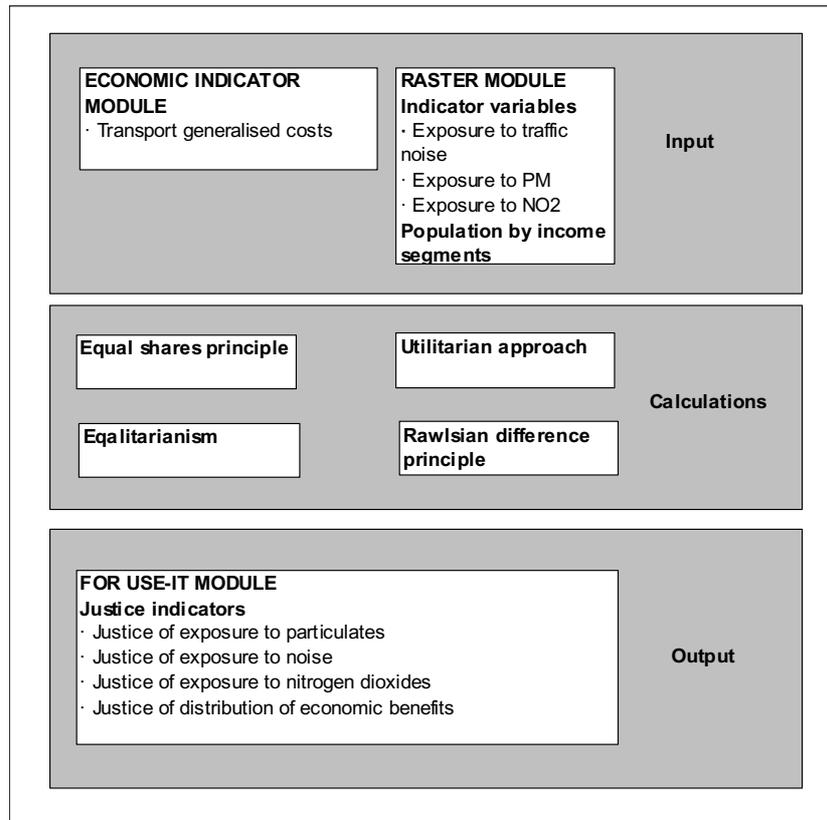


Figure 3.26 The structure of the PROJIM Module

3.4 The PROPOLIS Assessment and Presentation Tools

3.4.1 Assessment Module USE-IT

The assessment of sustainability takes place in the USE-IT module. The theoretical basis of the evaluation of policies is described in Sections 1.6 – 1.8. The sustainability indicators’ changes are assessed using *value functions* and weighted using either *common or local weights*. The weighting and valuing process results in a single sustainability index for each dimension of sustainability. The module also facilitates comparisons between policies, illustrates the results and allows public participation through Internet applications. The tool helps in structuring the decision-making problem and makes the decision-making more transparent. Additionally, the tool can be used for sensitivity testing whereby it helps in conflict resolution, when people or groups with different opinions and values try to solve a decision-making problem.

The tool with the predefined structure is designed to work in Internet environment. Thus, also the general public can approach it for viewing the results or for making assessments with user-defined weights. More specific available optional methods, for example using *AHP* in the weighting process, or alternative definitions of justice should be run with a standard application.

The USE-IT module is composed of databases, one for each test city, and the applications to process them at three different levels (Figure 3.27).

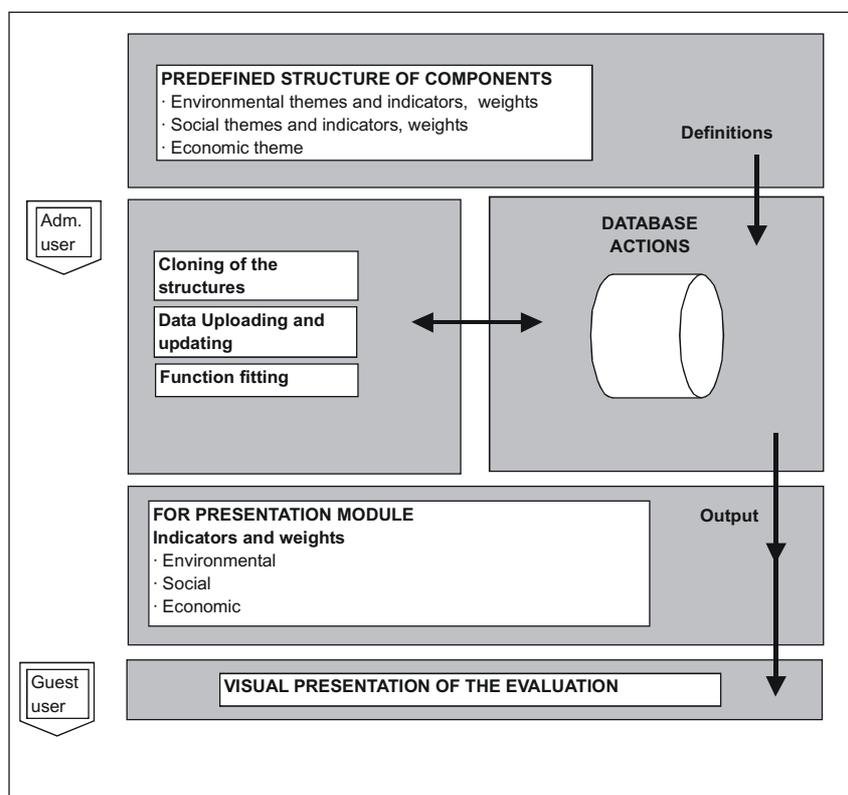


Figure 3.27 Structure of the USE-IT Module

- Structural changes in databases are made at the server level with a database application that offers the possibility to predefine the evaluation components, e.g. indicators, themes and their relations and common weights. This phase is carried out only once during the project, after the evaluation structure has been defined.
- An administrative user can, via Internet at the test city level, prepare new evaluation structures for each policy run, upload the data, fit the value functions (with either common or local ones) and produce the output file for further use, if needed. Collections of different policies can be compiled.
- Via Internet, a guest user can view the data and results from all the cities. Multiple windows can be used for city comparisons.

A typical USE-IT result screen for the economic component of sustainability is displayed in Figure 3.28.

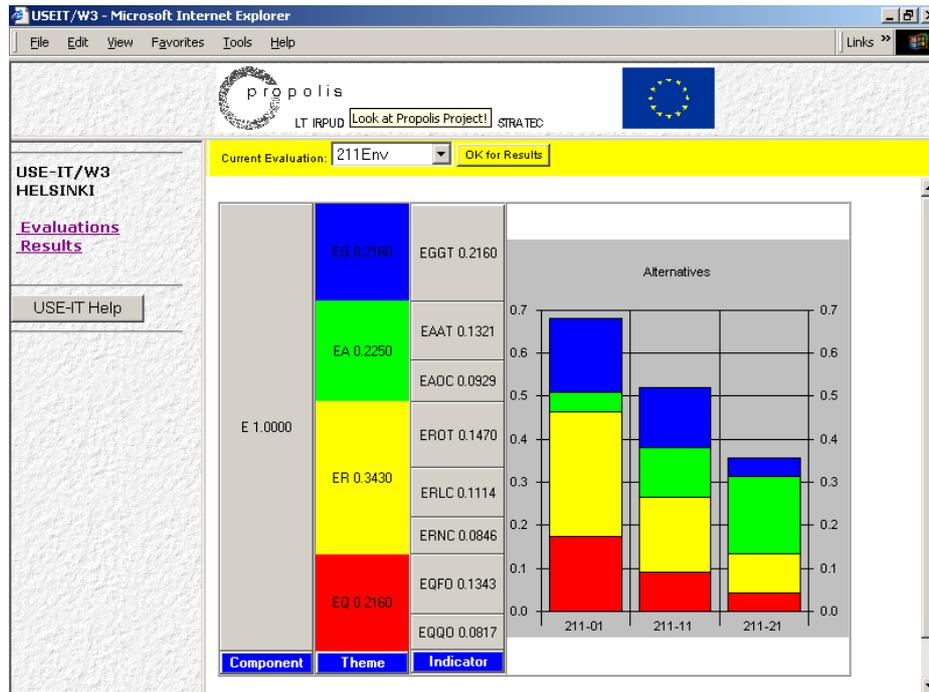


Figure 3.28 The USE-IT Decision Support Module, result screen.

The *Three-Tier Application Model* has been used to support program development and achieve a more scalable solution. The *Client*, in his computer, runs a browser program and part of the ASP-code. This means that the browser program and the computer interprets and completes the *HTML code* and the *JavaScript* client side code. The code is not using cookies and is not automatically downloading any other modules, other than the ASP-code for the browser. The COM module consists of a 'public' part, which is visible for the WEB server via *User Control*, and a privately accessible one. These *User Controls* have the following tasks:

- ADO data connections
- Connections to the decision process logic
- Charting services for results

The *Server* (Web Server) interprets the server side code, which in this application is written in VBScript. The on-demand server uses the COM module, which manages the database connections and the common rules of the decision-making process.

The database type is Access2000. The object module has been developed with Microsoft *Visual Basic 6* and User Controls have been introduced with *ADO (ActiveX Data Objects)* in *MDAC (Microsoft Data Access Components)*. Microsoft NT 4 (service pack 6) with PWS (Personal Web Server) or IIS 4.0 (Internet Information Server) acts as the development platform and Internet server.

3.4.2 Analysis and Presentation Tools

Any planning tool or assessment system needs to consider the question of how to communicate its methods and its results. There are two distinct audiences: the professional community and the public. For interested professionals, the methodology used must be open to scrutiny and comment. The results of the study must also be available to interested parties so that confidence in the methods can be established. For the public, there is a need to make the terminology and the processes of planning accessible. If people feel that they have been involved in the planning process and that their input is valuable then there will not be an ‘us and them’ situation where an unknown institution is seen to impose a strategy upon the public.

The tools used to address the two audiences will typically be different. The professional can be left to browse results or reports whereas the public needs to be guided. The exception to this general rule would be if a modelling system were sufficiently interactive and intuitive that a user with no specialist knowledge could operate it. Such a system would need to produce results in a matter of seconds and so would probably comprise a very simple simulation with only a few main variables. Users could alter the parameters using slider bars and quickly gain an understanding of the interactions of the main variables and gain some insight into the compromises that need to be made in working towards an effective and sustainable development strategy.

PROPOLIS has developed a set of tools for analysing and presenting the outputs of the analytical framework. The efforts have been focused on tools designed for meeting the primary project objectives. Thus, the tools fall into the first category described above. Nevertheless, much attention and effort has gone into producing high quality graphical output. Whatever the status and level of knowledge of the user, well-presented graphical representation is essential if the complicated interactions within urban systems are to be appreciated and understood.

The PROPOLIS tools for analysis and presentation cover the whole range of the modelling and assessment process. Examples for the presentation facilities of the tools were given in the previous sections .

Eventually, the Analysis and Presentation Tool (APT) provides a means of performing graphical comparisons between indicators and background variables from different cities. Like USE-IT, the APT is also an Internet application where data files in the PROPOLIS Common Data Format (CDF) can be uploaded by any of the project partners. The APT displays comparisons of an indicator or background variable on a thematic map (for pairs of runs) or as pie or bar charts for series of three or more values (Figure 3.29).

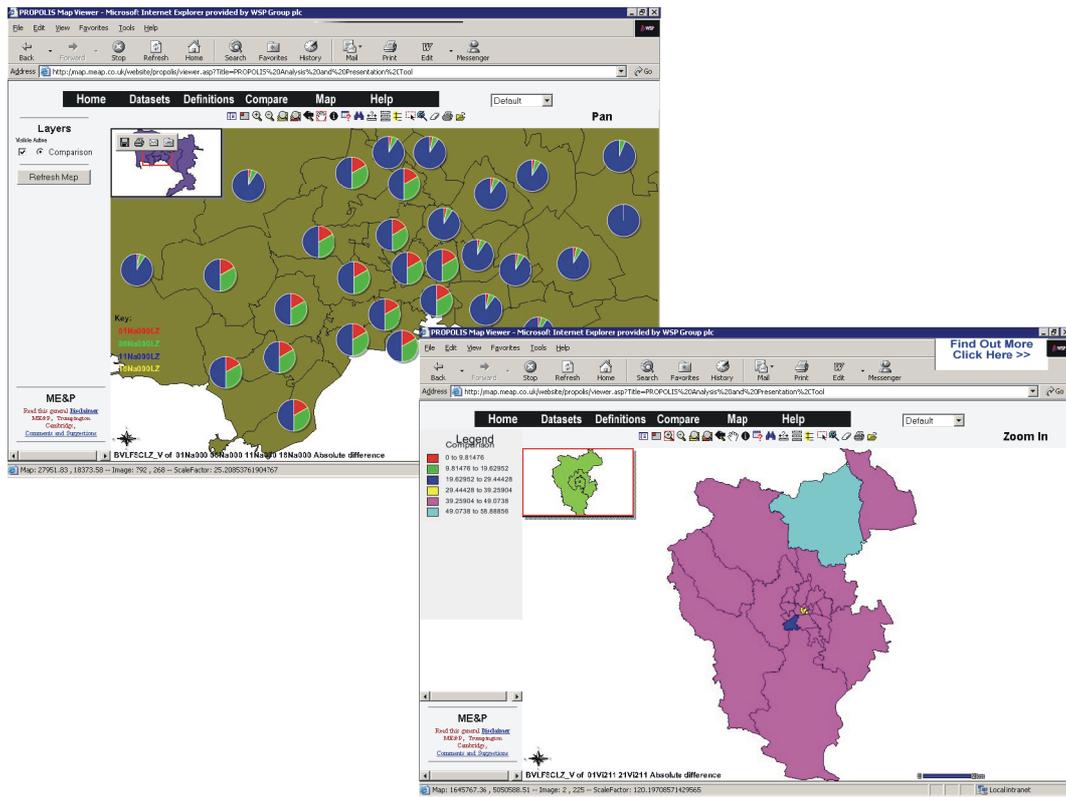


Figure 3.29 Analysis and Presentation Tool, comparison of floorspace usage changes over time in Naples and Vicenza

References

- AFFORD Deliverable 2A, *Economic and equity effects of marginal cost pricing in transport*, 2000
- Aschauer, DA, “*Is Public Expenditure Productive?*”, *Journal of Monetary Economics*, 23, 1989.
- Banister D. and Berechman J., “*Transport Investment and Economic Development*”, UCL Press, London 2000
- BMV - Bundesminister für Verkehr (1990): *Richtlinien für den Lärmschutz an Straßen – RLS-90*. Bonn: BMV.
- Bosserhoff, D. (2000): *Integration von Verkehrsplanung und räumlicher Planung*. Heft 42 der Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Straßen- und Verkehrsverwaltung. Wiesbaden: Hessisches Landesamt für Straßen- und Verkehrswesen.
- CENSIS (Centro Studi Investimenti Sociali), “*La sicurezza possibile. Rischi stradali e tecnologie dei veicoli. Sintesi della ricerca*”. Roma , July 1997.
- CSERGE, *The True Costs of Road Transport*, 1996
- David Simmons Consultancy (in collaboration with Marcial Echenique and Partners Ltd), *Review of Land Use/Transport Interaction Models*, Report to Sactra, 1998.
- De la Barra, T (1989) *Integrated Land Use and Transport Modelling. Decision Chains and Hierarchies*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
- DETR, “*Review of Land-use/Transport Interaction Models*”, London 1999.
- DETR, “*The Welfare implications of transport improvements in the presence of market failure*”, London 1999.
- DETR, “*Transport and the Economy*”, London 2000
- Domencich, T and McFadden, D (1975) *Urban Travel Demand: a Behavioural Analysis*, North-Holland, Amsterdam
- ECMT , *Efficient Transport for Europe*, 1998
- ECMT, *Efficient Transport for Europe: Policies for Internalisation of External Costs*, Paris, 1998.
- European Commission, CORINAIR, Working Group on Emission Factors, 1991
- European Commission, “*External Costs of Transport in ExternE*”, “*ExternE National implementation – Italy*, 1997
- FEEM, *ExternE National Implementation, Italy*, 1997
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.
- INFRAS-IWW, *External Effects of Transport*, 1994 and 2000
- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art*. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- Khisty, C.J. (1996) “*Operationalising Concepts of Equity for Public Project Investment*” *Proceedings of the 75th Meeting of the Transportation Research Board*, January 7-11, 1996, Washington D.C.
- Lombard - Molocchi, *I costi ambientali e sociali della mobilità in Italia*, Franco Angeli 1998.
- Lombard - Molocchi, *Produzione, esercizio e smaltimento dei mezzi di trasporto: i costi ambientali e sociali*, Franco Angeli 2000.

Martinez, F and Araya, C. 1998, Land-use Impacts of Transport Projects: User Benefits, Rents and Externalities, World Conference on Transport Research, Antwerp.

Miller, D. (1976) *Social Justice*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. Quoted by Khisty.

Modelistica (1995) 'TRANUS integrated land use and transport modelling system: technical description, version 5', at www.modelistica.com

Ntziachristos, L., Samaras, Z. (2000): *COPERT III. Computer Programme to Calculate Emissions from Road Transport. Methodology and Emission Factors (Version 2.1)*. Technical report No 49. Copenhagen: European Environment Agency.

Pearce D., Markandya A., Barbier E.B., *Blueprint for a green economy*, Earthscan Publications, London 1989.

PETS, D7 Internalisation of externalities, 1998

Portney P.R., Weyant J.P., Discounting and Intergenerational Equity, Introduction, 1999.

Spiekermann K, Wegener M (2000): Freedom from the tyranny of zones: towards new GIS-based models. In: Fotheringham AS, Wegener M (Hg.): *Spatial Models and GIS: New Potential and New Models*. GISDATA 7. Taylor & Francis, London: 45-61.

Spiekermann, K. (1999): *Sustainable Transport, Air Quality and Noise Intrusion – An Urban Modelling Exercise*. Paper presented at the ESF/NSF Transatlantic Research Conference on Social Change and Sustainable Transport, 10-13 March 1999. University of California at Berkeley.

Spiekermann, K. (2003): *The PROPOLIS Raster Module*. PROPOLIS Deliverable 4. Dortmund: S&W.

TA Luft (1986): Technische Anleitung zur Reinhaltung der Luft – TA Luft. Erste Allgemeine Verwaltungsvorschrift zum Bundes-Immissionsschutzgesetz. *Gemeinsames Ministerialblatt*, 27.02.1986, 95-202.

Tinch (1995), "The valuation of environmental externalities", HMSO, London

Venables, A. and Gasiorek, M. The Welfare Implications of Transport Improvements in the Presence of Market Failure, report to SACTRA, 1998.

WCTR Society, "Transport Policy" *Special Issue: International Comparison of Evaluation Processes of Transport Projects, Vol.7 N° 1*, January 2000.

Wegener, M., 1983, *Description of the Dortmund Region Model*. Working Paper 8. Dortmund Institut für Raumplanung.

Wegener, M., 1985, *The Dortmund housing market model: a Monte Carlo simulation of a regional housing market*. In: Stahl, K. (ed.): *Microeconomic Models of Housing Markets*. Lecture Notes in Economics and Mathematical Systems 239. Berlin/Heidelberg/New York: Springer Verlag, 144-191.

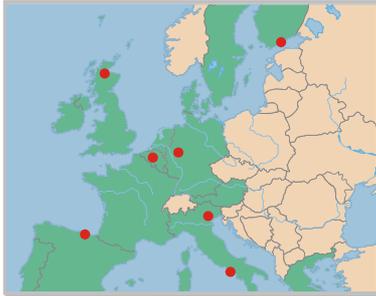
Wegener, M., 1996, *Reduction of CO2 emissions of transport by reorganisation of urban activities*. In: Hayashi, Y., Roy, J. (eds.): *Land Use, Transport and the Environment*. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 103-124.

Wegener, M., 1998, *The IRPUD Model: Overview*. http://irpud.raumplanung.uni-dortmund.de/irpud/pro/mod/mod_e.htm

Wegener, M., 1999, *Die Stadt der kurzen Wege - müssen wir unsere Städte umbauen?* Berichte aus dem Institut für Raumplanung 43. Dortmund: Institut für Raumplanung.

Wilson, A G (1970) *Entropy in Urban and Regional Modelling*, Pion, London

ZEW-ISI, *External Quality Valuation – QUITTS*, 1997



4. Implementation of the PROPOLIS system in case cities

Summary

The land use and transport models in the seven case cities, where the PROPOLIS analytical framework was tested are introduced in this chapter. The land use and transport models are the driving engines of the PROPOLIS system and, for the application of such a system, these models had to be properly updated, their databases needed to be extended to allow calculation of the indicators, and the relevant variables, both for the base and forecast years, had to be coherently harmonised.

Following a presentation of the main statistics and figures of the seven different cities (Helsinki, Dortmund, Inverness, Naples, Vicenza, Bilbao and Brussels), the text focuses on the characteristics of the modelled cities and on the land use and transport models applied. Model preparation activities are also illustrated. They covered a wide range of tasks: up-dating of the base year to 2001, extension of the horizon year model run to the long-term threshold (year 2021), increase in the spatial detailing of the zoning system, etc.

The last part of the text is devoted to the definition of the common aggregated zoning system and the harmonisation of the relevant variables, necessary for the cross-city comparisons in the policy results analysis. Six aggregated zone types were defined and the level of aggregation of the relevant model variables - socio-economic groups, employment sectors, land and floorspace, trip types, transport modes and link types - was governed by the most aggregate case city model.

Finally, a section is dedicated to the case city specific parameters adopted in the economic evaluation of the policies: values of time, unitary costs of externalities, etc.

4. Implementation of the PROPOLIS system in case cities

4.1 Introduction

PROPOLIS aims at analysing and systematically comparing the impacts of different kinds of policies in seven European cities (figure 4.1) evolving in very different socio-economic and environmental conditions: Helsinki (Finland), Dortmund (Germany), Inverness (Great Britain), Naples and Vicenza (Italy), Bilbao (Spain) and Brussels (Belgium). The settlement structure of the city regions is illustrated in the same scale in figure 4.2. Basic socio-economic statistical data of the seven cities are reported in table 4.1, whereas in table 4.2 the main model statistics are illustrated. It is worth to underline that:

- The population of the studied metropolitan areas range from 100.000 to over 3.000.000 inhabitants, some undergoing strong growth while others are old declining cities, some in the process of being restructured;
- The economic profile is diversified: important polyvalent regional capitals, industrial cities, administrative centres, university and tourist cities;
- There are sharp contrasts in the population activity rate because some have a high unemployment rate, with a quite different gross regional product per capita (in these conditions it is not surprising to observe a wide spread in car ownership rates);
- The spatial structure ranges from highly compact and centralised to dispersed or multipolar patterns;
- The different conditions of transport supply is reflected in a variety of transport modal splits, still always dominated by the car;
- The resulting quality of the environment varies considerably.



Figure 4.1 The PROPOLIS case cities

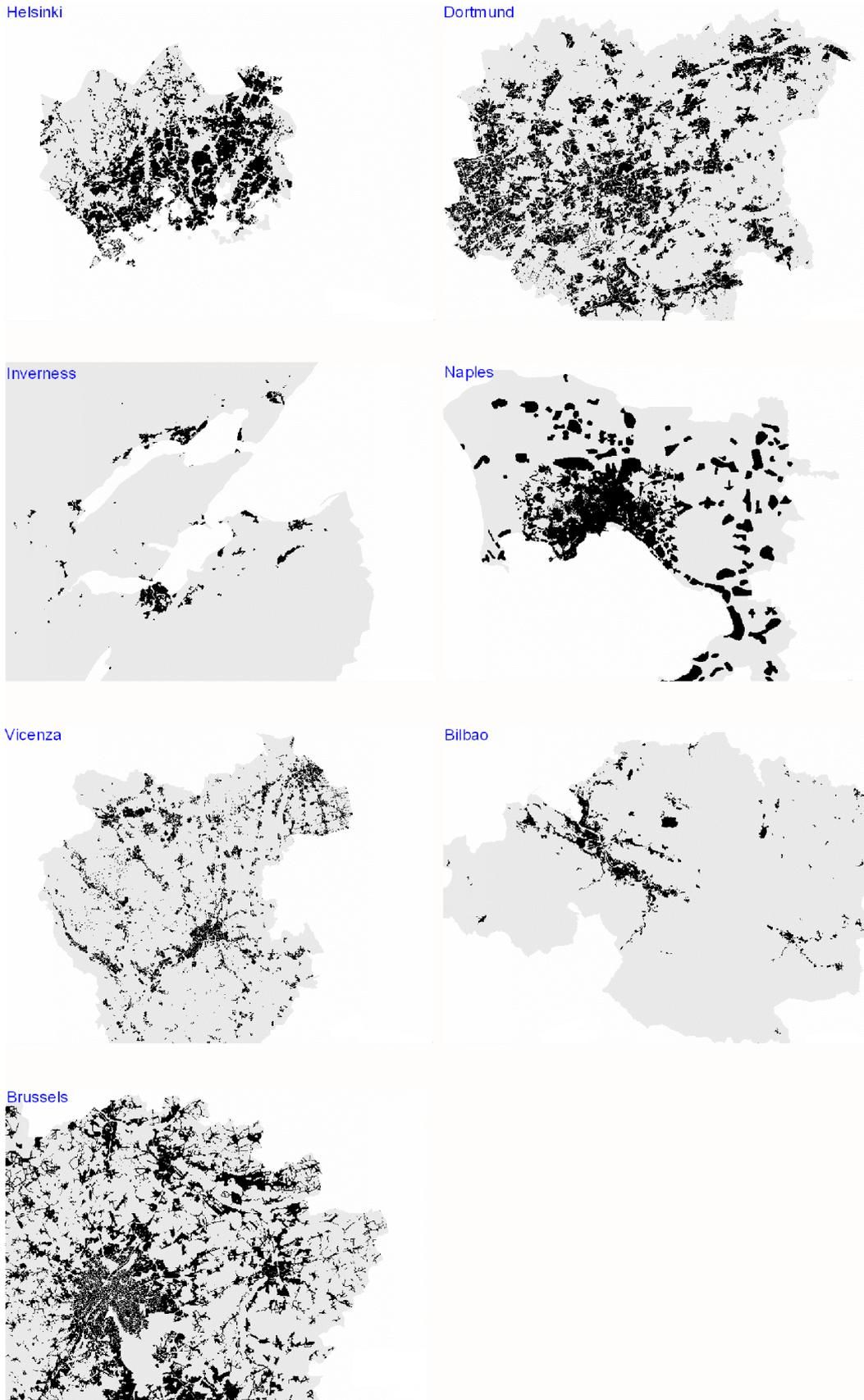


Figure 4.2 Settlement structure of the case city regions.

Table 4.1 Key statistics of the PROPOLIS case cities

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Total surface area (km ²)	743	2 014	4 152	1 171	2 722	2 217	4 332
Surface area per land use zone (km ²)	14	8	27	30	101	19	29
Total population	946 000	2 515 901	131 679	3 009 678	788 374	1 140 026	2 944 716
Main city population	546 000	585 153	42 137	1 004 500	107 223	358 875	964 405
Population density (inh./km ²)	1 273	1 249	32	2 570	290	514	680
Population per land use zone (inh.)	17 849	10 186	861	79 471	29 161	9 580	19 373
Average amount of m ² of floorspace per person	31.6	36.1	49.1	24.5*	38.5*	34.0	n.a.
Average household size, persons	2.1	2.1	2.76	3.17	2.64	3.15	2.34
Portion of population under 15 years of age, %	17	19*	19	20	15	13	18
Portion of population over 65 years of age, %	11	18	13	12	16	16	17
Unemployment rate, %	6	12.6	8.1	26.4*	2.2*	25	7.2
Average income per person/month, EUR	1 100	1570	n.a.	804	1 211	750	1 169
Car ownership per 1000 inhabitants	345	492	332	538	597	418	515
Traffic deaths/year/1000 inhabitants	0.021	0.037	0.190	0.028	0.147	0.063	0.092

Note: Helsinki: Population data refer to 2000, housing to 1997, income to 1998 and car ownership and traffic deaths to 1999. The Figures in the table are for Helsinki Metropolitan Area, for the whole model area the total surface area is 13 827 km² and the total population is 1 657 000 inhabitants,

Dortmund: Portion of population under 15 years of age not available, here is reported population under 18 years old.

Inverness: Figures derived from 1991 census corrected with 1996 survey data. Floorspace data derived from Ordnance Survey Landline data and Highland Council survey data. Traffic deaths supplied by Northern Constabulary;

Naples and Vicenza: data refer to the respective provinces in the year 2001 (Census data), except data about floorspace (1991) and income, car ownership and traffic deaths (2000);

Bilbao: all data refer to Bizkaia region except population density (Bilbao municipality);

Brussels: data refer to 2001; the unemployment rate in the study area has been estimated by Stratec, according to the definition of the International Labour Organisation; the average income in the study area has been estimated by Stratec, based on the national survey on households' budget ; car ownership and traffic deaths refer to the Province Brabant (which is close to the study area).

Table 4.2 Case city models background variables at base year

	Unit	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Transport statistics								
Yearly pro capita public transport travelled distance	Km	5232	957	1533	911	816	1561	2933
Yearly pro capita private motorised travelled distance	Km	3128	4932	14092	7587	8476	6297	6415
<i>Total yearly pro capita travelled distance</i>	<i>Km</i>	<i>8360</i>	<i>8360</i>	<i>15889</i>	<i>8498</i>	<i>9292</i>	<i>7858</i>	<i>9348</i>
Yearly pro capita public transport travel time	Hours	262	66	45.0	79.4	20	132	49.4
Yearly pro capita private motorised travel time	Hours	84	159	192.7	168.0	207	272	153.9
Av. public transport travel distance	Km/trip	12.0	13.3	27.1	7.8	26.0	9.8	44
Av. private motorised travel distance	Km/trip	9.7	12.9	27.0	11.0	22.9	20	29
Av. public transport travel time	Min/trip	35.3	55.0	43.8	41.9	63.4	49.5	45
Av. private motorised travel time	Min/trip	15.6	25.0	28.3	26.4	35.7	51.8	41
Av. public transport travel speed	Km/h	19.9	14.5	41.7	8.8	24.6	11.8	59
Av. private motorised travel speed	Km/h	37,3	31.0	44.1	24.5	38.4	23.2	42
Modal share in peak								
Private motorised	%	31.0	77.4	88.7	60.8	82,1	38.9	67
Bus	%	44.1	14.5	7.4	17.9	8,7	9.3	
Rail & metro	%				13.6		10.6	33
Slow modes	%	24.8	8.1	1.7	7.8	9,2	41.2	
Environmental statistics								
Pro capita greenhouse gases	Eq. tons / 1000 inh. / year	1406	2782	4851	1125	1572	758	1788
Pro capita acidifying gases	Eq. tons / 1000 inh. / year	0.18	0.19	0.30	0.10	0.15	0.07	0.13
Pro capita volatile organic compounds	Tons / 1000 inh. / year	8.00	8.30	15.70	7.47	9.91	7.20	6.58
Pro capita consumption of mineral oil products	Tons / 1000 inh. / year	0.48	0.94	1.40	0.37	0.52	0.23	0.59
Economic statistics								
Pro capita tax revenues from transport	Euro/inhabitant/a	430	0.90	3.20	332	376	1.13	
Pro capita revenues from road pricing	Euro/inhabitant/a	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Pro capita revenues from car parking	Euro/inhabitant/a	52	0.43	n.a.	130	1	1.04	10.7
Pro capita revenues of public transport operators	Euro/inhabitant/a	528	0.70	-3.05	219	35	0.77	121

4.2 The integrated transport and land use models and the reference scenarios

The land use and transport models of the case cities are the driving engines of the PROPOLIS system. These models have previously been calibrated to correspond with the perceived behaviour in the test cities and are used to test the sustainable policies. It is important to note that the case city models belong to three different leading integrated urban land use and transport model types¹: Helsinki (MEPLAN model), Dortmund (IRPUD model), Inverness (TRANUS model), Naples (MEPLAN model), Vicenza (MEPLAN model), Bilbao (MEPLAN model) and Brussels (TRANUS model).

Starting from the base year 2001, the majority of the models are run in five-year time thresholds up to 2021². For each intermediate year - 2006, 2011 and 2016 - and for the horizon year, the models produce the travel demand resulting from the socio-economic forecasts and the accessibility provided by the transport network and services.

The comparison of the policy results both in terms of travel demand and of land use impacts will be carried out at the horizon year 2021 or at the intermediate year 2011. A reference scenario is run for each case city and it constitutes the basis for the quantification of the impacts of the different policies. Such a reference scenario includes only those projects under construction as well as those already approved and financed.

4.3 General description of Helsinki case city

4.3.1 The Helsinki model Region

The Helsinki model area is actually a large region that includes both urban and rural areas. At the heart of the region lies Helsinki, the capital of Finland, surrounded by three smaller cities. Together they form the Helsinki Metropolitan Area. Additionally, included in the model area is a relatively large surrounding region with smaller cities and towns lying within the Metropolitan Area's commutershed. The total land area is 13 827 km² of which the metropolitan region is 743 km².

Helsinki region accounts for about one third of Finland's GDP. In addition to its administrative status as the capital city and home for industry headquarters, the economy of the region is based on retail, wholesale and private services. The region, therefore, has a trade surplus with the rest of the country. While the traditional manufacturing industries have been declining, the share of high-technology industries and services has been growing. The large and concentrated traditional industries such as metal and

¹ Accurate descriptions of the different modelling approaches are provided in chapter 3.

² In the case of Brussels, the model does not provide the situation at horizon 2021 starting from the base year 2001 situation. Instead, the 2021 reference scenario was built exogenously. This is further detailed in section 4.9.3.

paper are not typically located in the region. Consequently, foreign exports are not so dominant as for the rest of the country. Consistent with its high population density, the level of imports is high.

A sign of the structural change in the 1990s is the stratification of population and regions. The spread in income levels has increased along with the demand for the less educated labour force diminishing. The Helsinki Metropolitan area and its surroundings form a region that has been the most successful one in the country, but also within the region itself certain areas are prosperous while others are impoverished.

The Metropolitan Area faces a rapid population growth from the present 920000 to 1.1 million inhabitants by the year 2020. This increases the pressures of urban sprawl as well as the use of natural and other green areas. It is expected that Helsinki can only accommodate less than one-fourth of the forecast growth, the rest being directed to the other cities of the Metropolitan Area.

It is predicted that mobility will increase faster than the population. One reason for this is the decentralising land use, but also the number of trips is expected to grow. The share of public transport has been dropping significantly during the past few decades, but this decline is now anticipated to have reached its low. If policies favouring public transport will be pursued, it is forecast that the share of collective transport will start slightly rising again. Traffic speed in the Metropolitan Area will continue its gradual downward trend unless the increase in the use of the private car can be curbed. The growing traffic will increase the noise nuisance experienced by the inhabitants. It has been estimated that the population living in areas where the daily average noise level exceeds 55 dB(A) will increase by about 15% to more than 200 000 people by 2020.

Currently, the concentrations of nitrogen dioxide and particulate matter exceed the guidelines annually. The levels of nitrogen dioxide are expected to fall because of the technical development of the vehicle fleet, but high particulate concentrations are still expected in the busiest traffic environments. The air quality in general is improved due to the sea environs. Acidic fallout exceeds the critical load because of trans-boundary emissions.

4.3.2 The Helsinki land use and transport model design

The land use/transport model for the Helsinki Region has been developed in several phases. Development of the MEPLAN line of models for the Helsinki Region started in the early 90s when the interaction between land-use and transport policies became a topical issue. The current updated model is designed for carrying out practical tests of the transport and land-use policy proposals in the area. The model implementation is divided into three steps, modelling for the base year (2001) and forecasting for the time horizons (2011 and 2021). The model structure follows combines a traditional four-step transport modelling approach for simulating evening peak travel conditions with a land-use location model. The first stage has the objective to calibrate the model parameters in such a way as to reproduce the situation at the base year, whereas the

following stages aim at forecasting the interaction of transport demand and supply at the Master Plan horizon year of 2020.

The model area includes the cities of Helsinki, Espoo, Vantaa and Kauniainen, which form the Helsinki metropolitan area. In addition to the metropolitan area, also the surrounding region is included in the model (the provinces of Uusimaa and Itä-Uusimaa as well as major parts of the provinces of Kanta-Häme, Päijät-Häme and Pirkanmaa).

The econometric models utilised are of the stochastic discrete choice type with a nested logit formulation. The hierarchical structure is adopted extensively in the transport model from trip distribution to modal split and generation of trip matrices. This gives a strong theoretical foundation of utility maximising and also leads to a consistent evaluation based on consumer surplus calculation considerations inherent in economic welfare theory.

Model factors are divided in three broad categories: employment factors (agriculture, industry, construction, wholesale, retail sale, private and public services), household categories (according to the social economic characteristics of the household head) and land use regulation (housing floorspace, agricultural, industrial, commercial and services). Households in each income group are further divided into two types: active (i.e. working) and inactive (non-working). For inactive households, accessibility to work is not a factor affecting their location selection process.

The description of the transport system is based on the Helsinki Metropolitan Area Council data. The road network includes the major arteries and the minor streets. The road network outside the Metropolitan area is a more coarse description of the connections between municipalities based on Finnish Road Administration data. The flow-delay functions have been calibrated to match the observed speed during periods of congestion. For public transport a 595-zone network of all bus and rail services within the Metropolitan area is used. The description of services includes the lines, stops, speeds/times, headways and the type of service (rail/metro/tram/bus). For the region outside the Metropolitan area a coarser model is used based on the services between the municipalities and the Helsinki Metropolitan Area. The route assignment takes into account the in-vehicle, waiting, access and interchange times that are weighted according to the perceived time/inconvenience by the traveller. The disutility of travelling is also dependent on the type of service. The model has been calibrated to roughly match the observed ridership on the lines.

The assigned travel times and costs between origin and destination zones are used in the travel demand model that estimates the modal split of the trips generated by the land-use model according to the theory described above.

4.3.3 The Helsinki model reference solution

The Helsinki Metropolitan Area Council has prepared a long-term transport plan for the year 2020. This plan and the projects included in the plan, their phasing and cost estimates are illustrated in the figure below. This plan forms the basis for local poli-

cies, which are variations of the basic plan. The exact specification of the reference case in PROPOLIS is presented in table 4.3.

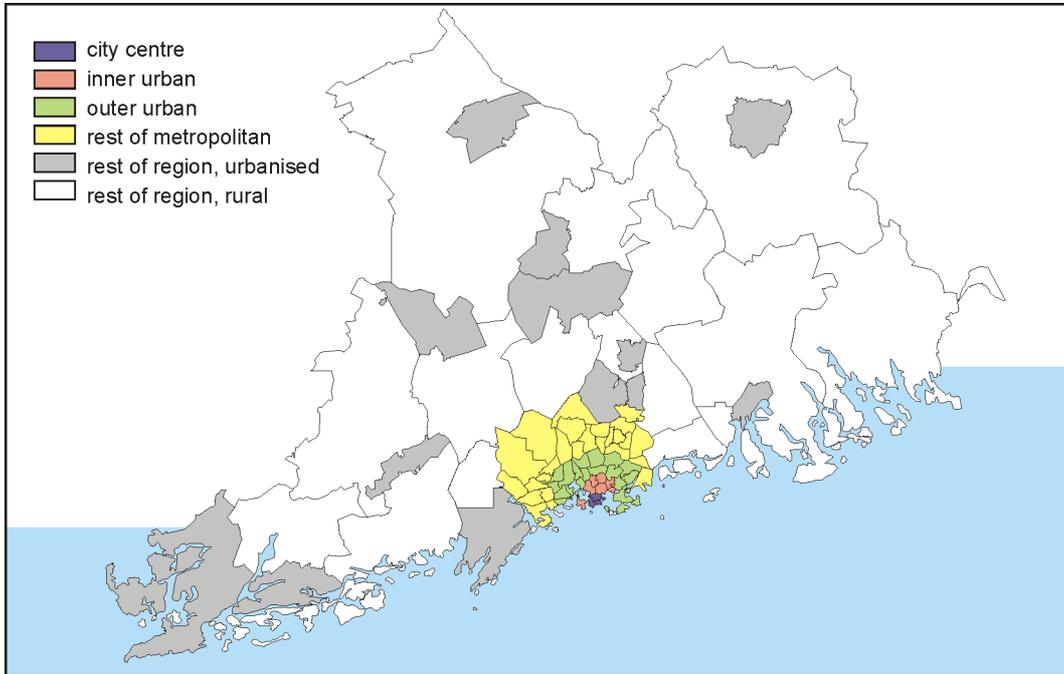


Figure 4.3 The Helsinki model external zoning system

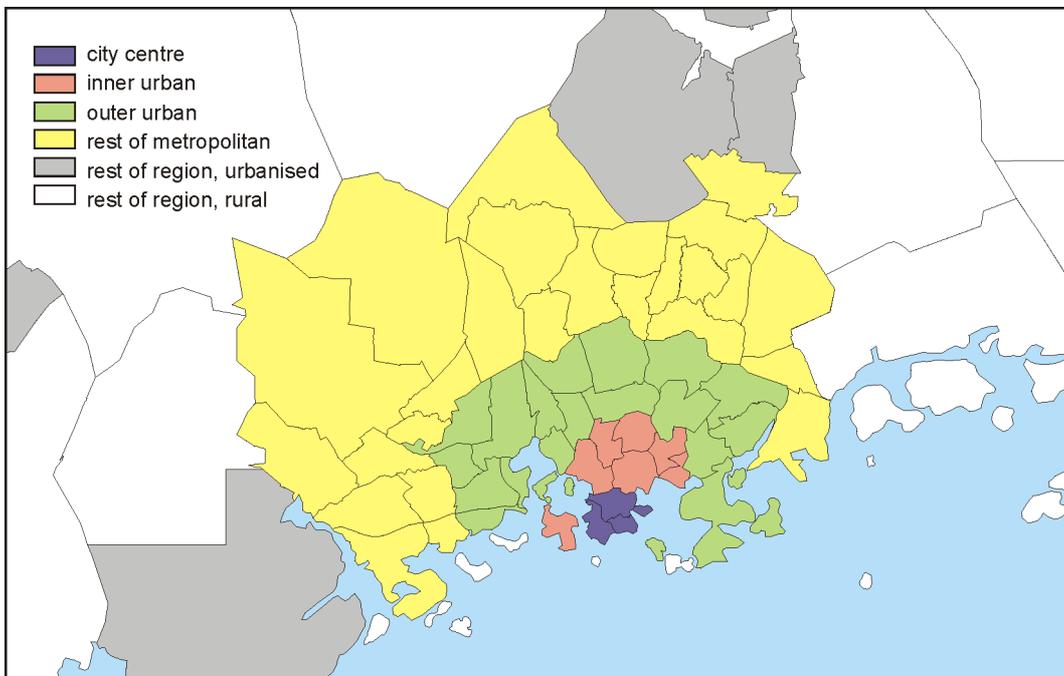


Figure 4.4 The Helsinki model zoning system

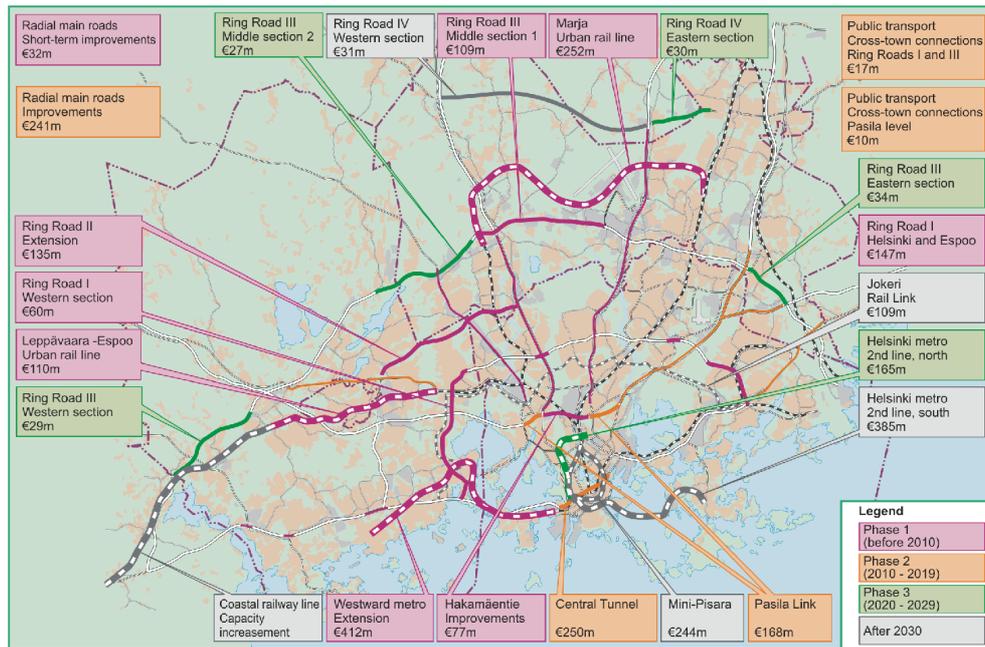


Figure 4.5 Map of the projects included in the Helsinki reference solution including cost estimates

Figure 4.6 shows the settlement structure of the Helsinki urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land-use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module

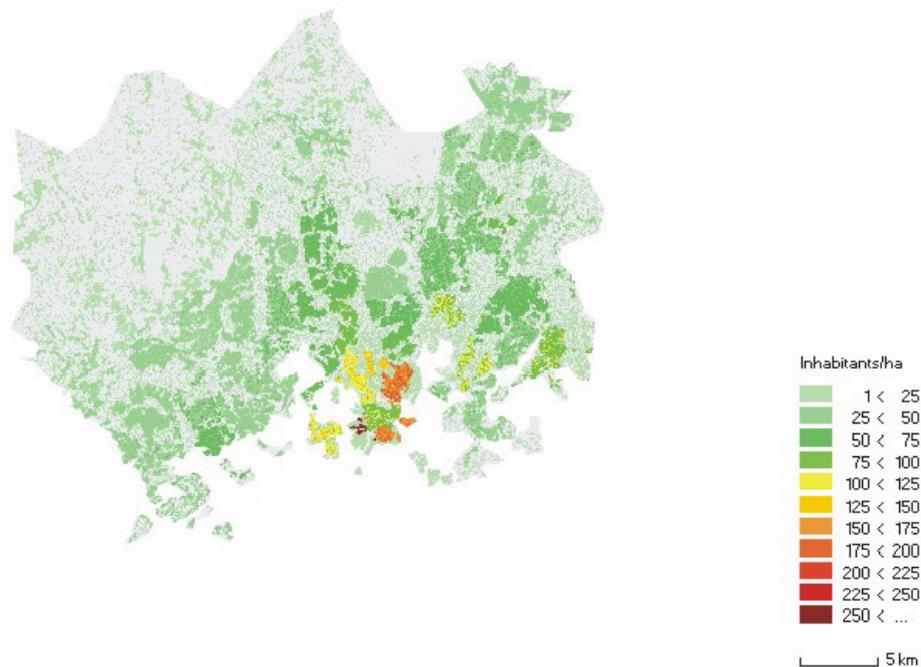


Figure 4.6 Helsinki reference scenario, population densities.

Table 4.3 The Helsinki reference solution: Projects to be implemented according to the Transportation Master Plan (PLJ) and their application in PROPOLIS

Road projects	PLJ 2002				PROPOLIS					
	basket I	basket II	basket III		before 2000	2005	2010	2015	2020	after 2020
	before 2010	2010-2019	2020-2029	2030 after						
Junction improvements of Western Arterial Road	X	X								
Turku Road Leppävaara		X	X							
Vihti Road Haaga-Ring Road III	X	X								
Hämeenlinna Motorway Haaga-Ring Road III	X	X	X							
Tuusula Motorway Käpylä-Kulomäki Road	X	X	X							
Improvements of Lahti and Porvoo Motorways		X	X	X						
Eastern Arterial Road		X	X							
Central Tunnel		X	X							
Improvements of Hakamäki Road	X									
Pasila Road		X	X							
Ring Road I, Keilalahti-Turku Motorway	X	X	X							
Ring Road I, Turku Motorway-Vallikallio	X			X						
Ring Road I, middle and eastern part	X	X								
Ring Road II extension from Turku Road	X	X								
Ring Road III, Mankki-Muurala			X							
Ring Road III, Vanhakartano-Vantaankoski			X							
Ring Road III, Vantaankoski-Lentoasemantie	X	X								
Ring Road III, Lentoasema Road-Tikkurila (UC)	X									
Ring Road III, Hakunila-Porvoo Motorway			X	X						
Ring Road IV, eastern part			X							
Ring Road IV, western part				(X)						
Jorvas Road from Kivenlahti to Kirkkonummi	(X)	(X)								

Public Transport projects	PLJ 2002				PROPOLIS					
	basket I	basket II	basket III		before 2000	2005	2010	2015	2020	after 2020
	before 2010	2010-2019	2020-2029	2030 after						
City Rail link Leppävaara-Espoo centre	X	X								
Extra tracks to Espoo-Kirkkonummi rail link				X						
City Rail link Tikkurila-Kerava (UC)	X									
Marja railway line	X	X								
Underground rail loop to central area (Mini-Pisara)				X						
Metro extension from Ruoholahti to Matinkylä	X	X								
Metro extension from Kamppi to Pasila		X	X							
Metro extension from central to Laajasalo				X						
Jokeri rail link				X						
Orbital connections at Pasila level		X								
Orbital connections at Ring Road I and III		X								
Vuosaari harbour road connections	X									
PLJ 1998										
Road connections to Airport										
Ring Road II, Western Arterial Road-Turku Road										
City Rail link from Helsinki-Leppävaara										

 Project assumed to be and included in the model

4.4 General description of the Dortmund case city

4.4.1 The Dortmund model Region

Dortmund is the most eastern of the cities in the Ruhr area, the largest industrial conurbation in Germany. It developed rapidly from a small rural town in the early 19th century to a major industrial centre. Coal mining, steel making and breweries were the major industries of the city. Of these coal mining disappeared when in 1987 the last pit within the city closed down. Steel making in Dortmund has always been a synonym for the Hoesch Corporation. In 1966, Hoesch employed nearly 40,000 workers in its three steel works in the city. The take-over of Hoesch by the Krupp Corporation, which was then taken over by Thyssen during the last decade, marked the end of Dortmund's role as a leading steel city. Steel production was concentrated along the river Rhine location and all Dortmund steel works were closed down. Only few work places for post-processing of steel are left in Dortmund.

So it is not surprising that most economic trends for Dortmund are negative. From its maximum of 300,000 in the 1960s, total employment in the city dropped to 233,000 in 1985 and has only recently recovered to 260,000. In that period, the city lost 90,000 jobs in non-service industries, but gained only 50,000 new service jobs. Between 1980 and 1985 even service employment declined and unemployment in the city rose to 18 percent. Only the last years have brought a moderate growth in service employment, with manufacturing employment continuing to decline. With 77 percent of service employment Dortmund can hardly be called an industrial city any longer.

The population development of Dortmund reflects its economic difficulties. From its maximum population of 660,000 in the 1960s, it declined to 570,000 in 1985 and has after a short recovery to 605,000 in 1990 because of massive immigration before and after the German unification continued to decline to 585,000 today. Part of the decline has been due to employment-related long-distance out-migration, the remaining half to natural decline and suburbanisation.

The city still carries heavy burdens left over from its industrial past and at the same time has to face the same problems as any other city of its size: Having an unemployment rate of about 15 % Dortmund is still among the Ruhr cities with highest unemployment. Long-term unemployment tends to turn into poverty, so that a growing number of households in Dortmund subsist on welfare. Urban poverty and unemployment are concentrated in old worker housing areas in the northern part of Dortmund. Housing scarcity and rising rents and land prices in the attractive southern parts of the city increase the spatial segregation between the poor northern and the affluent southern areas. In its effort to fight excessive land consumption and curb urban sprawl, the city has failed to provide sufficient land for residential and industrial development during the last two decades. This had the effect that households who insist on detached houses and firms who prefer greenfield sites move out to the suburbs.

Transport has developed into one of the major problem areas. There are about 420 cars per 1,000 population in Dortmund, and their number is still growing by 2 percent per year. The city's efforts to constrain the car (essentially speed limits and

neighbourhood car restraint) show only little effect, while the large deficits of public transport make significant improvements of service difficult. Nevertheless, the relatively efficient public transport system and investments in underground and light rail lines have led to a clear growth in the number of public transport passengers since 1990. However, at the same time road congestion is rising beyond all expectations.

The inner city of Dortmund is facing a slow but visible erosion process. Retail turnover is stagnating while greenfield shopping centres and retail in surrounding smaller towns are flourishing. High floorspace rents and lack of inner-city parking and a general lack of ambience of Dortmund's inner city are named as the primary reasons.

Perhaps the greatest problem for the city is its persistent negative image. Despite extensive public relations campaigns, Dortmund continues to score poorly in opinion polls such as "Which is the most liveable city?", "Which is the city with the best environment?" or "Which is the children-friendliest city in Germany?". When in a survey in southern Germany people were asked "Would you like to move to Dortmund?" nine out of ten said no.

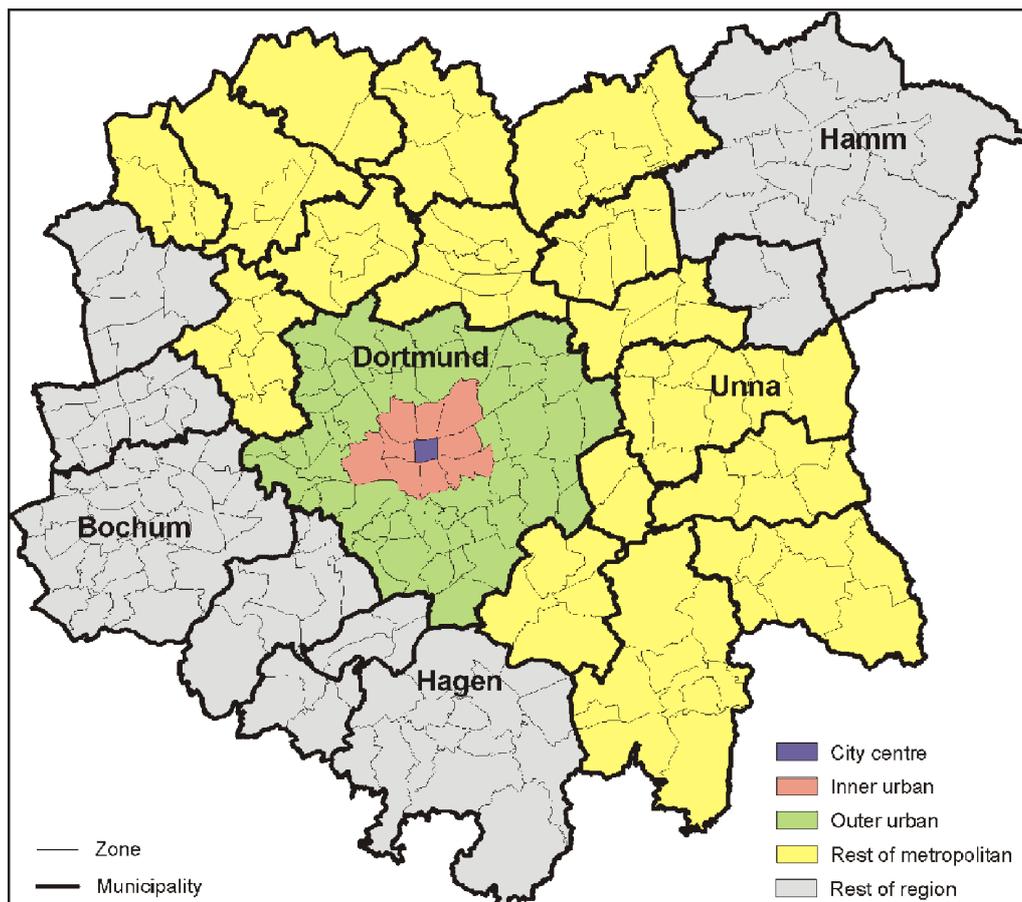


Figure 4. 7 The Dortmund model zoning system

4.4.2 The Dortmund land use and transport model design

The Dortmund model is a model of intraregional location and mobility decisions in a metropolitan area. It receives its spatial dimension by the subdivision of the study area into zones. The previous implementation had 30 zones. For the PROPOLIS project, the study area has been slightly extended and the number of zones has been substantially increased to 246. Zones are connected with each other by transport networks containing the most important links of public transport and road networks coded as an integrated, multimodal network including walking and cycling and past and future network changes. The model receives its temporal dimension by the subdivision of time into fifteen time periods of three years duration.

The study area is the metropolitan area of Dortmund, i.e. the commuter catchment area of Dortmund containing Dortmund itself and 25 neighbouring communities with approximately 2.6 million inhabitants. The city of Dortmund is sub-divided into 62 zones, one forming the city centre, nine the inner urban and 52 the outer urban super-zone. A nearly complete ring of sixteen suburban communities form the rest of the metropolitan area, sub-divided into 84 zones. The rest of the region are nine municipalities organised in 100 zones, most of them belonging to the high-density core region of the Ruhr area. The region is relatively compact; most of its settlements lie within the 30-minute travel-time isochrone by car from central Dortmund. Model details are presented in section 3.2.3.

4.4.3 The Dortmund model reference solution

The Dortmund reference solution implemented tries to represent a realistic future development of the transport infrastructure in the region. Therefore, it contains only those measures that have a very high chance of realisation. On the one hand, these are local projects which are already under construction, for which the formal planning procedures have been started or which have high priorities. On the other hand, these are projects that have high priorities in the transport infrastructure development plans for road and public transport of the state of North-Rhine Westphalia (MWM-TV, 1998).

The new infrastructure development in the reference scenario is rather modest, in particular for road infrastructure, because the region has already a well-developed road network:

- Road network development is restricted to some bypass roads, to new links connecting new industrial estates and to increasing motorway capacity from four to six lane motorways.
- Public transport network development contains the conversion of tram lines to underground and light rail lines, the extension of existing underground and light rail lines, the construction of a small section of local rail and the reactivation of a rail line formerly out of use.

Figure 4.8 shows the settlement structure of the Dortmund urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land-use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module

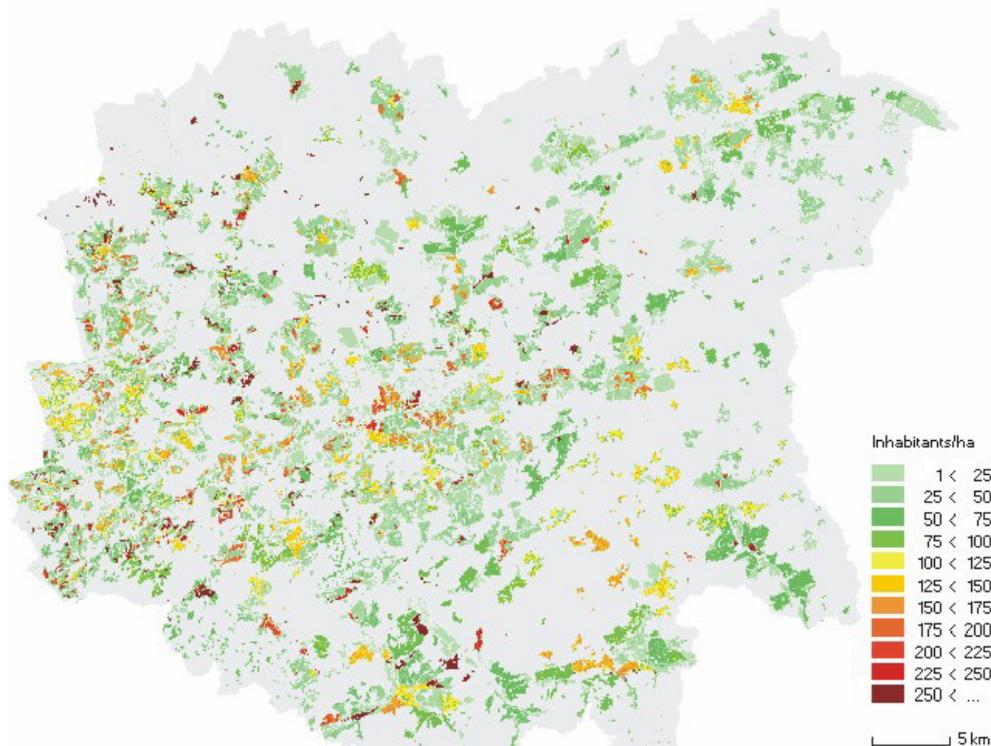


Figure 4.8 Dortmund reference scenario, population densities.

4.5 General description of the Inverness case city

4.5.1 The Inverness model Region: Inverness and the Inner Moray Firth

Inverness is the capital of the Highland region of Scotland, and its largest community. It grew originally as a port and market centre, and owes its prominence to its strategic position in the geography and transport system of the Highlands, where the Great Glen and the Moray Firth converge. Today it is well served by road, rail and air (with its own airport) as well as by sea, and acts as the gateway to the Highlands for international tourism. Strategic road improvements carried out over recent decades, in particular the A9 bridge across the Moray Firth connecting Inverness to the north, have made the city the most accessible service place for the Highlands as a whole. The surrounding region comprises farmland, moorland and mountain landscape of great scenic beauty. Several small towns - Dingwall, Invergordon, Tain and Dornoch - are strung out along the coast to the north of Inverness, while others - Nairn, Forres and Elgin - follow the coast to the east. The deep-water harbour of the Cromarty Firth provides facilities for the maintenance and construction of North Sea oilrigs, at Invergordon and Nigg Bay. The region modelled in TRANUS - as described below - is centred on Inverness itself, but also takes in all these smaller towns, and covers a very large area of rural land.

The region as a whole has its problems, arising from the rugged terrain, the extreme dispersal of the population, an inadequate communications infrastructure and the seasonal nature of the tourism business. There is a constant threat of losing jobs and retail

services to the larger Scottish cities to the south - Aberdeen, Glasgow and Edinburgh. In the 1980s a substantial proportion of local retail trade was lost, both to these competing centres and to the mail order trade. Despite this, the region has gained population (by 20% between 1971 and 1991), and there has been continued growth in tourist spending. Because of its relative accessibility, Inverness attracts shoppers and visitors from the entire region, some of whom make shopping trips by car over long distances on a weekly or monthly basis. The population of the region modelled in TRANUS is expected to grow from around 140,000 in 2001 to 160,000 by 2021.

The challenge for the planners of the Highland Council is to channel this growth so as to sustain the vitality both of Inverness itself and its remote satellite communities. Growth must be accommodated without prejudicing the beauty of Inverness and the region, which is its principal asset in attracting tourists. The Council hopes to attract new information and high-technology businesses and retain them with high-quality services and housing. There are particular challenges in moving trips from car to public transport, given the extreme low density of much of the population; but new light rail services linking settlements in linear patterns along the coast seem to offer one potential solution.

4.5.2 The Inverness land use and transport model design

The model has been built primarily to allow the Highland Council to predict the impact of their Master Plan on the area over the next twenty years. The model has some 162 zones and 830 transport links. The input-output basis of the land-use model distinguishes nine economic sectors: agriculture, fishing and forestry; energy and water supply; manufacturing; construction; distribution, hotels and restaurants; transport and communications; banking, finance and insurance; public administration, education and health; and other services. Eight types of urban land use are distinguished. The population is divided into five household types according to family composition.

A special feature of the land-use model is that the market in floor-space is represented explicitly in terms of a competition for different types of building. Domestic buildings are classified into detached houses, semi-detached houses, terraced houses and flats. Non-domestic buildings are classified as 'framed' structures or 'sheds'. Certain commercial and retail uses are then allowed to compete for some domestic building types (as well as for 'framed' and 'shed' buildings). Figure 4.9 illustrates the structure of the land use and floor-space sub-model. Here it is simplified into three columns: activities, floor space, and land. The lines connecting activities to floor space types and to land represent the demand relationships that were assumed to take place. For instance, heavy manufacturing industry may choose between framed structures or sheds, commercial activities and light industry may also occupy terraced houses. Households may choose between only terraces, flats, semidetached and detached homes. Sheds and framed buildings cannot be built on residential land, while detached houses can only be built on residential land.

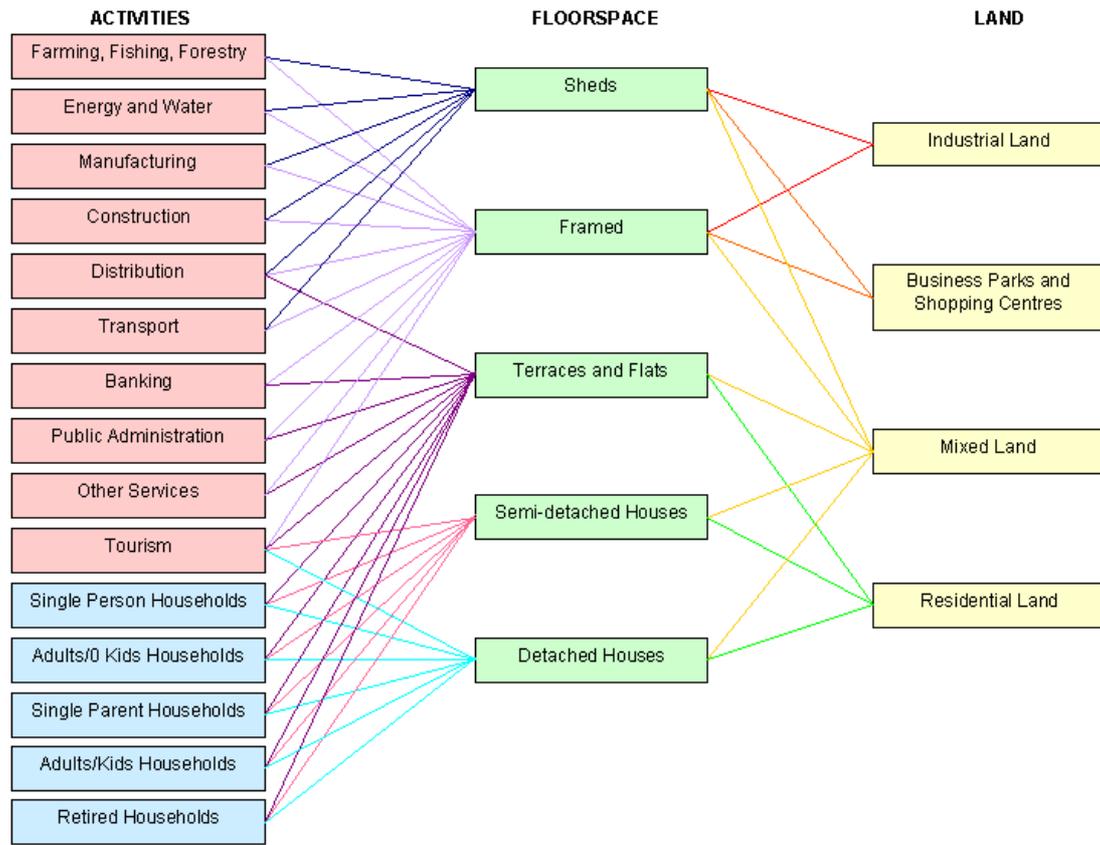


Figure 4.9 Activities, floor space and land categories in the Inverness model.

The transport model divides transport demand into eight types of journey: five types of work trip, by household type; education; shopping; and other services. Road transport modes include: walking; cycling; car with single occupant; car with multiple occupants; urban buses; rural buses, and minibuses. The rail network is separately represented. A bus-based park-and-ride scheme is being introduced into some of the future scenarios.

The model was developed using multiple spatial and non-spatial data sources, including the 1991 Census of Population, to generate a base year simulation. Many of these data were loaded into the model software by hand, often sourced from the existing Highland Council GIS. Once the 1991 data were loaded, the model was run for a single projection to 1996, a year for which data also already existed. The model was then calibrated until it produced outputs to match the 1991 and 1996 data. A series of scenarios, commissioned by the Highland Council, have been modelled in five-year steps, over a twenty-five year period, to the 'scenario horizon' in the year 2021.

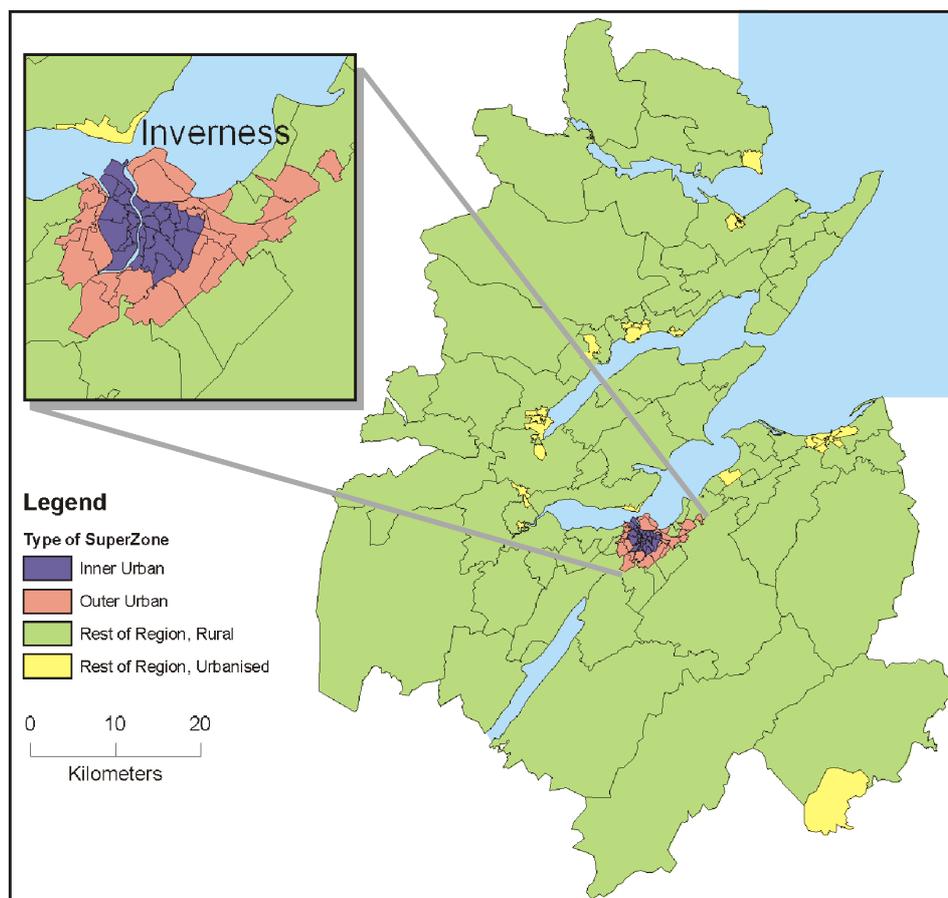


Figure 4.10 The Inverness model zoning system

4.5.3 The Inverness model reference solution

These scenarios were developed for the Highland Council by consultants Rickaby Thompson Associates Ltd and Modelistica. They are defined within a three-level structure. A *context* level deals with broader political, economic, demographic and environmental circumstances; a *policy* level deals with individual land use and transport policies; and a *simulation* level defines scenarios as combinations of policies, within contexts. Three different contexts are envisaged: 'Business as Usual', 'Highland Renaissance' and 'Natural Change'. Each of these makes different assumptions about future economic growth, growth in population and households, land and transport costs, and external environmental policies and priorities. 'Business as Usual' is more or less self-explanatory as a title. 'Natural Change' is a worst-case, low-growth context. The 'Highland Renaissance' context envisages a future where strong emphasis is placed on environmental priorities, but that these are compatible with, and indeed contribute to, economic growth.

At the simulation level, six options are compared:

1. 'Intensification of Centres'
2. 'Development Corridor'
3. 'New Settlements'
4. 'Small Towns Dispersal'

5. 'Rural Dispersal'

6. 'Current Policies'

'Intensification of Centres' confines new growth to existing developed areas. 'Development Corridor' distributes new development in a wide arc following the coast, from Nairn in the east to Tain in the north. 'New Settlements' introduces new small towns or villages along this same arc. 'Small Town Dispersal' directs all growth towards several selected existing centres. 'Rural Dispersal' distributes new housing at low densities across the region, and envisages that the occupants would be relatively self-sufficient and make major use of telecommunications. 'Current Policies' continues the Highland Council's present directions and initiatives. Most of these scenarios embody transport policies that will greatly improve bus and rail services, discourage car use where feasible, and encourage walking and cycling at the local scale. Because not all six scenarios at the simulation level are compatible with all three contexts, the total number of permutations under consideration is not eighteen but ten.

So far as PROPOLIS is concerned, the combination of the Highland Council's 'Current Policies' with their 'Business as Usual' context serve for the PROPOLIS 'Business as Usual' scenario (policy 111). There are two further PROPOLIS scenarios based on changes in land uses. The first envisages increased densities in city centres and inner urban areas by the conversion of commercial floor-space, and a compensating conversion of residential floor-space in outer urban areas to commercial uses (policy 511). The Highland Council's 'Intensification of Centres' scenario has been adapted in PROPOLIS for this purpose. As mentioned, this scenario directs the majority of all new growth (of all types), from 2006, into existing urban centres including Inverness but also other towns in the arc from Nairn to Tain. This will inevitably involve some conversion of existing commercial floor-space in inner areas to residential use (although not the conversion of residential floor-space in the suburbs of Inverness and the smaller towns to commercial use). The second PROPOLIS land use scenario involves increasing the amount of residential and service floor-space in areas that have fixed public transport facilities (i.e. in the present case railway stations) (policy 521). For this purpose the Highland Council's 'Small Towns Dispersal' scenario has been used. This scenario directs 80% of all new development, from 2006, into existing satellite towns along the coastal railway line (the remaining 20% going into Inverness), and provides new commuter railway and express bus services between these designated growth towns. In both these land use scenarios, the background 'context' is again 'Business as Usual'.

As for the PROPOLIS transport scenarios, the car pricing policies (211, 212, 213) are modelled by running a variant of 'Business as Usual' in which distance-related costs are increased, for cars only, for all trip types. The scenarios in which the cost of parking is increased (policies 221, 222) make use of the definition within the model of three link types with varying levels of charging. These levels are raised in the 'inner urban' superzone areas of Inverness only. (There is no 'city centre' superzone in the model.) For the cordon charge scenarios (231, 232), charges are applied on all major links crossing into the 'inner urban' areas of Inverness. In the speed regulation scenarios (311, 321) the maximum allowed speeds on different link types are reduced; and

those users whose speeds are then in excess of 50% of the speed restriction are selected, and their speeds reduced by 10% and 20% in the two scenarios respectively. Finally, scenario 411 specifies an *increase* in the average speed of public transport (buses in the Inverness case) by 10%. This is difficult to achieve as such in TRANUS, since buses and cars share the same road space and the modelled public transport speeds therefore depend on the level of congestion. What is done here is to increase the free-flow speeds of buses by 10% - i.e. the inverse, in effect, of scenarios 311 and 321.

Figure 4.11 shows the settlement structure of the Inverness urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land-use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module

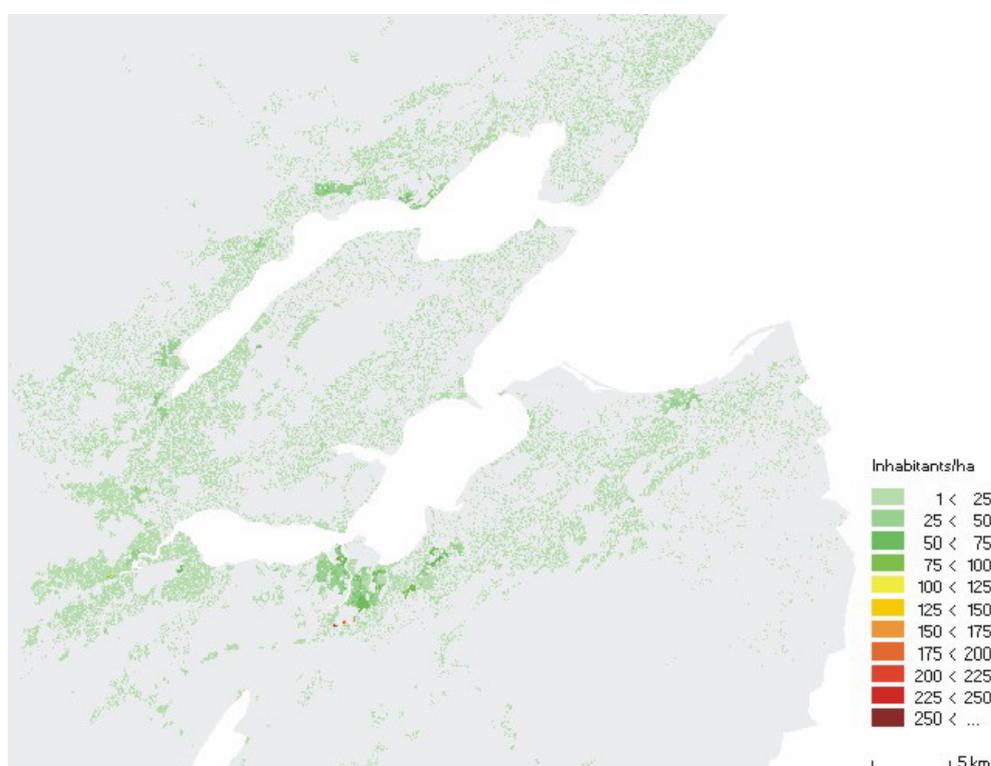


Figure 4.11 Inverness reference scenario, population densities.

4.6 General description of the Naples case city

4.6.1 The Naples model Region

Naples, located on the sea, is the largest city in the southern part of Italy and the capital of the Campania region. The study area includes nearly a hundred municipalities; a total of more than three million inhabitants; and a land area of more than 1,250 km². It covers the metropolitan region and virtually all commuting flows to and from the city.

Most of the land in the study area is devoted to agriculture. Part of the industrial activities is concentrated in Naples (freight port, oil refineries etc.), while the rest is

spread across the province (shipbuilding, car industries, electronic components, etc.). A huge steel plant, one of the largest of the country, was located within Naples and was closed in the early 1990s. A rehabilitation plan is being implemented and the area is being radically transformed in these years. The population density is remarkably high in the whole area (the provincial average is 2,575 inhabitants/m² with peaks of more than 15,000 in some of neighbouring towns) and the average household size is 3.2 persons, which is the highest figure among Italian largest cities.

Naples suffers from road traffic congestion, even though the rail network in the study area is quite dense, and air quality is often poor. Traffic noise is a real issue (values are above the average for the 100 largest cities of the country), compounded by the *canyon effect*, due to high buildings and construction density in many parts of the area.

The local economy is affected by high unemployment rates, crime, and inefficiencies of the public administration. During the last years, the Campania Region and Naples Municipality have been trying to improve the situation, also encouraging private investments from other regions of Italy as well as from abroad, with a special emphasis on tourist volumes. As a consequence, many efforts of the Administration have been devoted to a general improvement of the quality of the urban environment.

Important initiatives have been conducted by the Urban Planning Department – which put forward different proposals for the upgrading of peripheral and central areas of the city – and by the Transport Department, which launched the Transport Plan of the metropolitan area. Long term strategies favoured by the local transport Department are strongly orientated toward a better use of the existing dense rail and metro transport network (through the operating and fare integration, the lines extension and the construction of new interchange nodes and park&ride schemes), a more efficient use of resources in the public transport sector (for example the city is testing a new system of collective-taxi), the introduction of regulatory policies in the city centre (restricted access areas, park pricing), the introduction of ITS for traffic management, etc.

4.6.2 The Naples land use and transport model design

The integrated transport/land-use model was implemented as quantitative support to the Master Transport Plan of Naples and the metropolitan area in the year 1997, when an extended survey campaign was carried out in order to gather information about transport networks, traffic flows, transport demand, land-use patterns and employment and households characteristics.

The model study area includes the municipality of Naples, the Province of Naples and part of the Province of Caserta resulting in nearly a hundred municipalities. It was divided into 39 zones with homogeneous socio-economic characteristics and land use patterns (27 zones within the city and 12 in the metropolitan area). The detailed transport zoning was obtained dividing each land use zone into more zones for a total sum of 179: 145 transport zones in Naples and 34 in the metropolitan area.

Model factors are divided in three broad categories: production sectors (agriculture, heavy industry, light industry, wholesale, retail sale, education and private and public services), household categories (according to the social economic characteristics of the household head) and land and floorspace (private and public housing, agricultural, industrial, commercial and services). As the production/consumption matrix links all modelled factors, any modification of one of its elements (i.e. the price of one factor in one zone) might imply, in a direct or indirect way, a readjustment process of the spatial allocation of all factors and the model reaches an equilibrium state after an iterative process.

The supply of transport infrastructure is represented by a single integrated multimodal network, comprising different link types: physical links (urban roads, metropolitan roads, motorways, rail lines, funiculars, etc.) and notional links (access from centroids to the road network, access from centroids to rail stations, intermodal connections, etc.). The total road network includes 938 links for urban primary roads and 730 links for the urban secondary roads, whereas in the metropolitan area there are 239 links for motorways and 397 for other roads. Capacity restraint functions were applied on road network links in order to relate the speed to the actual flow and the capacity of the links. The rail network includes the RFI (Italian Railways) lines, the local lines (Circumvesuviana, Circumflegrea, Cumana, etc.), the metro line and the four funiculars and is connected to the road network through a set of pedestrian links at rail stations.

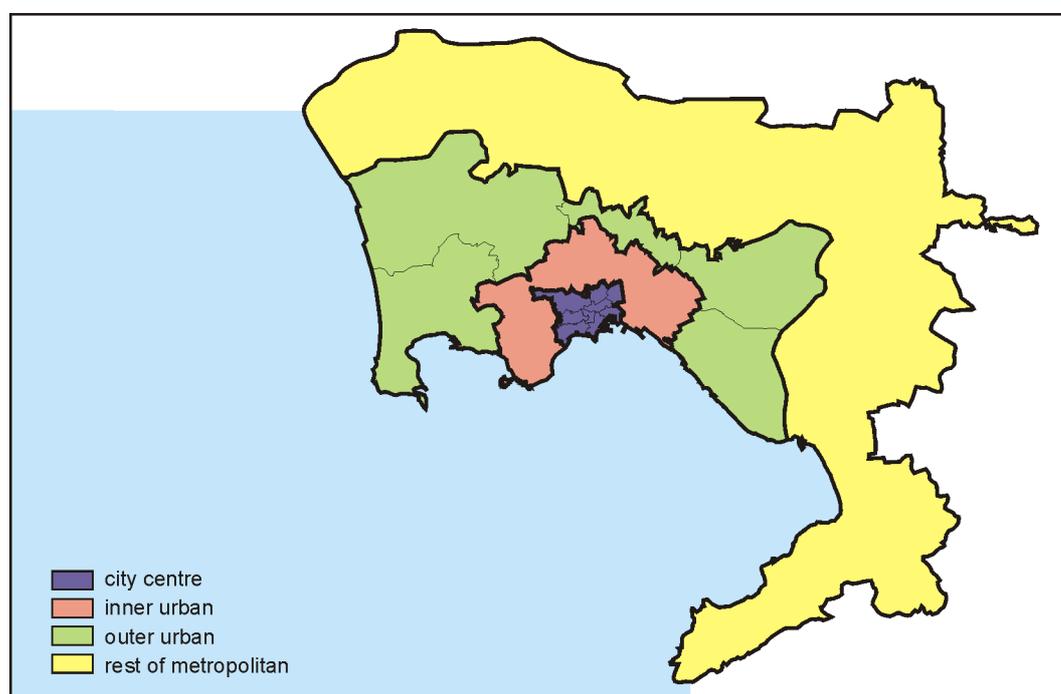


Figure 4.12 The Naples model zoning system

User transport modes were: motorbike, car, bus, rail and walk. The choice model is a conventional multi-level logit model, where the generalised cost is a function of the travel time, cost and quality of service of the transport mode.

The demand for travel is represented by a set of origin/destination matrices of flow volumes created by the land use economic module. Each matrix is for a specific flow type defined according to the trip purpose: high-income work, low-income work, education, shopping and other. Each flow type has its own specification of both the mode and the route assignment processes for a correct representation of different patterns of travel behaviour. Flow volumes modal split and route assignment is performed making reference to the morning peak time, 7:00 to 9:30, which means one fifth of the daily motorised trips in the study area.

4.6.3 The Naples model reference solution

The reference solution of the land use and transport model implementation for the Naples Transport Plan made reference to the time horizon of year 2011. In the PROPOLIS project, the future time threshold was moved forward to 2021 in order to identify longer-term impacts of the policies.

The reference solution includes projects under construction or already approved by the involved authorities. Such projects are implemented at such model time threshold when their physical implementation is assumed to be completed. The main elements included in the Naples reference solution are:

- Metro and rail system improvement: the further extension of the metro line and the rehabilitation of local railways through the introduction of new stations, the renovation of the rolling stock and increased frequencies;
- The introduction of new park&ride schemes;
- Road transport investment in the peripheral areas of the city;
- Park pricing policies in the city centre.

Figure 4.13 shows the settlement structure of the Naples urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module.

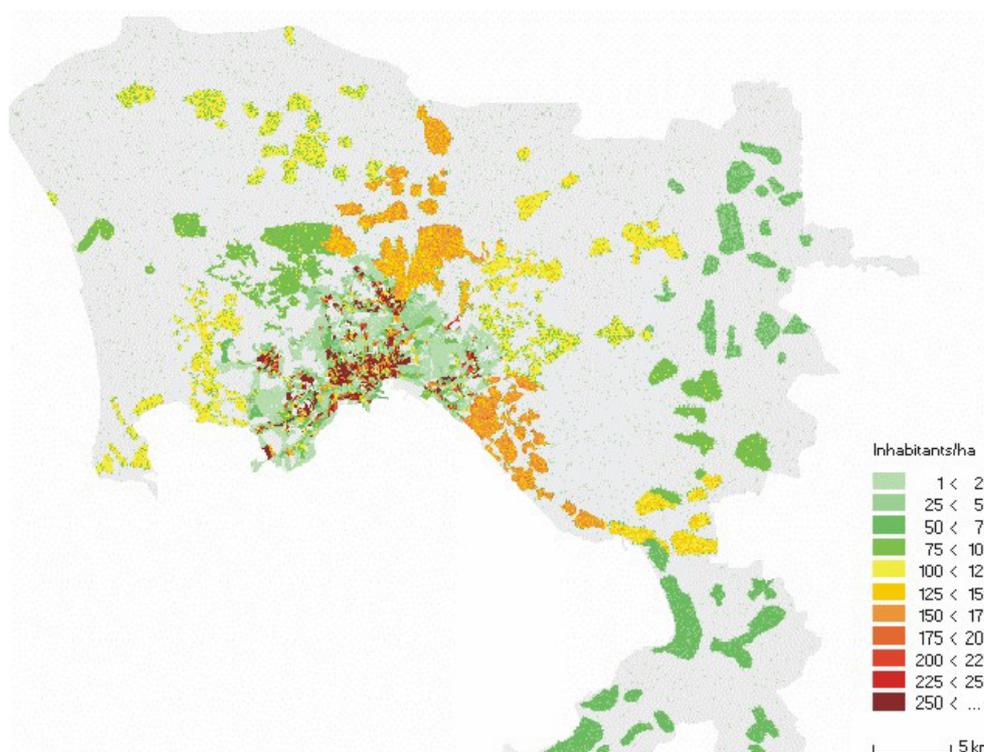


Figure 4.13 Naples reference scenario, population densities.

4.7 General description of the Vicenza case city

4.7.1 The Vicenza model Region

Vicenza, located in the north-east part of Italy, is a small city which because of its rich architectural heritage has a high amenity value. It is typical of the rich historic cities of the country that are attractive for people to live and to visit as tourists. The municipality (some 100.000 inhabitants) is the main town of a very dynamic industrial area of 650.000 inhabitants, in the core of one of the richest regions of the country. The city is located along the east-west multimodal corridor which connects two important metropolitan areas: a highly congested motorway and a railway line (also congested) whose capacity will be doubled in the next future (the line is part of the planned high-speed network).

While the total population of the city was almost stable in the last years, households have moved from the historical centre to the peripheral areas. A similar negative trend has been observed for industry and retail employees in the historical centre, counter-balanced by a higher growth in the service sector.

Vicenza is under substantial development and traffic pressures, which threaten its sensitive environment. Private car is the main mode of transport (44% of the internal trips and 64% of trips entering in the city), while public transport accounts for 12% of urban trips and 36% of trips entering from the surrounding area. Cycles and motorbikes (31% of the internal trips) then play a significant role, but their share is subject to variations according to the season and the weather conditions and surveys confirm

that their alternative mode is the car and not public transport. Road congestion mainly occurs along the main road corridors that access to the city and on the urban ring. In general terms the public transport network offers a good level of service for passengers entering to the city centre, including also a park&ride service with minibuses

Specific attention is paid by the local authorities to tourist flows, which are very important for the economy of Vicenza. Tourists are attracted by the city, as well as by the surrounding areas and the city is only at 60 kilometres from the sea. The objectives of long term strategies of the Administration include the construction of a light rail system across the historic centre (it was designed in the Transport Plan, but has never been definitely approved by the Administration), the reduction of emissions from transport and other sources, the reduction of free car-park spaces, the reorganisation of circulation schemes in the historic centre in order to discourage the private car transit traffic, the improvement of the cycling network (with the creation of lanes to separate cycles for road traffic) together with *traffic calming* measures, etc.

4.7.2 The Vicenza land use and transport model design

The integrated land use-transport model was first implemented to support the Master Traffic Plan of the city of Vicenza in 1992/1993. The model was able to provide forecasts about modifications on socio-economic structure, location of households and activities and loads on the transport network under different scenarios in the study area up to 2007, the horizon year of the Traffic Master Plan. Since then the model was updated for the purposes of the PROPOLIS project on the basis of data supplied by the Municipality and the Province of Vicenza. Particular attention was paid to the extension of the modelled time horizon, the update of the urban road network and public transport lines system, the revision of households and employment data and the introduction of a GIS based graphical representation.

The study area includes the municipality of Vicenza and most of its province. The model has a two level zoning system: a coarse one with zones showing homogeneous socio-economic characteristics and land use patterns and a detailed one for transport purposes where each land use zone is divided into more zones with similar transport characteristics (access to road or rail network, etc.).

In the land use model each zone is described using factors that represent the economical sector (agriculture, industry, building firms, commerce, banking and services to business, other services, lower education and upper education), the land and floor-space market (housing, industrial, commercial and services) and household categories (divided in three categories according to the profession/ income of the household head). The interrelations among these different factors, depending also on the output of the transport model (transport disutility to move one unit of each factor from a zone to another or inside the same zone), are able to represent the spatial allocation of all factors within the study area. Any modification of one of the factors (e.g. the price of one factor), as well as its transport costs, imply in a direct or indirect way a readjustment process of the spatial allocation of all factors (that means also a variation in the

O/D matrix structure) and the model reaches an equilibrium state after an iterative process.

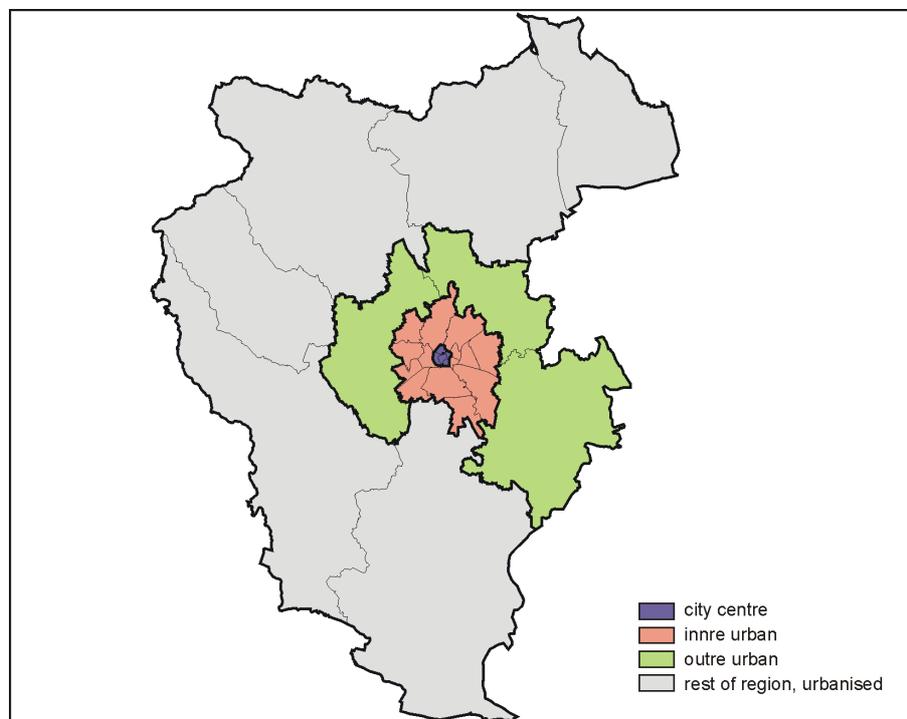


Figure 4.14 The Vicenza model zoning system

The land use economic module is able to describe the characteristics of the transport demand. This is represented by a set of O/D matrices, one for each flow type considered according to the trip purpose. The trip purposes considered are work, education, shopping, other purpose in the simulated morning peak period.

The transport supply is described using a multimodal transport network connecting all the transport zones in the study area. The road network comprises 853 links representing motorways, urban primary and secondary roads and, in a more aggregate way, extra urban primary and secondary roads. Urban road links are classified in two different types according to the presence of traffic lights at the junction at the end of the single link. The supply of road public transport services is modelled by means of transit line coding frequencies, travel times and bus stops sequences. Effects of traffic congestion on road network are described using capacity restraint functions and the transport supply description is completed by modelling the parking characteristics of urban zones (differentiating between free and charged park spaces) and the park and ride services around the historical city centre of Vicenza. Transport modes are: walking, two wheels (bicycle and motorcycle), car and public services. The choice model is a conventional multi-level logit model of discrete choice based on travel disutility (the generalised cost which is a function of the travel time, cost and quality of service of the transport mode).

4.7.3 The Vicenza model reference solution

The reference solution of the Vicenza land use and transport model application mainly includes projects that are now under construction and that will be completed by the planning horizon in the modelling work. These project are mainly related with private traffic, as actions related to public transport at this point in time are not yet funded, and are considered as such in the Local Investment Policy.

The main elements considered in the Reference solution are:

- Realization of the Complanare South (new ring road close to the existing motorway A4);
- Completion of two new roads (Via Aldo Moro and Viale della Pace);
- Realization of a new road parallel at the SS.46 and connection with the existing motorway A4.

Figure 4.15 shows the settlement structure of the Vicenza urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module.

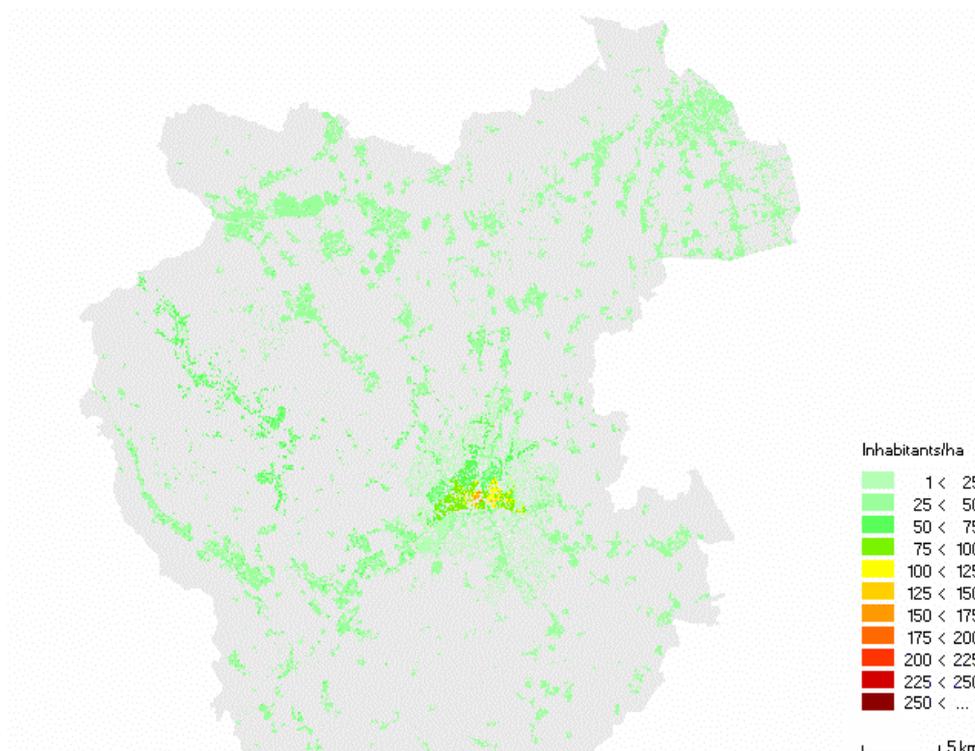


Figure 4.15 Vicenza reference scenario, population densities.

4.8 General description of the Bilbao case city

4.8.1 The Bilbao model Region

Bilbao Metropolitan Area includes 16 municipalities with a total of 1.000.000 inhabitants. Up to the 70's, Bilbao was a city of a high level economic activity, related basi-

cally to the heavy industry (iron mines, steel industry, shipyard, etc...). During the crisis of the iron and steel industry, Bilbao was involved in a serious decline process, from which it is emerging thanks to a set of long term strategies, with a wide ranging economic, social, environmental and urban scope.

Within the economic field, Bilbao has two major objectives: on one hand the reconversion of its industrial sector, and on the other, to turn to a regional service centre. The action undertaken for enhancing the creation of new industries and a more efficient use of resources improving competitiveness and employment is concentrated basically on the development of innovative industrial areas. Within the services, the biggest efforts are taking place in the field of transport (enlargement of the Port, new Airport, Intermodal Centres for passenger and freights) and Culture (Museum, Conferences Centre). In the social field, the major problem the city is facing concerns the lack of employment, with an unemployment rate of up to 25% in the areas most affected by the industrial crisis, and a mean rate of 12% in the city. The incorporation of this ceasing labour force into the emerging economic sectors is slowly taking place, due to an ambitious professional training plan, which affects the redefinition of the medium education and the special plans of retraining the long time unemployed.

Up to the 70's the industrial development had great priority over environmental issues, which were strongly neglected. At the present, the city faces serious soil, water and air pollution; therefore public administrations are nowadays seriously concerned about supporting environmental and energy policies for meeting European environmental objectives. In this sense, there are several plans running aimed at reducing mobile and fixed emission sources, with different levels of efficiency, and for the restoration of natural and artificial degraded zones. A convincing evidence that turning the former industrial city into an Eco-city is a great challenge that policymakers are facing.

The urban problems are strictly related to the above-mentioned features. Amongst others, the following action plans incorporated to the planning instruments could be mentioned: the incorporation of industrial abandoned soils to the urban structure, an increase of the present urban quality, the enhancement of urban expanding zones by improving their accessibility, the reduction of the negative effects of private transport furthering public transport an intermodality. Most of the above mentioned long term strategies will be analysed and evaluated during this project.

4.8.2 The Bilbao land use and transport model design

The basis for the policy analysis in Bilbao is the integrated Bilbao land use and transport model. The model was calibrated in 1988 and has been re-calibrated in 2000 using housing and population census data. The 1996 register was used for population location, whereas the 1996 employment census was used for the location of the employment demand. Further model adjustments have taken place using the information obtained from: 1997, 1998, 1999 and 2000 traffic counts, data on Basque Country vehicle fleet development, economic data on Basque Country, Mobility Survey 1999. The model has been applied for several land use studies. The most recent transport

studies are related to the new underground line, the evaluation of the Metropolitan Road Plan and the Intermodal Station.

The study area includes the Bilbao Metropolitan Area and part of the province of Bizkaia, which has been divided into zones with homogeneous socio-economic characteristics and land use patterns.

The metropolitan activities are described using specific factors for activity sectors (primary, industry, education, administration, commerce and services), socio-economic groups (low, medium-low, medium-high and high income households), land use factors (floorspace) and trip factors (education trips and other trips). The relations among these factors are represented by the coefficients (fixed or elastic in respect to prices) of a production/consumption matrix.

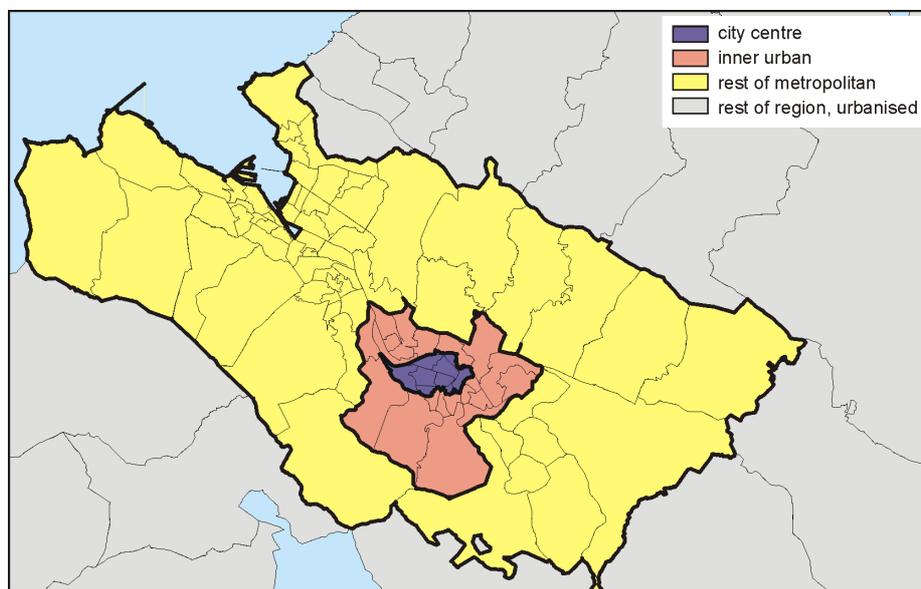


Figure 4.16 The Bilbao model zoning system

The Bilbao model defines five flow types, four related to passengers (journeys to work and other journeys, each for car-owners and non-car-owners) and one to goods movements. The transport model includes five transport modes (car, walk, bus, rail/underground and trucks) and a very detailed multimodal network of the urban area including the public transport lines, road and rail network, airport, port, etc (23 link types are used). Road congestion in the model is caused simultaneously by cars, buses and trucks and affects all of them in the same way (speed and cost losses). The rail network is also represented in the metropolitan area. The modal split is calculated using a *logit* model based on the trips disutility. The route assignment is calculated using the *generalised cost* for each mode in each link, which is a function of the distance, time and operation cost in the link (time is dependent on capacity restraint functions).

4.8.3 The Bilbao model reference solution

The reference solution for Bilbao takes the actions proposed in the Provincial Road Plan for the period 1996-2016 into account. The forecast to 2021 is based on the assumption that population changes in the model area will be very small in this period. The increase of households will imply a decrease in the average household size.

The reference solution includes projects under construction and those already approved by the involved authorities. Such projects are implemented at the model time threshold when it is assumed that their physical implementation will be completed.

One of the main public transport projects is the construction of a second metro line along the western side of the estuary. It will markedly improve accessibility to the city centre from that area. Road investments include the completion of a metropolitan avenue (Avenida del Nervión) along the estuary with six transverse connections (five bridges and a sub-fluvial tunnel), which will reduce the barrier effect caused by the avenue and allow the incorporation of flows from both sides of the metropolitan area. Its construction is particularly beneficial for the existing highway that currently supports local flows to and from the city centre as well as regional flows. Other road projects included in the scenario improve accessibility to the centre from the northern areas (Txoriherri road) and southern metropolitan areas (the connection between highways).

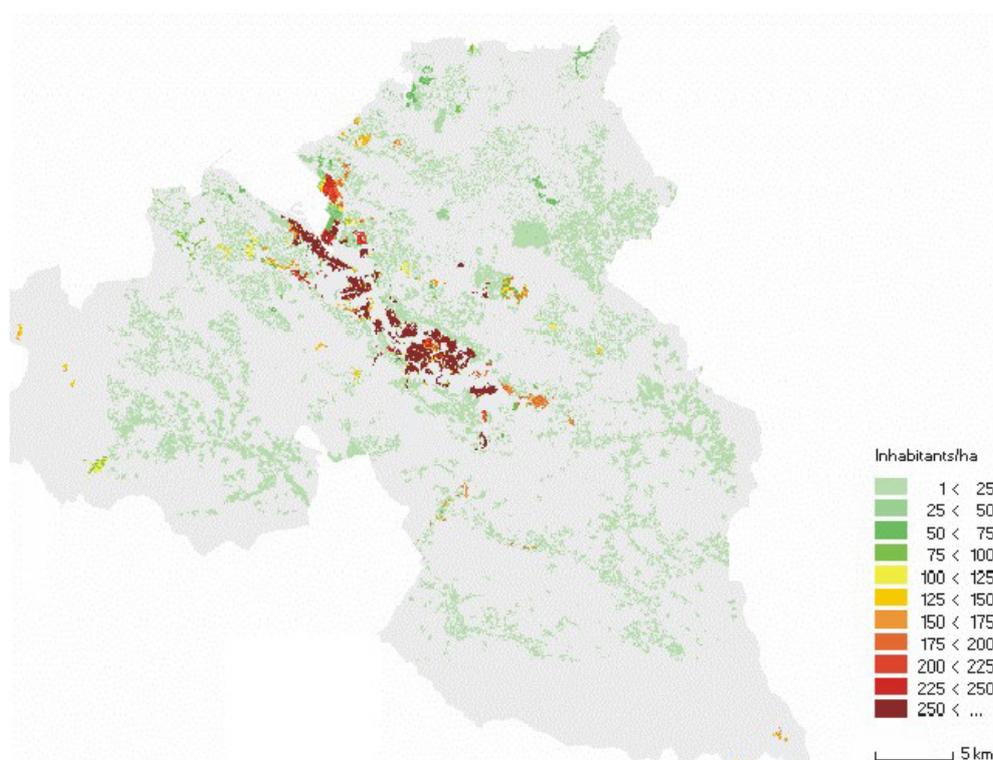


Figure 4.17 Bilbao reference scenario, population densities.

Figure 4.17 shows the settlement structure of the Bilbao urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land-use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module

4.9 General description of the Brussels case city

4.9.1 The Brussels model Region

Brussels is a metropolitan area of about 2.9 million inhabitants. Its central part, the so-called "Brussels-Capital Region", is an important administrative capital, grouping a little less than 1 million inhabitants. The Region has lost population for 30 years (about 120 000 inhabitants), while economic activities – with a rather stable total number of jobs (about 650 000) - were undergoing an important mutation: strong decline of industrial and heavy tertiary activities and strong growth of administrative functions. The result of this evolution is an increase in the number of daily commuters and traffic congestion.

The spatial structure of Brussels is quite typical. An old industrial axis along a canal surrounded by poor neighbourhoods of different ethnic communities with very few green spaces makes its way through the whole city, cutting it in two parts. Neglected during decades this area slowly begins to be renovated. On the other hand, the strong increase of administrative functions introduced a speculative pressure on higher status neighbourhoods making the cost of living increase. Emigration of middle class families to the suburbs encouraged urban sprawl, commuting by car and congestion. The decline of the population of the Brussels-Capital Region and the lowering of its average income increases the scarcity of the resources, essentially based on income taxes of residents, while a lot of public works must be done to adapt the Region to its new important administrative functions. One of the major goals of the local Development Plan is to reinforce the residential attractiveness of the capital by all means. On the other hand, since the efficiency of the public transport networks is too low, especially between the periphery and the urban centre, the authorities decided to implement what could be called a “regional metro” on the existing railway tracks: this is the RER or “Regional Express Railway Network” (“Réseau Express Régional”), linking the suburbs to the central part of the metropolitan area.

The effect expected from the implementation of the RER is a strong modal shift from private car towards public transport, shorter road travel times and a reduction of fuel consumption and of emissions of greenhouse gases and pollutants. However, the long-run effect could be an acceleration of the out-migration of households towards the periphery. Therefore the authorities are interested in testing and evaluating policies to counterbalance the accelerating effect of RER on urban sprawl, as well as to reinforce the positive effect of RER on modal shares. The Belgian authorities co-funding the research (the federal Transport Administration (*Service Public Fédéral Transport et Mobilité*) and the Equipment and Transport Administration (*Administration de l'Équipement et des Déplacements*) of the Brussels-Capital Region) are expecting the demonstration of the adequacy of policies in a long-term strategy to reach the goals of a sustainable development.

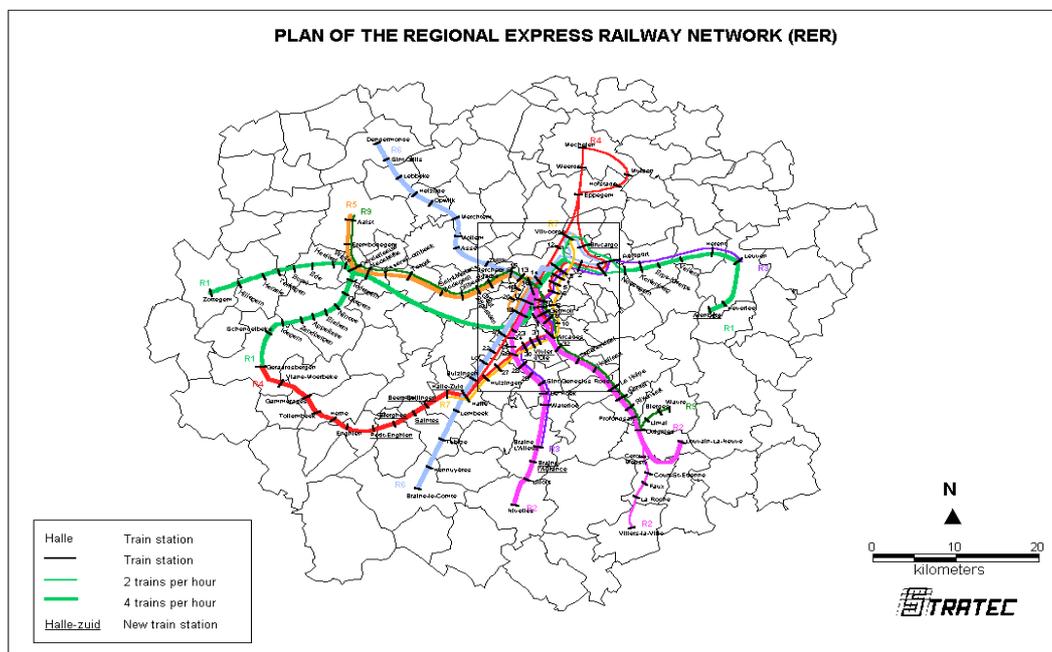


Figure 4.18 Plan of the Regional Express Railway Network (RER)

4.9.2 The Brussels land use and transport model design

The initial integrated land-use/transport model for the Brussels metropolitan area has been developed in 1996 as part of the ESTEEM project, and has been used in several studies for federal, regional and local transport authorities, for the purpose of policy testing. The model has been designed to assess the major impacts of the future RER on the migrations of households and induced activities, and on the modal choice of people.

In the current version of the model, the study area covers the region that would be served by the future Regional Express Railway (about 30 km around Brussels) The area includes 19 administrative entities in Brussels-Capital Region and 116 municipalities in the suburban area.

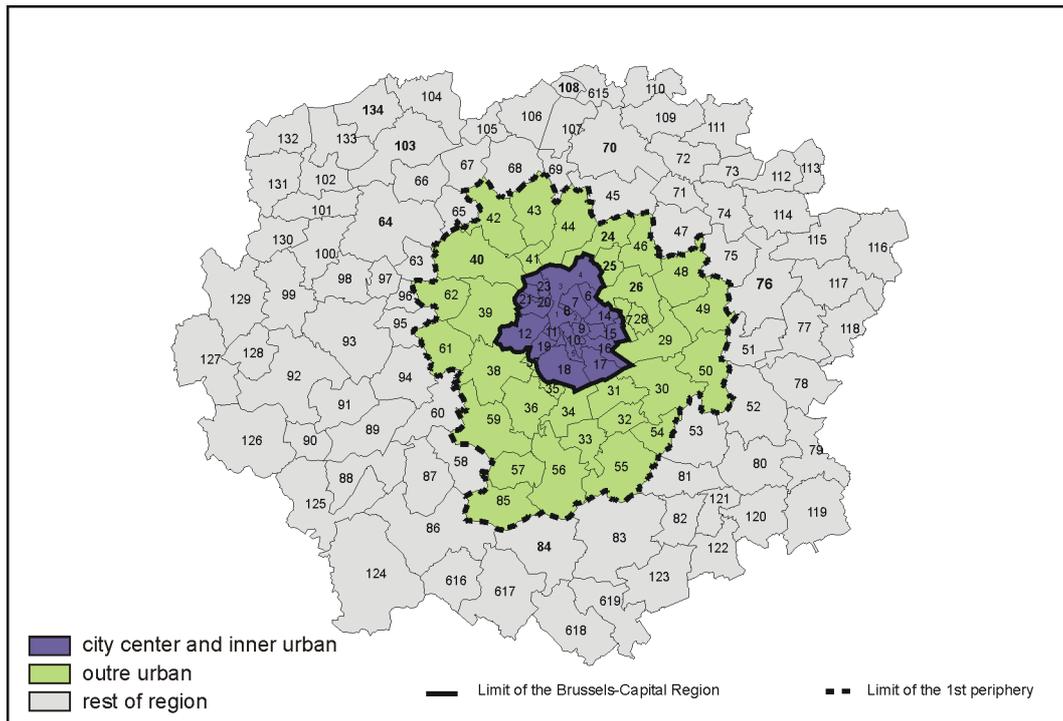


Figure 4.19 The Brussels model zoning system

The Brussels land-use model is based on a spatial input-output model, where economic production sectors include private local services, retail trade and business services (not allowed to locate on industrial land), as endogenous sectors, and agriculture, industry, heavy tertiary, Belgian public administration, international public administration (EC, NATO), public local services, business services (allowed to locate on industrial land), and teaching sector (primary, secondary and high education), as exogenous sectors.

Household categories (classified according to the characteristics of the household's head) consist of white collars, blue collar, non-active people, people over 65 and students living in a campus (for some of these, further distinctions are made according to the number of persons in the household). Land categories consist of 3 types: low and high density residential land, and mixed economic activities land.

The interrelations between the different factors are characterised by the coefficients of an input - output matrix that were derived from the national census and national surveys on labour force and on household expenses. These coefficients are elastic for land consumed by economic sectors and households .

Transport supply is represented by a single integrated multimodal network, whose details are adjusted to the scale of the zones under consideration. The modelled transport network consists of the primary road network (ca. 1300 links), the railway network serving the study area (ca. 500 links), the metro and pre-metro (i.e. tramway in tunnels) networks (ca. 100 links), representing 85 different link types. Buses are not modelled explicitly: they are represented by links gathering zone centroids to railways

or metro stations. However, separate bus links have been designed for future policy test that will consider new express bus services running mainly in segregated lanes, from the suburban area to the central urban agglomeration.

The Brussels model considers passenger transport only. The multi-path search is based on a multimodal shortest path search procedure (i.e. a path between a given O-D pair may include several modes), and the assignment of demand on the paths is based on a conventional multinomial logit procedure based on the path *generalised cost*, considering travel time and cost (transfers included). Available modes in the reference scenario are car (with a distinction between single-occupancy car and high-occupancy car), metro and pre-metro (i.e. tramways in tunnels), train, RER and express buses.

The demand for travel is represented by a set of O-D matrices of flow volumes in the morning peak hour (7h00 - 9h00): high/medium income home-to-work trips, low income home-to-work trips, non-regular trips (i.e. other than home-to-work or home-to-school), as endogenous matrices, and home-to-school trips, commuting from outside the study area and transit trips, as exogenous matrices.

4.9.3 The Brussels model reference solution

In the Brussels case, the model does not provide the situation at horizon 2021 starting from the base year 2001 situation. The 2021 reference scenario was built exogenously. This results partly from the fact that the model is rather complex (7 household segments, 13 activity sectors) and that the part of endogenous actors is high (in the Brussels model, 72 % of the total number of households and 45 % of the total employment are endogenous, i.e. their location is determined by the model). The 2021 reference scenario was built on the basis of various sources and data. These included the recent socio-economic tendencies observed in the study area between 1991 and 2001, demographic forecasts set up by the National Institute of Statistics, macro-economic forecasts set up by the National Planning Office, and the strategic planning objectives expressed in the Master Plans of the 3 Regions (Brussels-Capital Region, Flemish Region, Walloon Region), especially with regard to the spatial structure.

The Brussels model reference scenario includes the project of Regional Express Railway Network, which will provide high quality, rapid and frequent train services between the periphery and the central area. Other transport investments, such as 19 new lines of express buses on radial highways giving access to the central area, are not included in the reference scenario. They make part of one of the policies tested, the so-called “local investment plans” policy.

All the policies were tested on this 2021 reference scenario (without population/employment growth). Results were provided for the intermediary year 2011 using sensible interpolation hypotheses between 2001 and 2021.

Figure 4.20 shows the settlement structure of the Brussels urban region for the reference solution in terms of population density as forecast by the land-use transport model and further processed by the Raster Module

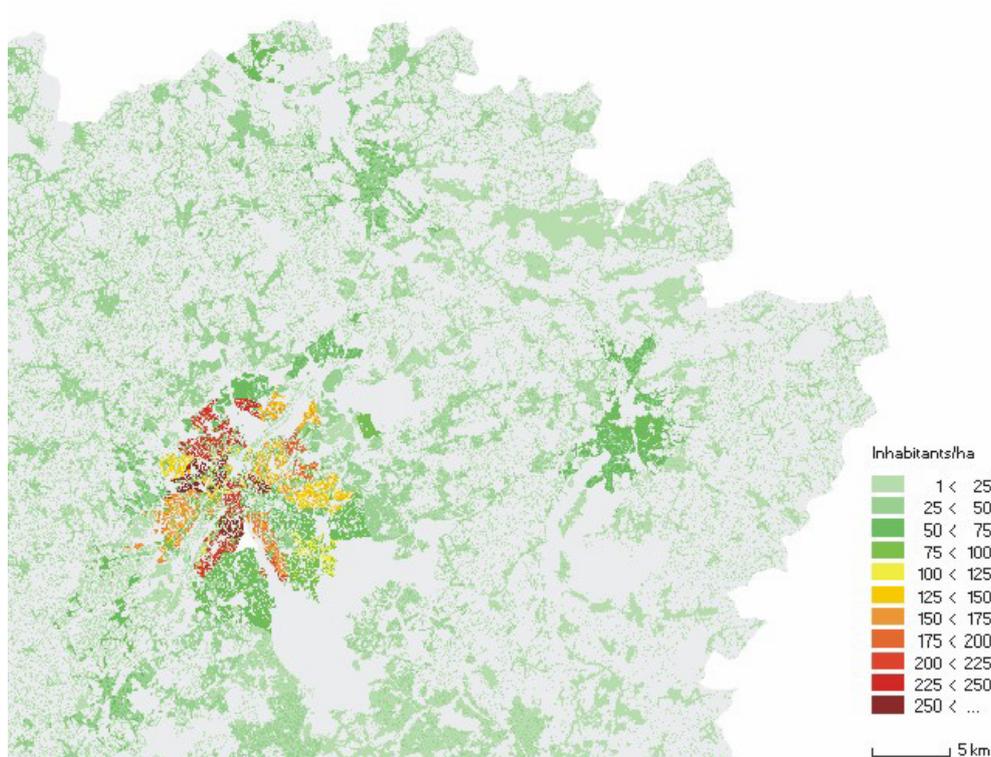


Figure 4.20 Brussels reference scenario, population densities.

4.10 Case city model variables and zoning system harmonisation

All the case cities have a specific application of a different type of integrated land-use transport models that cover metropolitan areas of different extensions. As one of the main goals of the PROPOLIS project is to perform cross-city comparisons in order to evaluate policies and policy packages in the 7 different urban regions, a harmonisation of both the zoning system and the model variables is needed. Such harmonisation is performed through the definition of common homogeneous super-zones and the aggregation on a “lowest common denominator” of model relevant variables.

The definition of a common zoning system (see table 4.4) pertains to both transport and land-use zones (in some models the two systems of zones do not match). Six super-zones are identified - City centre, Inner urban, Outer urban, Rest of metropolitan, Urbanized rest of region and Rural rest of region – and these are used for the representation of results on GIS maps and tables. Some case cities do not present all the six super-zones, because of the different extensions of the modelled study areas.

Table 4.4 Zoning systems of the case cities

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Transport zones							
City centre	3	1		46	21	9	
Inner urban	6	9	26	99	53	20	23
Outer urban	18	52	30	17	12		39
Rest of metropolitan	26	84		17		66	90
Rest of region, urbanised	12	100	35		16	16	
Rest of region, rural	16		70				
Total	81	246	161	179	102	111	152
Land use zones							
City centre	3	1		9	4	9	
Inner urban	6	9	26	18	14	20	23
Outer urban	18	52	30	5	3		39
Rest of metropolitan	26	84		7		66	90
Rest of region, urbanised	11	100	35		6	16	
Rest of region, rural	17		70				
Total	81	246	161	39	27	111	152

Note: external zones are not considered

Table 4.5 PROPOLIS common model variables

Common variable	PROPOLIS							
	framework	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Socio-economic groups	3	8	3	5	5	3	4	7
Employment sectors	4	8	40	9	7	8	6	13
Land and floorspace types	3	3	9	9	6	4	n.a.	3
Trip types	5	6	4	6	5	4	5	8
Transport modes	5	5	9	17	6	4	5	7
Link types	10	18	17	23	49	27	23	85

The aggregation of model specific variables to PROPOLIS common variables is based on the “lowest common denominator”; i.e. the most aggregate case city model governs the level of aggregation. In most cases the aggregation was quite straightforward, while there have been some cases where care was needed to identify the appropriate harmonised group. Aggregate variables are illustrated below (see also table 4.5):

- *Socio-economic groups*: 3 categories (High, Medium and Low income) were selected with *household* as the unit of measurement of the residential population. The aggregation of the socio-economic groups was quite straightforward for all models except Inverness, where households are ranked by the number of persons in the family (adults and children) according to the British Census classification. The socio-economic groups classification is extremely detailed in the Dortmund and Helsinki models: in the first one there are 30 housing market household types cross-classified with 30 housing market dwelling types, while in the second one each household group is the aggregation of three car-ownership sub-groups (for 0, 1 and 2+ car-owners).

- *Employment sectors*: 4 common sectors (Primary, Industry, Public services and administration, and Private services and commerce) were identified, adopting the *employee* as the unit of measurement. The division between public and private services is common to all models. The existing, “wholesale” sector has been assigned to the “Private services and commerce” common sector, so that the definition of commerce is coherent in all models and includes both wholesale and retail (only a few models represent the two sectors separately).
- *Land and floorspace*: 3 common floorspace types (Residential, Industrial, Offices and commercial) were selected (measured in *square meters*). The Bilbao model has only a single variable for all land use types and therefore the floorspace common variable is not available for this case. In the Helsinki model the "Employment floor-space" is for both industrial and offices/commercial sectors; so a specific weight is used to disaggregate it. The Inverness model is unique among the PROPOLIS models in considering floorspace separately from land use (the way in which activities consume floorspace is treated in a separate sub-model where a set of rules is used to control the types of activity allowable in different types of building and the types of building allowable on different classes of land).
- *Trip types*: 5 common trip types (Journeys to work, Journeys to school, Shopping, Other journeys and Freight transport) were considered relevant for the evaluation framework. It has to be noted that freight transport is explicitly modelled in two case cities only (Helsinki and Bilbao), nevertheless it is kept in the list as it is certainly important to be considered.
- *Transport modes*: 5 common modes (Private motorised, Bus, Rail, Slow, and Goods vehicles) were considered. In the Vicenza model the mode "public transport" includes both buses and rail and it has been assigned to the "bus" aggregate type, as the rail mode is less relevant. In the Inverness model, "Ferry service" has been included within the "Rail" aggregate mode.
- *Link types*: 10 relevant types were considered (Motorway, Major urban road, Other roads, Railway – metro, Bus and tram, Car park/access, Train & bus access/wait, Ferry service, Walk, and Intrazonal). Note that bus and tramlines are not explicitly modelled in the Brussels model.

4.11 Case cities models specific parameters

There is a set of model specific parameters that are used in the economic evaluation process and these include four main categories:

- *Value of time*: each country has a specific value of time that depends on the average income level and on the local willingness to pay for saving time for different trip purposes. The relative figures used in the evaluation process are reported in table 4.6.
- *External costs of gas emissions*: gas emissions are divided into local effective pollutants and the greenhouse gas CO₂ which has global effects on climate change (see table 4.7). The emissions of local pollutants have different external costs according to the typology of the zone and the country where they are produced. On

the other side CO₂, as it is a “global pollutant” has a unique value that is 0.1 Euro/Kg.

- *External costs of accidents*: in general, external costs of accidents are estimated as distance-related average rates of accidents by mode of transportation. As the number and the effect of accidents depend on local behaviour and the corresponding economic costs on the conventional “values” of human life, such parameter varies from case-city to case-city. The figures are presented in table 4.8.
- *External costs of noise emissions*: The theoretical basis for the calculation of noise costs is the “willingness to pay” for the reduction of noise levels. The adopted values vary by country as shown in table 4.9.

Moreover, policy specific input parameters are used in the evaluation of the economic impact of policies. These parameters are related to the financial operating costs and are used to calculate two different variables affecting the value of the ETGB indicator:

- the fiscal components that are computed as a transfer to the Government (average financial cost and conversion factor are required)
- the total cost of supplying public transport services, calculated on the basis of the marginal cost of providing additional transport services.

The base year values are shown in table 4.10 for each case study. These values may vary over time according to the policy actions implemented.

Table 4.6 General value of time – Country specific parameters [Euro/h]

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Journey to work	4.07	6.60	3.55	2.10	3.36	13.66	6.12
Journey to school	4.07	5.00	3.55	0.97	1.55		4.07
Shopping	4.07	4.25	3.55	2.41	1.55		4.38
Other journeys	5.88	4.02	3.55	2.41	1.55	6.83	5.89

Table 4.7 External costs of gas emissions – Country specific parameters [Euro/Kg]

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
SO₂							
City center	14.66	13.8	n.a.	87.3	13.8	46.4	10.2
Inner urban	14.66	13.8	13.8	87.3	13.8	46.4	10.2
Outer urban	14.66	13.8	13.8	87.3	13.8	46.4	10.2
Rest of metropolitan area	2.12	11.7	n.a.	13.3	13.3	13.3	8.3
Rest of region, urbanised	N.A.	13.8	13.8	13.3	13.3	46.4	8.3
Rest of region, rural	N.A.	11.7	11.7	13.3	13.3	13.3	8.3
Nox							
City centre	1.11	17.1	n.a.	13.4	17.1	21.7	6.5
Inner urban	1.11	17.1	17.1	13.4	17.1	21.7	6.5
Outer urban	1.11	17.1	17.1	13.4	17.1	21.7	6.5
Rest of metropolitan area	0.40	19	n.a.	22.4	22.4	22.4	8.3
Rest of urbanized region	N.A.	17.1	17.1	22.4	22.4	21.7	8.3
Rest of rural region	N.A.	19	19	22.4	22.4	22.4	8.3
CO							
City center	0.029	0.004	n.a.	0.053	0.004	0.025	0.003
Inner urban	0.029	0.004	0.004	0.053	0.004	0.025	0.003
Outer urban	0.029	0.004	0.004	0.053	0.004	0.025	0.003
Rest of metropolitan area	0.001	0.003	n.a.	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002
Rest of urbanized region	N.A.	0.004	0.004	0.002	0.002	0.025	0.002
Rest of rural region	N.A.	0.003	0.003	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002
PM_{2.5}							
City center	113	480	n.a.	4840	480	2553	322
Inner urban	113	480	480	4840	480	2553	322
Outer urban	113	480	480	4840	480	2553	322
Rest of metropolitan area	3.53	268	n.a.	173	173	173	158
Rest of urbanized region	N.A.	480	480	173	173	2553	158
Rest of rural region	N.A.	268	268	173	173	173	158
VOC							
City center	0.06	1.4	n.a.	3.5	1.4	2.6	0.7
Inner urban	0.06	1.4	1.4	3.5	1.4	2.6	0.7
Outer urban	0.06	1.4	1.4	3.5	1.4	2.6	0.7
Rest of metropolitan area	0.06	1.4	n.a.	1.1	1.1	2.6	0.7
Rest of urbanized region	N.A.	1.4	1.4	1.1	1.1	2.6	0.7
Rest of rural region	N.A.	1.4	1.4	1.1	1.1	2.6	0.7

Table 4.8 External costs of accidents – City specific parameters [Euro/pax-Km]

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
Car	0.04	0.052	0.04	0.0370	0.0370	0.06051	0.04
Bus	0.01	0.0035	0.01	0.0024	0.0024	0.000272	0.01
Rail	0.004	0.009	0.004	0.0019	0.0019	0.000325	0.004
Slow	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Goods Vehicles	0.153	0.129	0.153				0.153

Table 4.9 *External costs of noise emissions – Country specific parameters [Euro]*

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
55 – 60 db(A)	270	460	460	53	53	53	270
60 – 66 db(A)	316	508	508	212	212	212	316
65 – 70 db(A)	479	686	686	530	530	530	479
70 – 75 db(A)	959	896	896	1060	1060	1060	959
> 75 db(A)	1500	1228	1228	2000	2000	2000	1500

Table 4.10 *Operating costs by mode – Base year policy specific parameters for each case city*

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels	
Financial costs [Euro/v-km]								
Car	0.1985	0.48	0.48	0.309	0.309	0.19	0.111	
Bus	<i>average cost</i>	0.1913	0.22	0.25	0.183	0.183	0.105	
	<i>marginal cost</i>	0.020	0.022	0.0875	0.064	0.064	0.037	
Rail	<i>average cost</i>	0.1913	0.25	0.25	0.153	0.153	0.0667	0.0421
	<i>marginal cost</i>	0.020	0.022	0.0875	0.054	0.054	0.023	0.015
Goods vehicles	0.4681	1.00	1.00	-	-	0.619	-	
Conversion factors								
Car	0.4407	0.708	0.708	0.681	0.681	0.62	0.539	
Bus	0.7122	0.84	0.84	0.802	0.802	0.84		
Rail	0.7122	0.84	0.84	0.802	0.802	0.84	0.943	
Goods vehicles	0.6317	0.68	0.68	0.646	0.646	0.62		

References

Spartacus, 1998, *Spartacus: System for Planning and Research In Towns and Cities for Urban Sustainability* - Final Report, CEC DG XII.

HELSINKI

Williams, H.C.W.L. *On the Formation of Travel Demand Models and Economic Evaluation Measures of User Benefit*, in *Environment and Planning*, vol A9, pp. 258-344, 1997.

Williams, I.N. *A model of London and the South East*, *Environment and Planning B*, 1994 vol 21, pp 517-533, 1994.

NAPLES

Comune di Napoli, 1997, *Piano Comunale dei Trasporti*, Assessorato alle infrastrutture di trasporto, Napoli.

Hunt J. D., 1994, *Calibrating the Naples land use and transport model* *Environmental and Planning B: Planning and design*, vol. 21, Pion Limited, Great Britain.

Martino, S. Maffii, *The integrated land-use and transport model of Naples: from the master transport plan to the EU policy tests* *Proceedings of CUPUM 99, Computers in urban planning and urban management on the edge of the millennium*, 6th International Conference, Venice 1999.

TRT Trasporti e Territorio, 1997, *Piano Comunale dei Trasporti di Napoli Applicazione del modello Meplan* - Rapporto finale, Comune di Napoli.

VICENZA

Carlo Andriolo, 1998, *Mobilità urbana e trasformazioni territoriali: una possibile integrazione in chiave sostenibile – il progetto europeo “SPARTACUS” nel caso di Vicenza*, Phd thesis in transport engineering.

TRT Trasporti e Territorio, 1993, *Rapporto conclusivo di seconda fase – Calibrazione e messa a punto del modello multimodale*, Comune di Vicenza.

TRT Trasporti e Territorio, 1994, *Rapporto conclusivo di terza fase – Definizione e valutazione degli scenari alternativi di intervento*, Comune di Vicenza.

BILBAO

Diputación Foral de Bizkaia, 1998, *Plan de Carreteras de Bizkaia*.

Diputación Foral de Bizkaia, 1999, *Evolución del Trafico en las Carreteras de Bizkaia*.

EUSTAT (Statistical Institute for the Basque Country), 1999, *Del Barrio a la Comunidad. Censos y Padrones de Población y Viviendas. 1986,1991,1996*.

EUSTAT (Statistical Institute for the Basque Country), 1999, *ERAIKIN'96 Base de Datos de Edificios de la Estadística de Población y Viviendas 1996*.

Gobierno Vasco, 1999, *2º Plan General de Carreteras del País Vasco 1999-2010*.

BRUSSELS

Boon, F. and Gayda, S., 2000, *Quelques impacts du future RER sur la Région Bruxelloise et sa périphérie*, Quatorzième Congrès des économistes belges de langue française, Liège, 23-24 novembre 2000.

De la Barra Tomas, *Integrated land-use and transport modelling. Decision chains and hierarchies*, Cambridge University Press, 1989.

Ministry of the Region of Brussels-Capital, *IRIS Plan. Regional Mobility Plan, Synopsis*, 1996.

Stratec, *ESTEEM, L'impact du RER sur les choix de localisation des ménages et de l'emploi induit sur le choix des modes de transport par les usagers*, Rapport final, february 1999.

INVERNESS AND THE HIGHLANDS

De La Barra, T, 2001, *Integrated land-use and transport modeling: the TRANUS experience*, in R K Brail and R E Klosterman, eds, *Planning Support Systems: Integrated Geographic Information Systems, Models, and Visualisation Tools*, ESRI Press, Redlands, CA, 129-156

De La Barra, T, 1989, *Integrated Land-use and Transport Modelling: Decision Chains and Hierarchies*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press

Full description of the Inverness and Inner Moray Firth Area modeling project (part of the Inner Moray Firth Towns study funded by the Northern Periphery Programme) at www.highland.gov.uk

DORTMUND

MWMTV – Ministerium für Wirtschaft und Mittelstand, Technologie und Verkehr des Landes Nordrhein-Westfalen (1999): *ÖPNV-Bedarfsplan 1998 des Landes Nordrhein-Westfalen – Programm für den Ausbau der ÖPNV-Infrastruktur bis 2015*. Düsseldorf: MWMTV.

Wegener, M., 1983, *Description of the Dortmund Region Model*. Working Paper 8. Dortmund Institut für Raumplanung.

Wegener, M., 1985, *The Dortmund housing market model: a Monte Carlo simulation of a regional housing market*. In: Stahl, K. (ed.): *Microeconomic Models of Housing Markets*. Lecture Notes in Economics and Mathematical Systems 239. Berlin/Heidelberg/New York: Springer Verlag, 144-191.

Wegener, M., 1996, *Reduction of CO2 emissions of transport by reorganisation of urban activities*. In: Hayashi, Y., Roy, J. (eds.): *Land Use, Transport and the Environment*. Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 103-124.

Wegener, M., 1998, *The IRPUD Model: Overview*.

http://irpud.raumplanung.uni-dortmund.de/irpud/pro/mod/mod_e.htm

Wegener, M., 1999, *Die Stadt der kurzen Wege - müssen wir unsere Städte umbauen?* Berichte aus dem Institut für Raumplanung 43. Dortmund: Institut für Raumplanung.

Part II:

Approaching sustainable urban policies

- 5. Definition of policy options**
- 6. Analysis of policy testing results**
- 7. Intercity comparisons**

<p>Reference Scenario</p> <p>Land Use Pricing</p> <p> Parking Speeds</p> <p>Investment Regulation</p> <p> Public Transport</p> <p>Combinations</p>	<h2>5. Definition of policy options</h2>
---	--

Summary

The definition of the potential policy options tested with the PROPOLIS system is based on a vast literature review with emphasis on the Fourth Framework Programme projects, the experience of the partners from earlier projects - especially the SPARTACUS project - and on co-operation with international networks.

Generally, it can be noted that, according to the most recent research, there seems to be a common understanding and consensus about the main lines of the potential policies. These main lines seem, however, to be somewhat different to those discussed and implemented on local levels.

In addition to the common policies tested in all case cities, a set of local policies has been negotiated with the case city authorities. Some of these local policies were tested for theoretical reasons.

A total of 20 different policy options and policy combinations were eventually defined and tested in all case cities. They are included in the following categories: reference scenario, investment policies, car pricing policies, regulation policies, public transport policies, land use policies and policy combinations.

This section summarises the literature review and defines the common test programme including a brief theoretical background and hypothesis for each policy together with a description of its model implementation. Thereafter, the local policies are defined in the same way.

5. Definition of policy options

5.1 Potential policy options

5.1.1 Introduction

The following sources have been used to identify potential policy options:

- The SPARTACUS experience
- Literature reviews
- International networks and Cluster activities
- Local City Authorities

The summary of identified potential policy options is presented in appendix II.

Generally, it can be noted that, according to the most recent research, there seems to be a common understanding and consensus about the main lines of the potential policies. These main lines seem, however, to be somewhat different to those discussed and implemented on local levels.

Dr. Christian Patemann, Director of the Environment and Sustainable Development research programme (European Commission, DG Research) states that the challenge for the EU is to promote urban sustainability from a global perspective [Patemann, 2001]. He also reminds about the existence of certain barriers that limit the implementation of sustainable development at city level. These barriers are presented below:

- A major barrier is the *carrying out of too sectoral approaches* to solve problems or plan new activities. This is often caused by the traditional separation of urban activities on the level of city authorities.
- Another cause of failure is *the inability of stakeholders to make long-term planning and to ensure consistency between the many projects carried out*. Such practices may be caused by cultural incapability to envisage long-term perspectives, or promotion of short-sighted political interests. Other explanation is that public authorities have progressively lost their prominent role in urban development, not by means of investment capabilities but increasingly to their inability to co-ordinate and to give consistency to various projects and initiatives taken up by a wider range of actors.
- Another important factor is *the difficulty to make reliable forecasting of how the future of EU cities could evolve*. The problems relate to globalisation of economy and information, growth of urban population and to changing family or household structures. It is unclear if cities will continue to remain the natural arenas for social life, culture, business and politics. These parameters do depend on future policies, but still many of them have an unpredictable character, which makes forecasts particularly unreliable. The absence of clear and well-identified milestones is a disincentive to long-term planning.

- Finally, *the acceptability of the newly designed measures or policies is not always optimal*. Often, the decision-making process does not involve all the concerned actors. There is an overall need to improve the transparency of the urban decision-making process.

The above points and principles have also guided and been kept in mind when selecting the potential policy options.

5.1.2 The SPARTACUS experience

The SPARTACUS project tested and analysed about 70 different policy elements and policy combinations. The selection of policies was to a large extent based on policies tested in the ISGLUTI study [ISGLUTI 1988]. The SPARTACUS experience gives valuable guidance for the selection of policies in PROPOLIS. The relevant SPARTACUS conclusions are summarised below.

- Many policies meant to reduce car travel might in the long-term work in the opposite way. This was the case for example in the car-pooling policy, level down peak hour policy etc. The phenomenon was due to the fact that, if car drivers were removed from the road by some method, there always tended to be other people who filled the capacity supply that was generated and, as a result, the car mileage was not reduced.
- Some policies left their (negative) footprints outside the study area. This has to be taken into account in the overall evaluation.
- The most effective policies were the pricing policies
- Also some regulatory policies had positive effects, such as reducing car speeds
- Road investment programmes and land use policies did not have (alone) significant effects but they could be used in combination with other policies. Land use policies where both inhabitants and employment were located at the same time in order to balance the work place/inhabitant ratio were among the most efficient land use policies.
- It is possible to strengthen the positive effects of one policy by combining it with another policy that also has positive effects. It is utmost important to define policies that have cumulative effects. It was found in many cases that local policies adopted didn't fulfil this condition. Instead, some of the local programmes were designed to include elements that worked in opposite directions.
- Adoption of pricing policies was found to be the key element for increasing urban sustainability. Detailed studies are needed to define the optimum level and combination of car pricing, parking and PT fares. Congestion pricing seems to be the most efficient method both theoretically and according to the tests.
- A good urban policy consists of co-ordinated elements that work together to produce cumulative effects that attain balanced set of environmental, social and economic goals. These elements may include:

- Combination of pricing policies, near the optimum level, directed at car users with differentiation between peak and other hours combined with an appropriate level of pricing of public transport fares and parking
- Speed reductions taking into account the type, role and location of the street
- Investment programmes supporting the changes in demand caused by the above policies

- A land use plan supporting the new need for people to live near central areas or in satellite cities and their increased need and opportunity to use public transport

- Measures necessary to mitigate the negative side effects of the above policies

5.1.3 Literature review

General

The identification of policy elements was carried out in several phases. In the first phase, a draft list of potential policies was collected from previous experience documented in a substantial number of EU projects, scientific journals and other literature and web sites. In the identification phase the suitability for modelling was not an important criterion, whereas more weight was laid on the possible effectiveness to enhance sustainability. With the SPARTACUS policy elements, over 60 single policy elements were identified. These elements were grouped into 17 more general policies, under six different categories.

The categories are:

- Scenario
- Land use
- Investment
- Management
- New technology
- Pricing

The 4th Framework Transport RTD programme presents valuable state-of-the-art knowledge on the effects of transport related policies on urban sustainability [EXTRA 2000]. This knowledge was used extensively in the further selection and development of PROPOLIS policies and policy combinations. In the following text, some of the key findings from the previous experience are discussed within the initial PROPOLIS categories.

Scenario elements

The policies in this category represent general changes in society. They are exogenous factors to the models and can mainly be used for sensitivity testing. The policies are:

- Population growth

- Teleworking
- GNP growth

Land use

The policies in this category have been drawn from a number of sources, of which the most important is the OECD/ECMT report *Urban travel and sustainable development* [OECD/ECMT 1995]. Common aims for most of the elements are to constrain further decentralisation of population, reduce car dependency and the number of trips made by personal cars by changing the land use pattern. Increase of densities, balance of employment/inhabitant ratio and location of trip-generating activities and public facilities have been identified to have potential to increase the modal share of non-motorised modes and public transport. Regulations on out-of-town development or large company locations may also be effective. Important policies in this category are also the ones increasing the quality of urban space by pedestrianisation, safeguarding green belts and encouraging reuse of derelict brownfields.

The key findings in the 4th Framework Transport RTD Programme suggest that land use planning measures are important means influencing transport demand and trip-patterns in the long-term [EXTRA 2000]. The city case studies showed that combined land-use and transport policies are only successful in reducing travel distances and the share of car travel if they make the car less attractive, that is more expensive or slower. For example the Basel case study (TRANSLAND) showed, that the trends for increasing car ownership and car use are dominant, and the co-ordination of land-use and transport policies require several decades to influence the settlement pattern and further to influence travel behaviour. Land-use planning that increases urban density or mixed land-use without accompanying measures to discourage car use has only little effect, as people will continue to make longer trips to maximise opportunities within their travel-cost and travel-time budgets. However, these policies are important as they are a precondition for a less car-dependent urban way of life in the future. Large dispersed retail and leisure facilities increase the distances travelled by car. Land use policies to prevent development of such facilities have proved more effective than policies aimed at promoting high-density mixed-use development. On the other hand it has not been proved in practise, that policies constraining the use of cars on city centres are detrimental to the viability of the centres, except in cases in where large peripheral retail developments have been approved at the same time. One important finding is that transport policies to improve the attractiveness of public transport have in general not led to a major reduction of car travel, but have contributed to further suburbanisation of the population. For example, in the Strasbourg case study the result of a policy combination (central area car ban, non-motorised mode improvements, PT re-organisation, parking policies) was, that dwelling rents raised more in fringe areas well served by public transport than in the city centre. Car traffic in the centre reduced by 17 %, but both the car modal share in the whole urban area and the volume of car traffic on urban motorways increased. [TRANSLAND].

The policies in this category are:

1. Residential land use

2. Business and service land use
3. Quality of urban space

The policy elements included in these categories address the location and densities of housing areas, the inhabitant/employment ratio in certain zones as well as the environmental quality of (central) urban areas.

Investment

In the 4th Framework Transport RTD Programme model methods were developed to assess urban transport strategies. It was found that optimal strategies involve a combination of measures. General recommendations are [OPTIMA]:

- Economically efficient strategies can be expected to include low cost improvements to road capacity, improvements in public transport (increased service levels and reductions in fares) and increases in car costs.
- Public transport infrastructure investment is not likely, in majority of cases, to be a key element in these strategies. It has been concluded, that an increase in service level is the result of higher frequencies rather than a longer line length [SESAME]. However, when setting sustainability rather than economic efficiency as the primary goal, investments in public transport are likely to be justified.
- Reductions in the capacity to discourage car use are not likely to be economically efficient.

[Relevant 4. FWP projects: EUROMOS, HIPERTRANS, INTRAMUROS, OPTIMA, SESAME.]

The policy elements in this category are:

1. Road investment
2. Rail and PT investment
3. Slow modes programme

Management

The effects of transport demand management measures have been evaluated in the 4th Framework Transport RTD Programme modelling projects. The main findings are [EXTRA 2000]:

- Incentive “pull” measures alone are rather ineffective in stimulating modal shift, whereas “push” measures such as cordon or parking charges have altered modal split remarkably.
- Combinations of pull and push measures yielded the greatest reductions in car trips (e.g. park&ride, parking charges plus restricted access zones).
- Flexible working hours within companies decreased vehicle-kilometres and especially the levels of exhaust pollution.

[Relevant 4th FWP projects: AIUTO, MUSIC, PRIVILEGE]

The policies that fall in this category are:

1. Speed regulation programme
2. Intermodality
3. Overall system management

These three policies consist of various elements. The speed regulation programme aims at improving safety, at reducing emissions by reducing car speeds as well as at articulation of the rational use of the road network. Also elements, such as using recognition techniques for speed enforcement, are included. With several elements the intermodality policy aims at increasing the use of PT as a part of the trip chain. Overall, a system management policy may consist of a variety of telematics applications, introduction of green commuter plans and tradable mobility credits.

New Technology

Clear environmental benefits can be attained if low-emission vehicles generate part of the vehicle mileage, especially in dense urban areas. Alternative energy sources, such as natural gas, alcohols, biofuels, electricity or fuel cells have proved effective in reducing both regulated and CO₂-emissions. The problems hindering wider adaptation are in many cases related to higher car costs or expensive fuel distribution infrastructure rather than problems in technology. The greatest potential in reducing environmental and health effects lies in replacing former heavy diesel engine vehicles with alternative fuel vehicles. Accordingly, many public transport operators in Europe are aiming at increasing their alternative fuel fleet in the near future. It must be noted, however, that diesel and gasoline vehicles are also becoming more environmentally friendly when reformulated fuels and exhaust after treatment devices become widely used. In gasoline engines the three-way catalyst cuts off a major part of regulated emissions. It has also been estimated that in 2005, when EURO4-exhaust regulations are introduced, some sort of emission after treatment will become mandatory for diesel engines, as well.

With the help of fiscal incentives or regulation policies the share of cleaner vehicle technology can be increased.

The policy options in this category are:

1. Incentives for clean vehicle technology

The policy consists of different scenarios about the share of mileage produced by hybrid or electric vehicles and other alternative technologies. It may also include other elements such as parking privileges, limited access to city centres and different pricing policies.

Pricing

In the 4th Framework Transport RTD Programme the effects of different pricing measures were demonstrated [EXTRA 2000]. In one city, charging for road use during peak periods according to the level of congestion reduced traffic levels by more

than 10 %. The primary reason was that drivers changed their time of travel, as the total number of trips or modal shift didn't change as dramatically. In another city, 15-20% reduction in daily car travel was achieved through modal shift to public transport. Demonstrations and modelling work in another five cities confirmed that road pricing may reduce city centre traffic by 5-25 % (for charge levels of 1-3 EURO). Cordon pricing is particularly effective when applied to congested central areas during peak periods (25 % car trip reductions). Pricing of parking is also effective in restraining car trips, provided that enforcement is maximised. Integrated ticketing and smart card payment systems have a small but significant impact on modal split on their own, more important is their effect in supporting trans-modal pricing measures. [TRANSPRICE].

The key conclusions about the effects of pricing on road user behaviour were [EUROTOLL]:

- If permitted by the pricing scheme, the most common reactions of travellers are trip re-timing and a change in route choice.
- Pricing also has a positive impact on the capacity usage of road infrastructure, as a result of spreading traffic across multiple routes.
- Pricing generally shows less impact on modal shift than mentioned before – the most significant modal shifts occur with corridor and network pricing in passenger transport.
- Changes in behaviour due to pricing scheme introduction take some time.
- Public acceptance can be improved if revenue hypothecation is offered.

Particular recommendations were:

- To combine road pricing with public transport alternatives.
- To integrate pricing measures and transport information applications.
- To use technology to provide a feedback loop for drivers on the financial implications of their daily trip decisions and to support multi-modal payment systems.

Econometric models illustrate that [TRENEN II]

- Parking pricing can be very effective, as 1/3 to 2/3 of potential societal benefits can be achieved and congestion can be reduced.
- Emission taxes and standards can be effective in stimulating the use of cleaner cars in urban areas, but in rural areas these policies may not be cost-effective.
- Fuel tax policies may reduce car traffic in urban areas and for peak-period inter-urban trips, but other traffic may be unjustifiably inhibited. Fuel taxes are therefore not viewed as an effective instrument for pricing.
- Once pricing of car transport is corrected, public transport fares should not be set below the marginal cost. They should also differ between peak and non-peak periods.
- Cordon pricing in urban areas and congestion pricing on inter-urban highways can realise a substantial portion of the benefits of optimal pricing.

[Relevant 4. FWP projects: CONCERT-P, EUROTOLL, QUITTS, TRANSPRICE, TRENEN]

The potential policies for PROPOLIS are:

1. Parking pricing policy
2. General car pricing
3. Congestion pricing
4. PT pricing
5. Purchase pricing

5.1.4 International networks and Cluster activities

BEQUEST

BEQUEST was a three-year, EU-funded Concerted Action under the Fourth Framework Programme, which ended in the summer of 2001. LT Consultants, co-financed by the Ministry for the Environment of Finland and the Finnish National Road Administration, was a partner of this project that aimed at facilitating common understanding of sustainable urban development across both European countries and the actors involved in the built environment. The project held several international workshops. In addition, a prototype web-based toolkit was developed for enhancing decision-making for more sustainable urban development and linking the various urban scales from the city level down to the components and materials used in construction.

Policies aimed at increasing urban sustainability were presented in the workshops, although they were not a major focus of the project. Below are examples of the more innovative policies mentioned.

Transport

- Locating parking further away from homes, to at least the same distance from the houses as the nearest access to public transport, would lead to a significant reduction in private car use (Knoflacher, 1999).
- Dorda (1999) presents the idea of making the sellers of bulky commodities, such as furniture, responsible for the delivery of the purchased goods in order to optimise the logistics involved and so to reduce transport. This kind of policy would also be compatible with the growing trend towards ordering goods via the Internet.
- Cities should be divided into “airtight” areas between which, in addition to pedestrians and cyclists, only public transport vehicles are allowed to move. Car traffic from one such area to another is possible only through external areas, which significantly reduces the competitiveness of the private car in the intra-city traffic. (BEQUEST, 2001)
- While not a policy that could be tested in PROPOLIS, it is nevertheless interesting to note this empirical observation from Vienna: the higher the density of land use, the more transport fuels the residents use for getting out of the area on weekends and vacations (Gielge, 2000).

Land use

- If there is not enough market-driven motivation toward multifunctional development, authorities could consider stipulating a minimum degree of multifunctionality and building density for development projects. This would make developers more aware of complementary uses of space in their areas from the outset (Dorda, 2000). One reason for this not having happened before to a larger extent is specialisation: a developer concentrates on property development and a company extending its chain of shopping centres focuses on analysing the retail market and constructing new shopping centres in targeted locations.

Integrated transport and land use planning

- According to Dorda (2000), some monofunctional sources and destinations of significant traffic flows might be ideal candidates for major public transport nodes in addition to being suited for multifunctional use and a higher population density. Conversely, public transport operators could exploit the large passenger flows at the transport nodes and attract services thereto.

Economic instruments

- Authorities should use new kinds of measures to enhance sustainability in cities (Dorda, 2000). These could include incentives and subsidies for inner-city shopping and leisure infrastructure as well as penalties for out-of-town complexes by passing on the cost of infrastructure construction to them (e.g. as taxes for creating traffic flows). He points out, however, that these regulations must be based on a sound judicial basis in order to avoid court cases on the grounds of unfair competition.
- Employers and employees could be granted tax-deductible benefits if employees live within a certain distance of the workplace (Dorda, 2000).
- BEQUEST also produced some general *principles* to be taken into account in attempts to increase the sustainability of cities. These include the following (BEQUEST, 1999):
- Short-term imperatives seem to be primary drivers in urban development, whether it is a question of regenerating run-down and polluted industrial areas or to solve a specific traffic problem. The consequent risk is an action-orientated, piecemeal agenda where the total sustainability implications of (re)development are not considered systematically. It is important, therefore, to recognise the potential risks between:
 - Urgent short-term actions to remedy urban decay; these are often driven by sources of regeneration funding;
 - Adequate time for reflection, by all stakeholders, on the future nature of the urban district or city; it is important to stop to think that any solution for an acute problem will have impacts also beyond solving (or otherwise) the problem;
 - The short-time lifetime of political jurisdiction; and naturally

- Consideration of the long-term economic, social and environmental sustainable urban development objectives.
- One of the BEQUEST workshops dealt specifically with public participation. Although it is not explicitly recorded in the workshop documentation, there was no consensus on more participation always leading to more sustainable development. Some of the participants took this to mean that participation as such should perhaps not be considered an element of sustainability, but rather of *democracy*, and that these, while both important, should not be confused. This discussion might have some implications on how collecting weights and/or value functions from the general public is seen in the PROPOLIS context.

5.2 Policies tested in all case cities

5.2.1 General

A common simulation period has been defined for all the models. The reference for the existing situation is the *base year* 2001 and the *horizon year* is 2021. A five-year time interval defines the *intermediate year* 2011 and the *possible policy starting years* 2006 and 2016. The comparison of the policy results both in terms of travel demand and of land use impacts is carried out alternatively at the horizon year 2021 or at the intermediate year 2011.

2001	2006	2011	2016	2021
<i>Base year</i>		<i>Intermediate year</i>		<i>Horizon year</i>
Possible policy starting year				

The policies tested in all case cities are presented in table 5.1. The table also indicates the assumed years of implementation of the policies; some policies are implemented gradually.

The selection of policies is based mainly on the results of the literature review and the partners' experience on the most potential policy options. These policies have first been tested in the Helsinki case and, based on the run results, a recommendation for the common policies was made. In addition to the common policies each case city has tested a set of local policy options defined in co-operation with the respective local authorities.

The common *policy elements* represent different types of actions: *investment, pricing, regulation, public transport and land use policies*.

The *policy combinations* are combinations of the most potential policy elements in each category. For car and PT pricing policies a city specific optimum level has been defined and this level has guided the selection of the pricing level used in the policy combinations. This pricing level varies between cities.

Table 5.1 Policy runs implemented in all case cities and the implementation year

		2001	2006	2011	2016	2021
POLICY Type	Code POLICY	Base year	Intermediate year	Horizon year		
Base Scenario	000					
Investments policies	111 Local investment plans	City specific				
	211 Car operating costs +25%		25%	25%	25%	25%
	212 Car operating costs +50%		25%	50%	50%	50%
	213 Car operating costs +100%		25%	50%	100%	100%
	214 Car operating costs +75%		50%	75%	75%	75%
	221 Parking price increase, + 20/10 minutes time value in/around city centre		X			
	222 Parking price increase, + 60/30 minutes time value in/around city centre		X			
	231 Cordon pricing, + 20 minutes time value		X			
	232 Cordon pricing, + 60 minutes time value		X			
Regulation	311 Max speed - 10% on all road network		X			
	321 Max speed -20% on other than motorway and main roads		X			
Public transport	411 PT travel time -10%		5%	10%	10%	10%
	412 PT travel time -5%		-2.5%	-5%	-5%	-5%
	421 PT fares -50%		-50%	-50%	-50%	-50%
Land use policies	511 Increase housing density in the city core		X			
	521 Concentrate the expansion of the residential/tertiary in the zones with relevant public transport facilities		X			
Combined policies	711 Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares using local optimums OPT(211...214)&421		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%
	712 Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares + decrease PT travel time = 711&412		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%
	713 Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares + decrease PT travel time + restrictions on peripheral land use = 712&521		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%

5.2.2 Policy descriptions

Reference scenario (000)

The reference scenarios are city specific and are described in more detail in section 4. Normally they include the most relevant and already approved transport and land use projects and those that are likely to be implemented. The reference scenarios also include assumptions on many exogenous factors, such as population growth, car ownership etc.

Local investment plans (110-)

These policies are also city specific and are described in more detail in section 4.

Pricing/car operating costs (211 – 214)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

An ideal pricing policy would balance the supply and demand of traffic by regulating the prices taking into account the time of the day (degree of congestion), the environmental conditions (road type and its surroundings) and the related external costs in the form of pollutants, noise, accidents etc. Technical solutions for this type of pricing system do not exist, yet, and instead more straightforward solutions are tested.

The policies may have many positive effects since they are likely to reduce car travel. The environmental effects are assumed to be positive but the policy may also reduce the total time spent in traffic and the frequency of traffic accidents while increasing accessibility. The user benefits for car owners are negative but the government benefits and external cost savings compensate for this disutility and socio-economically the policies may be viable. An optimum city specific level for an increase in operating costs exists. The number of car owning inhabitants in the city centre is likely to increase but some of the workplaces are likely to move to outer areas.

Model implementation

Several levels of pricing have been tested, 25%, 50%, 75% 100%, in order to find the optimum level. If necessary, also other levels were tested in some of the case cities. Car operating cost is defined as the perceived operating costs, which is about the same as the price of fuel including fuel tax and VAT.

Pricing/parking (221, 222)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

Increasing central-area-parking charges will make car trips to the central city less attractive and so induce more people to choose public transport on their way to the city centre for work or shopping. However, high central-city parking charges will also make city-centre shops less attractive compared with greenfield shopping centres where parking is free, and so endanger the viability of inner-city retail. This policy, then, may be a double-edged sword.

Model implementation

Parking charge levels are city specific. This is why the changes are related to value of time. An extra charge corresponding to the value of time for a work purpose trip of 20 minutes in the City centre zones, and of 10 minutes in the inner urban zones has been used in 211. The second policy 222 operates with an extra charge corresponding to a 60/30 minutes time value.

Pricing /cordon pricing (231, 232)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

The rationale behind this policy is similar to the one for increasing inner-city-parking charges. The idea is to reduce the number of car trips to the city centre and motivate people to take public transport instead. As with higher parking costs, this works fine in the case of necessary trips, such as work trips. However, discretionary trips, such as

shopping trips, might as well be redirected to other locations outside the cordon, such as greenfield shopping centres, and this may hurt city-centre retailers.

Model implementation

A cordon pricing charge on inner urban/city centre corresponding to the extra value of parking charges in City centre is introduced. The charge is equal to the value of time for work purpose trip of 20 and 60 minutes. The physical design of the cordon pricing is city specific.

Regulation (311, 321)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

There are two considerations connected with this policy. First, making car trips slower will increase the relative attractiveness of public transport and so reduce the number of trips made by car. Secondly, the consequences of traffic accidents become dramatically more serious when the car speeds exceed 40 km/h. Lower speed limits are found to be a very effective way to avoid fatal traffic accidents.

Lowering speed limits on main roads will increase traffic on secondary roads leading to environmental problems and to the fact that part of the net effects on traffic accidents are lost. A more effective way is to lower the speeds on other than main streets.

Model implementation

Regulation policies impose lower speeds on the road network. A policy decreasing maximum speed by 10% on the entire road network is introduced (311). Secondly, a policy decreasing maximum speed by 20% on other than motorways and main roads is introduced (321).

Public transport (411, 412, 421)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

Mode choice is based on a comparative evaluation of travel time, travel cost and comfort of competing modes. Improving the speed, comfort and frequency of buses and trains will therefore contribute to increasing the share of public transport and reduce the number of car trips.

Following economic theory, making a commodity less expensive will increase its use. The hope behind this policy is therefore that, if public transport is made less expensive, more people will choose public transport than the car. However, the action space theory of time geography suggests that if the travel time or travel cost budgets people are willing to spend are not used up entirely, people will not enjoy the savings but will travel more in order to extend their range of activities and contacts. Thus, the trip lengths for both car and PT may increase. As a result there may be clear signs of city sprawl including workplaces and inhabitants moving to outer areas.

Model implementation

A way to take into account an increase in the quality of services is to take the increase in the speed of the service as a proxy. Two policies have been tested; a 10% increase in average speed (411) and a 5% increase (412). They are considered as an effect of both increasing the speed (due to an optimisation of the service, increasing and/or regularisation of service frequencies, implementation of priority lanes and/or priority traffic lights etc) and making it more comfortable (by some fleet renewals, increase in service frequencies, quality of information, bus stops and stations etc). The investment and operation costs to achieve these improvements have been estimated separately for each case city.

The third policy (421) assumes a 50% decrease in PT fares. Some cities have also tested other levels of PT fare reductions.

Land use (511, 521)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

People moving to the peripheral areas of the cities mainly cause urban sprawl. The level of public transport services may be poor and distances to other services and workplaces long. This increases the need for car travel resulting in a variety of environmental problems. This phenomenon could be curtailed by restricting the use of peripheral land or by making the more central areas more attractive.

The policy is widely used in different forms through applying building regulations, special taxes and greenbelt concepts. The impacts are assumed to be positive but, without model studies, it is difficult to say how the long-term effects would have been without the policy.

'Transit-oriented' development has a long history ever since the first garden-city developments were linked by railway to the city centre. The rationale of transit-oriented development is the hypothesis that people living near well-served transit stops are more likely to use public transport on their way to work or shop in the city centre.

Land use patterns may have an influence by reducing the per capita vehicle travel and/or average travel distance. In particular the average inhabitant density, the presence of mix-use settlement and a "transit-oriented" development is assumed to reduce the distances that residents must travel for some services, and to encourage the use of walking and cycling for such trips.

Model implementation

Policy 511 increases the average inhabitant density in the city core. Brownfields that are now surrounding the city centres can be converted to residential/tertiary areas. In detail, in the city centre and inner urban area 1%/year of industrial floorspace is converted into residential/tertiary floorspace, and consequently the same amount of residential floorspace in the "outer urban" area is converted from residential/tertiary to industrial.

Policy 521 concentrates in the forecast years the expansion of the residential/tertiary activities to the zones that have adequate public transport facilities. The application of this principle is city specific. However, the total increase in floorspace is kept equal to the base case.

Policy combinations (711, 712, 713)

Background, underlying theory and hypotheses

While it is of interest to examine the contributions of individual policies to the achievement of planning goals such as efficiency, equity and sustainability, it is even more relevant to study their combined impacts. As urban areas are complex systems with multiple interactions between their subsystems, it is to be expected that policy packages, i.e. co-ordinated combinations of complementing policies, may lead to synergy effects, i.e. to results that are more than the sums of the effects of the individual policies. Indeed there are good theoretical reasons to assume that land use policies alone, without supporting transport policies, will achieve little in reducing car mobility. However, compact and mixed-use patterns of development are the necessary prerequisite for the effectiveness and acceptability of transport policies to constrain car travel and promote public transport, walking and cycling.

Model implementation

The common policy combinations are composed of the most potential options in different policy categories, as defined based on the preliminary run results.

First the car pricing policy is combined with the lowering PT fares policy (711). The optimum levels of the above policies are considered when defining the combination but, as the policies work in the same direction, a mitigated version of each policy is preferred. The idea is also to balance the money flows using the additional taxes from car pricing to support public transport, as well as to reduce the city sprawl effects resulting from the PT fare-reduction policy.

Secondly, the above policy is combined with the PT travel time reduction policy. Also here the idea behind is to use additional taxes/fares for PT investments (712).

Finally, the above policy is combined with the restrictions on peripheral land use policy in order to influence the sprawl effects that low PT fares might have (713).

Some other policy combinations have also been locally tested; see the description of local policies in the next section.

5.3 Local policies

5.3.1 Helsinki

The Helsinki Metropolitan area has a transport plan and a corresponding investment programme, see section 4.6.1. This plan has been used as the reference scenario in the PROPOLIS work. The local policies for Helsinki are based on variations of the basic

transportation plan. The list of the main local policies not included in the testing programme for all PROPOLIS cities is:

- Advance the public transport projects and postpone the road investments (**111**)
 This policy is based on the assumption that transport modes compete with each other, and that therefore increasing the attractiveness of public transport at the expense of road improvements will enhance the competitive position of public transport and lead to a shift from car to public transport. In the model implementation the road projects are postponed by 5 years and PT projects advanced by 5 years. It also serves as a sensitivity test for the transport master plan.
- Postpone all investments (**112**)
 This policy serves as a sensitivity test and a scenario for when public funding for transport investments may become limited. All investments are postponed by 5 years.
- Do not invest at all (**113**)
 This policy serves as a theoretical sensitivity test and the do-nothing scenario.
- Develop tangential public transport (**114**)
 In most urban areas suburbanisation of population is now increasingly followed by suburbanisation of offices and service industries that used to be in the city centre. In addition, there are more and more jobs in newly established suburban locations, such as 'office parks', 'technology parks' or roadside strip developments and greenfield shopping centres. Accordingly, the pattern of work trips gradually shifts from its radial orientation towards the city centre to a more dispersed 'many-to-many' pattern, with a large proportion of tangential 'suburb-to-suburb' trips. Orbital public transport connections would take account of this development and may attract some of these trips.

Orbital connections have been enhanced by:

- An existing bus-based service near the inner Ring Road I is converted to rail service with a more rapid line speed and 5 minute headways
- A new rail connection in the northwest orbital (near Ring Road II) connecting the western metro and rail tracks with the northern circular track with 10 minutes headways
- A new rail connection in the northeast orbital (near Ring Road II) connecting the eastern (metro) track with the northern circular track with 10 minutes headways

All the current radial rail services would be connected with two full orbital services in parallel with the existing Ring roads. For illustrative purposes these tracks have been established already in year 2005, although some of the connected services (Marja-rail and metro extension to the west from Ruoholahti to Matinkylä) will not be operational according to the plans before 2010 and 2015, respectively. Therefore, the full impact of the orbital-radial connections should be seen in the years 2015 and 2020.

- **Special pricing system for long work trips (121)**
This means in practise changing of a special Finnish tax rule compensating costs of long work trips. The tax relief is calculated from public transport fares. The policy is implemented by defining the additional cost as a function of distance. The additional cost rises from 1 cent/km to 3 cents/km for trips below 100 kilometres and then decreases again towards approximately 1 cent/kilometre for 300 km trips.
- **A new railway line from Helsinki to Lohja (116)**
In most European countries the railway network was highly developed when railways were the only mode of motorised transport, so that in many urban areas there are more rail lines than are in use for person travel today. So in many cases existing tracks can be revitalised for public transport. In some cases, even new suburban rail lines may be introduced. The motivation most likely would be that fast and convenient rail service would attract more passengers than the existing slow busses and so reduce the number of car trips.

The above philosophy is tested by assuming a new railway been implemented and by assuming expansion of urban structure along the railway corridor. The headway is 30 minutes. The land use regulations will allow (not force) the extra construction of:
 - 100 000 sq-m² of employment floorspace and 100 000 sq-m² of housing floorspace in zone 38, Vanha-Espoo
 - 100 000 sq-m² of employment floorspace and 200 000 sq-m² of housing floorspace in zone 58, Lohjan keskusta
 - 50 000 sq-m² of employment floorspace and 50 000 sq-m² of housing floorspace in zone 60, Veikkola
- **Congestion pricing (117)**
The distance based charging divides the Metropolitan Area into three concentric zones around the city centre where the charges are 10 cents/km within the city centre, 7 cents/km in the inner suburbs and 3 cents/kilometre in the outer suburbs.
- **Cordon pricing policies (231-233)**
The policies use the same orbital zones as the distance based system (see above) where the charges are 0.85€/passage (test 231), 1.28 €/passage (test 233) or 1.7 €/passage (test 232). These orbital cordons are supplemented with three radial cordons (with prices) to control the problems of diverted traffic. The charge for radial cordons is half of the orbital ones.
- **Increase/decrease PT fares (118, 119, 122, 124, 125)**
These policies are variations of the basic PT fare-pricing policy 421 described in the previous chapter and are run in order to define the optimum level of PT fares.

In addition to the above main policies also a set of other policies and policy combinations have been run as sensitivity tests (see section 6.1).

In car pricing policies the car operating cost changes refer to the 2001 value of fuel of 6.3 cents/km. This base value is assumed to increase with time. Adoption of the policy additionally increases these values.

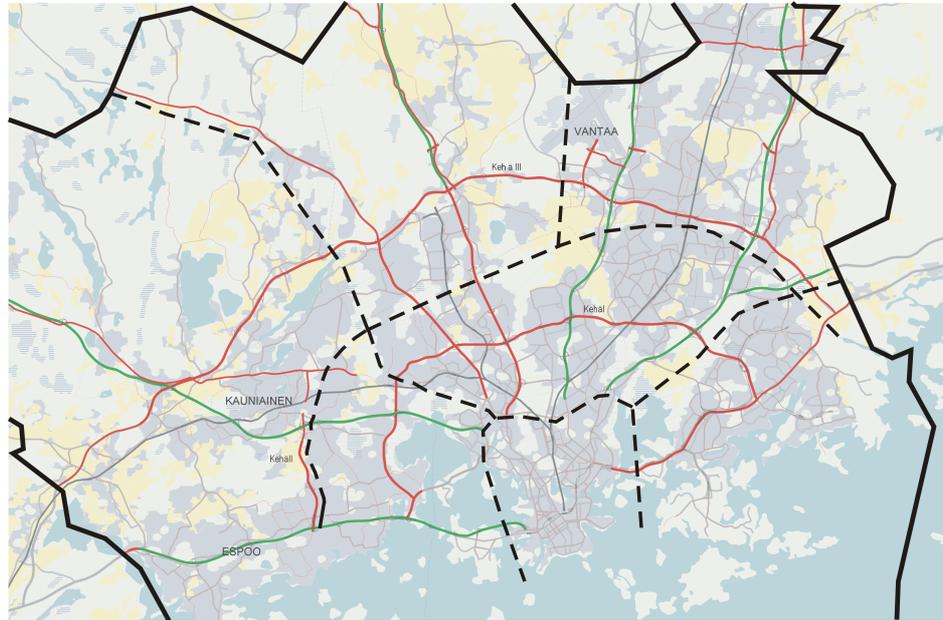


Figure 5.1 The two road toll systems considered in the Helsinki case are i) passage based payment ($X1$ €/passage on the inner/outer links, $X2$ €/passage for diagonal links) at zone borders (cordon tolls) and ii) distance-based payment ($X1/X2/X3$ €/km within inner/middle/outer border, where X gets different values in different tests) at zone borders (Progress 2002)

5.3.2 Dortmund

Two policy scenarios have been defined as local policies to be tested in PROPOLIS. The local policies are extensions of the reference scenario described in Section 4.4.3, but contain also assumptions about faster implementation of parts of the infrastructure. Both local policies aim at improving the performance of public transport in the study region.

- **Additional investments in public transport (111)**

This policy assumes a substantial improvement of public transport services in the study region. Investments will mainly be devoted to underground, light rail and ordinary rail lines. Whereas the reference scenario contains only the most likely investments of the state of North-Rhine Westphalia's public transport plan (MWMTV, 1999), Scenario 111 contains also those links that have been given lower priority. Scenario 111 includes quite a number of substantial extensions of underground and light rail lines from the cities of Dortmund and Bochum towards suburban locations, new construction of local rail lines and the reactivation of closed down rail lines between suburban municipalities.

- Public transport infrastructure for the 'dortmund project' (112)

Dortmund's local government recently has developed a new economic and spatial strategy for the city. The so-called 'dortmund-project' is an attempt to put the city as a prime location for IT-technologies, E-commerce, micro system technologies and logistics on the map. This should foster the economic transformation from a former coal and steel town to a centre of the information and knowledge society (dortmund-project, 2000). The vision is to develop about 70,000 new jobs in the city of which 60,000 are expected in the new leading industries and 10,000 in existing industries. The strategy comprises the mobilisation of entrepreneurship and investments, the qualification of people and the development of educational institutions, and the provision of appropriate and attractive sites for working, housing and leisure within the city. So far, public transport development is not an integral part of the dortmund-project. Therefore, Scenario 112 contains proposals how to link the new development sites with the existing underground and light rail system of the city (Schließler, 2001).

Figures 5.2 and 5.3 show the assumed transport infrastructure changes for the policy scenarios (see Section 4.4.3). Figure 5.2 shows investments in road infrastructure and figure 5.3 shows investments in public transport infrastructure. The maps show those infrastructure developments that are already part of the reference scenarios and are used in all policy scenarios as well. In addition, the maps contain the changes for the local policy scenarios 111 and 112 as described above. The road infrastructure map indicates also the cordon pricing area to be used in scenarios 231 and 232.

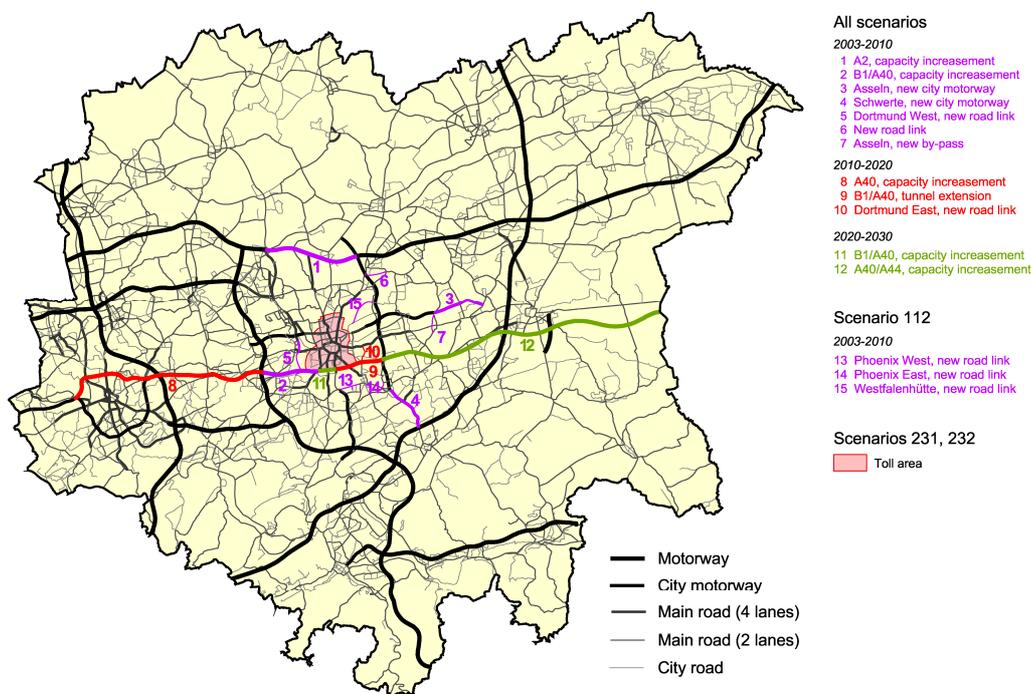


Figure 5.2 Infrastructure scenarios for the Dortmund urban region, road infrastructure.

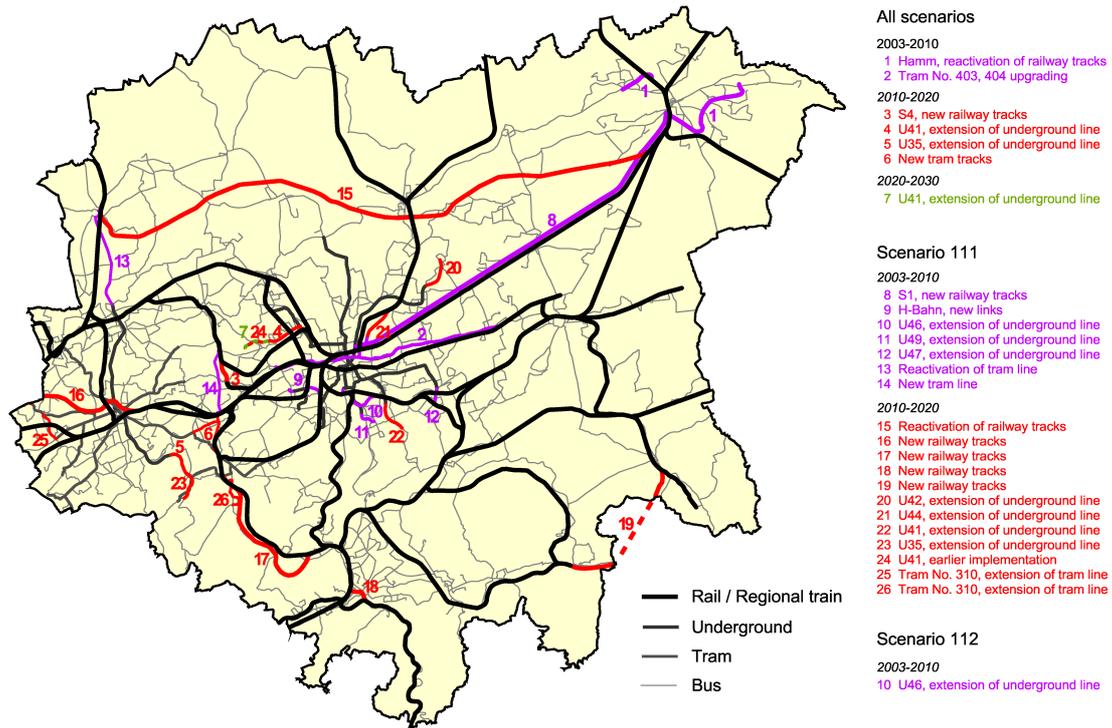


Figure 5.3 Infrastructure scenarios for the Dortmund urban region, public transport infrastructure.

5.3.3 Inverness

The Highland Council has supplied all the data for the ‘Business as Usual’ scenario linked with the ‘Current Policies’ policy and this has been used as the local policy. It includes the completion of the ‘southern distributor road’ around the south of Inverness (which is in effect a small ring road, which allows traffic to avoid travelling through Inverness itself.). Other transport policies are also introduced to encourage walking and cycling at the local scale. Bus and Rail services are greatly improved. Rail services are increased and ‘Express buses’ are introduced, which provide relatively fast links from Inverness to other towns in the model region and beyond. There is assumed to be a moderate increase in population in the area over the period along with an increase in tourism and other forms of employment. A certain amount of development land is made available in certain zones within the model in accordance with the predicted plans set out by the Highland Council.

5.3.4 Naples

Local investment policies in Naples are mainly oriented to the improvement of the public transport service by means of the extension of the dense railway network. In addition, investments for new roads and new minor pedestrian areas scattered in the city are considered. With reference to public transport, the investment policy included:

- Completion of the existing metro line ring (Metrol Collinare) through the city centre;

- Rehabilitation and extension of the local railways network (Circumvesuviana, Cumana, Circumflegrea, Alifana);
- Completion of new tram lines from the city centre to the north and east areas of Naples municipality;
- Design of new interchange nodes for the rail network, including a large park&ride scheme.

5.3.5 Vicenza

The Vicenza local policy scenario is derived by a preliminary strategic plan prepared (Documento Programmatico Preliminare DPP) by the Municipality, which describes the future development of the city for the next 20 years. The DPP includes new road infrastructures although its core is the new design of the public transport network as a consequence of the new Milan-Venice High-Speed railway line, which will have a stop in Vicenza. Other than improving Vicenza accessibility from/to the rest of Italy and Europe, the High Speed project will free capacity on the existing congested rail lines, offering the possibility to significantly improve the quality of public transport services. The projects included in the local investment policy are:

- A new 6 km light-metro line connecting the airport, the High Speed rail station and the rail station of Vicenza;
- The development of the new regional railway service (SFMR Veneto) in the metropolitan area of Vicenza with improved service (increased frequencies) and new (and rehabilitated) stations;
- New park&ride lots connected with public transport lines and new parking areas around the city centre;
- The completion/addition of interurban road links.

5.3.6 Bilbao

This policy takes into account the main local investment plans for Bilbao in the period 2006-2021, subdividing the actions in periods of five years.

The main actions considered include the railway plans for the studied period plus a new ring road for the Bilbao Metropolitan Area, called Super Sur.

The projects included in the local investment policy are summarised below, along with the estimated period for completion and the total investment cost per period (in M€ 2001):

2006-2011:

- New underground station in Iberberango
- Access to airport terminal
- Railway connection Etxebarri-Otxarkoaga-Casco Viejo
- Tramway: Basurto-Rekalde-Abando, Autonomía-Hurtado Amezaga, Leioa-Universidad
- Track separation in Bedia-Lemoa

2011-2016:

- Extension of underground line to Galdakao
- Track separation in Balmaseda-Zaramillo
- Tramway track separation in Pío Baroja-Atxuri
- Tramway: Autonomía-San Francisco, San Mamés-Urbínaga, Leioa-Urbínaga

2016-2021:

- Track separation in Bebida-Lemoa-Amorebieta-Durango
- New railway station in Amorebieta
- Track redefinition in Kobetas
- Tramway: Urbínaga-Santurtzi, Urbínaga-Trápaga, Trápaga-Muskiz
- Súper Sur Ring Road

Investment Costs: - Period 2006-2011: 271 M€ 2001
 - Period 2011-2016: 209 M€ 2001
 - Period 2016-2021: 513 M€ 2001

5.3.7 Brussels

Two local policies were simulated in the Brussels case study (numbered as 611 and 612 in the Brussels result table). Both of them are land-use policies targeted to companies of the tertiary sector.

Both policies are derived from the “ABC theory”. The ABC theory comes from The Netherlands. It consists of defining “mobility profiles” for the companies, “accessibility profiles” (so-called “A”, “B”, “C” profiles) for the locations, and of making the adequate match between companies and locations. In particular, companies from the tertiary sector inducing large flows of commuters should be located in A-profile locations, i.e. central urban locations well connected by public transport to the whole metropolitan area or even to the whole country (e.g. served by high quality inter-city/inter-region rail services).

Policy 611 consists of a regulatory measure: all jobs created in the sector “business services” between 2001 and 2021 (2021 scenario with the RER) must locate in so-called “A-zones”, that have convenient public transport facilities.

Policy 612 consists of a fiscal measure, which aims to incite companies from the “business services” sector to locate in “A-zones”. A tax amounting to 2 000 Euro/job/year is applied to all companies from this sector located in non-A zones. (The level of the tax approximately corresponds to the real cost of an annual public transport season ticket).

In both cases, the “A-zones” were defined as the zones served by InterCity-InterRegion railway stations. This definition of A-zones is rather restrictive: the A-zones are located mainly in the city-centre of Brussels, as well as in a couple of other municipalities that lie mostly in the macro-zone “Rest of the Region”. In all, the A-zones amount to only 19 zones (out of a total of 152).

References:

AFFORD (1999) *Deliverable 1: Operationalisation of Marginal Cost Pricing within Urban Transport*. Project funded by the European Commission under the Transport RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

AFFORD (2000) *Deliverable 2A : Economic and equity effects of marginal cost pricing in transport*. Project funded by the European Commission under the Transport RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

Banister, D. (2000) “Sustainable urban development and transport – a Eurovision for 2020”. *Transport Reviews*, 20, (No 1): pp. 113-130. Taylor & Francis, UK.

Banister, D., D. Stead, P. Steen, J. Åkerman, K. Dreborg, P. Nijkamp and R. Schleicher-Tappeser (2000) *European Transport Policy and Sustainable Mobility*. E & FN Spon, London and New York.

Banister, D., K. Dreborg, L. Hedberg, S. Hunhammer, P. Steen and J. Åkerman (2000) “Transport Policy Scenarios for the EU: 2020 Images of the Future”. *Innovation*, 13, (No. 1): pp. 27-45. Taylor & Francis, UK.

BEQUEST (1999) *Information sheet 4: Turin – Time and Space in the Evaluation of the Built Environments for Sustainability*. Available at <http://www.surveying.salford.ac.uk/bqextra/>. Concerted Action funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

BEQUEST (2001) A presentation given in the BEQUEST Lisbon Symposium. Information on the event will be available at <http://www.surveying.salford.ac.uk/bqextra/>. Concerted Action funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

BEQUEST (3/7/2001)

Christidis, P. (2000) “Economic Growth and Reduction of Transport Emissions: A Feasible Combination”. *The IPTS Report*, 47 (September): pp. 31-37. European Commission, Joint Research Centre, Seville.

Dorda, A. (2000): Presentation at the BEQUEST Workshop in Vienna, based on Dorda, A. (1999) “New approaches to land-use planning: transport policy and sustainable urban development.” *The IPTS Report*, 35 (July): pp. 17–18 & 23–27, IPTS – JRC, Seville, Spain.

Dortmund-project (2000): *Das Zukunftspaket. Dortmunds Sprung in die Informations- und Wissensgesellschaft*. Dortmund.

European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (1996) *Towards an Economic Evaluation of Urban Innovative Projects- Micro Projects for Mega Change*. Luxembourg: Office for Official Publications of the European Communities.

European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (1997) *Innovative and Sustainable Cities*. Luxembourg: Office for Official Publications of the European Communities.

EXPEDITE (2000) *Proposition of policies*. Draft version – November 20th 2000. Project funded by the European Commission.

Expert Group on the Urban Environment (2000) *Targeted summary of the European Sustainable Cities Report for Local Authorities*.

Expert Group on the Urban Environment / Working Group on Sustainable Land Use. (2000) *Towards more sustainable urban land use*. Prepared for the group by Liz Mills. Interim Report July 2000.

EXTRA (2000) Project funded by the European Commission under Transport RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

Gayda, S. (2001) Policies of the Belgian Authorities accompanying the future implementation of a new RER link. Stratec. Belgium.

Gielge, J. (2000): "Strategic Planning in Vienna." *Presentation at the BEQUEST Workshop in Vienna*. Concerted Action funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

<http://europa.eu.int/comm/environment/urban/locsm-en.htm> (18.3.2000).

<http://www.surveying.salford.ac.uk/bqtoolkit/tpages/protocol/action/planstact.htm>

ISGLUTI (1988) International Study Group on Land-use and Transport Interaction. *Urban Land-use and Transport Interaction – policies and Models*. Webster F.V. et al. (ed). Aldeshot. Avebury. 520s. ISBN 0-566-05726-3. Reprinted 1990.

ISHTAR – Extract from the draft Description of work – version 1/09/2000. Project funded by the European Commission.

Knoflacher, H. (1999): "Mobility and Quality of Life". *BEQUEST Information Sheet 3: The Amsterdam Workshop – Quality of Life*. Available at <http://www.surveying.salford.ac.uk/bqextra/>. Concerted Action funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

Kungliga Tekniska Högskolan, Avdelning för trafik- och transportplanering (1999) *Traffic in Major cities – problems and prospects*. Draft Final Report. Chapter 8, p. 174-191. KTH, Sweden.

LEDA (2000) Databank: <http://www.ils.nrw.de/netz/leda/components.htm> (7/3/01). Project funded by the European Commission under the Transport RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

May, A. D., D. S. Milne (2000) *The impact on network performance of driver's response to alternative road pricing regimes*. Paper No 00-1493. Institute for Transportation Studies, The University of Leeds. England.

Mayet, J. and M. Hansen (2000) "Congestion Pricing with Continuously Distributed Values of Time". *Journal of Transport Economics and Policy*, 34 (September): pp. 359-370, the London School of Economics and the University of Bath, England.

MWMTV – Ministerium für Wirtschaft und Mittelstand, Technologie und Verkehr des Landes Nordrhein-Westfalen (1999): *ÖPNV-Bedarfsplan 1998 des Landes Nordrhein-Westfalen – Programm für den Ausbau der ÖPNV-Infrastruktur bis 2015*. Düsseldorf: MWMTV.

Organisation for Economic Co-operation and development (1999) *Urban Policy in Germany, Towards Sustainable Urban Development*. OECD, Paris.

Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, European Conference of Ministers of Transport (1995) *Urban Travel and Sustainable Development*. OECD/ECMC, Paris.

Patermann, C. *Sustainable development in European Cities: How reaserch can contribute*. Director of the Environment and Sustainable Development research programme. European Commission, DG Research.

Paulley, N. and A. Pedler (2000) *Final Report (Draft)*. Deliverable D4, Integration of Transport and Land Use Planning (TRANSLAND). Transport Research Laboratory, UK.

PROGRESS (2002), *WP2 - Scheme Design and Development*, Deliverable D3.2, Draft 25.3.2002

PROSPECTS (2001), Deliverable No. 4, *Initial Policy Assessment*, version 5.1., 30th October 2001

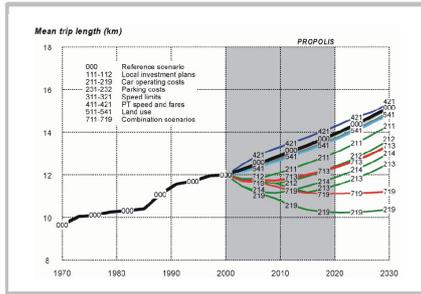
Schließler, O. (2001): *Schienepersonenverkehr und regionale Standortentwicklung an der Oberen Emscher*. Information des Infrastrukturdezernates der Stadt Dortmund zur Verkehrsentwicklung Nummer 2. Dortmund: Stadtbahnbauamt.

SPARTACUS (1998) *Final Report*. Project funded by the European Commission under the Environment and Climate RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

The European Commission (2000) *Targeted Summary of the European Sustainable Cities Report for Local Authorities*. The Expert Group on the Urban Environment.

TRANSLAND (2000) *Final Report (draft)*. Deliverable D4 Transport and Land Use Planning. Project funded by the European Commission under the Transport RTD Programme of the 4th Framework Programme.

Working Paper generated as input to DETR's Guidance on the Methodology for Multi Modal Studies (GOMMMS). 46 pages.



6. Analysis of policy testing results

Summary

This section analyses and summarises the policy testing results of all policies, including local ones, separately for each of the case cities.

Different city specific methods have been used to illustrate the results regarding, for example, land use changes or development of some indicators through time. However, in order to make the comparisons between policies and between cities more evident, each section ends with a uniform summary table showing the environmental, social and economic indices by policy. In some cases local policies are designed to define the optimum level of car pricing or PT fares.

The detailed results by indicators and background variables by policy are presented in the appendix.

It is important to note that each city is different and behaves in an individual way and that there is no one action that would be optimal for all the cities. However, general trends can be found revealing the lines to follow in order to increase the overall sustainability. These are analysed in more detail in section 7 "Intercity comparisons".

The city specific results are, however, an important platform for further local studies. They also clearly show that it is possible to significantly improve all dimensions of sustainability in all case cities, from the level already established on the basis of local investment and other measures, by adopting selected policies and their combinations of the PROPOLIS test programme.

6. Analysis of policy testing results

6.1 City specific findings in Helsinki

6.1.1 General

The main city specific policies that have been tested, including also the common policies tested in all case cities, are presented in table 6.1. Detailed results are presented in the appendix and a summary of the environmental, social and economic indices is presented at the end of summary section 6.1.9. A brief description of the findings is presented below.

Table 6.1 Helsinki local policies and the year of implementation

			2001	2006	2011	2016	2021
POLICY Type	Code	POLICY	Base year		Inter-mediate year		Horizon year
Reference Scenario	000						
Investments policies	111	Delay road network (RN) development 5 years, advance (PT) investments 5 years		RN 2001 PT 2011	RN 2006 PT 2016	RN 2011 PT 2021	RN 2016 PT 2021
	112	Delay all transport investments 5 years		RN 2001 PT 2001	RN 2001 PT 2006	RN 2011 PT 2011	RN 2016 PT 2011
	113	Do not invest		RN 2001 PT 2001	RN 2001 PT 2001	RN 2001 PT 2001	RN 2001 PT 2001
	114	Develop orbital connections of PT		X	X	X	X
	116	New railway connection to Lohja.		X	X	X	X
	120	Delay PT investments 5 years, advance RN investments 5 years		RN 2011 PT 2001	RN 2016 PT 2006	RN 2021 PT 2011	RN 2021 PT 2016
Pricing	117	Congestion (peak) pricing +3 cent/7cent/10 cent/km, increasing towards centre.		X	X	X	X
	121	Reduce tax relief (add as cost) of long work trips		X	X	X	X
	211	car operating costs +25 % 1,5 cent/km		25 %	25 %	25 %	25 %
	212	car operating costs +50 % 3,0 cent/km		25 %	50 %	50 %	50 %
	213	car operating costs +100 % 6,3 cent/km		25 %	50 %	100 %	100 %
	214	car operating costs +75 % 4,7 cent/km		50 %	75 %	75 %	75 %
	216	car operating costs +150 % 9,5 cent/km		25 %	50 %	150 %	150 %
	218	car operating costs +200 % 12,6 cent/km		25 %	50 %	200 %	200 %
	221	Parking price + 20/10 minutes time value (0,85/0,42 Euro) in/around city centre		X			
	222	Parking price +60/30 minutes time value (2,55/1,3 Euro) in/around city centre		X			
	231	Cordon pricing +20 minutes time value (0,85 Euro)		X			
232	Cordon pricing +60 minutes time value (2,55 Euro)		X				
233	Cordon (peak) pricing +40 minutes of time value (1,7 Euro) in orbital cordons and 20 minutes of time value (0,85 Euro) in radial cordons		X	X	X	X	
Regulation	311	Max speed -10% on all road network		X	X	X	X
	321	Max speed -20% on other than motorway and main roads		X	X	X	X

Public transport	118	PT fare +20 %		+20 %	+20 %	+20 %	+20 %
	119	PT fare -20 %		-20 %	-20 %	-20 %	-20 %
	122	PT fare -40 %		-40 %	-40 %	-40 %	-40 %
	123	PT fare -60 %		-60 %	-60 %	-60 %	-60 %
	124	PT fare -80 %		-80 %	-80 %	-80 %	-80 %
	125	PT fare -100 %		-100 %	-100 %	-100 %	-100 %
	411	PT travel speed/service +10%		5 %	10 %	10%	10 %
	412	PT travel speed/service +5%		2.5 %	5 %	5 %	5 %
	421	PT fares -50 %		-50 %	-50 %	-50 %	-50 %
Land use policies	511	Increase the average housing density in the city core		Regulat	No Change	No Change	No Change
	521	Concentrate the expansion of the residential/tertiary in the zones with relevant PT facilities		Regulat	No Change	No Change	No Change
	531	Restrict expansion of the residential construction in the non-metropolitan zones (54-81)		Regulate	No Change	No Change	No Change
	541	Deny new housing in the Rest of region, rural (zones 55,56,57, 60 ,61, 63, 67, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78 ,80, 81), enable in the Metropolitan area (1-53) and in the urban areas of the Rest of region (54, 58, 59, 62, 64, 65, 66, 68, 72, 74, 79)		Regulate	No Change	No Change	No Change
Combined policies	611	Car operating costs +75% (214) + Parking +60/30 minutes time value +2,55/1,3 euro (222)		25 %	50 %	75 %	75 %
	612	PT fare -50 % (421), PT travel speed/service +5% (412)		-50 %	-50 %	-50 %	-50 %
	613	Reduce tax relief (add as a new cost) of long work trips (121), deny new housing in the Rest of region, rural (541)		X	X	X	X
	614	611 + 612 (private transport pricing & public transport package):		25 % / -50 %	50 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %
	615	611 + 612 + 613 (private transport pricing, public transport and local package):		25 % / -50 %	50 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %
	711	Car operating cost +75% (214), PT fares -50% (421)		50 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %
	712	Car operating cost +75% (214), PT fares -50% (421), PT speed/service+5% (412)		50 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %
	713	Car operating cost +75% (214), PT fares -50% (421), PT speed/service+5% (412), deny new housing in the Rest of region, rural (541).		50 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %	75 % / -50 %
	714	PT fares -20% (119), PT speed/service+5% (412)		+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %
	715	714 + dist. based congestion pricing (117)		+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %
716	715 + concentrate the expansion in the zones with relevant PT facilities (521)		+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	+5% -20 %	
717	714 + car operating cost +75 % (214)		-20 % / +50 %	-20 % / +75 %	-20 % / +75 %	-20 % / +75 %	
718	717 + concentrate the expansion in the zones with relevant PT facilities (521)		-20 % / +50 %	-20 % / +75 %	-20 % / +75 %	-20 % / +75 %	

 Common policy for all case cities

6.1.2 Reference Scenario (000)

The reference scenario 2021 is compared with the existing situation 2001. During 2001 – 2021 the number of inhabitants is assumed to increase by 25% and the number of workplaces by 6% in the Helsinki Metropolitan Area. Also the road and PT projects presented in section 4 are assumed implemented.

The growth in the annual travelled distance is 42% meaning that a 1% growth in population corresponds to a 1,7% growth in travel. Also the total travel time/person trip ratio grows by almost 10%. The modal share of PT modes decreases from 44% to 41%.

Due to technological development the emissions, except for CO₂, decrease resulting also in decreasing exposure rates. The percentage of people exposed to noise remains at about the 2001 level. Land coverage, fragmentation and quality of open space indicators show a deteriorating development trend. Figure 6.1 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

As a whole, the environmental conditions deteriorate, which emphasises the need for additional policy actions. Social conditions improve mainly due to the positive health effects caused by a less polluting car fleet in the future.

6.1.3 Investment policies (111-114, 116, 120)

Policies 111-113 and 120 are variations in the timing of PT and road investments of the local transport master plan. They show differences in transport and land use behaviour mainly in the intermediate year 2011.

Economically they are not as viable as the reference scenario, which indicates that the timing of the investments of the transport master plan is well balanced between PT and road investments. Also the 0-alternative - policy 113, do not invest at all – gives a negative value to the economic index which, on the other hand, shows that the whole investment package is economically viable.

Orbital PT connections have been improved in policy 114. The policy consists of a few new rail links and, thus, the overall effects on the whole system is small. Economically this PT investment package was not viable.

Policy 116 assumes the construction of a new 50-km railway link to the West of Helsinki. The project is supported with new land use opportunities along the new line. The main problem of the policy is that it, in fact, increases city sprawl, as people tend to move outside the Metropolitan area. This results in more car travel, CO₂ emissions etc. Economically the policy was inefficient.

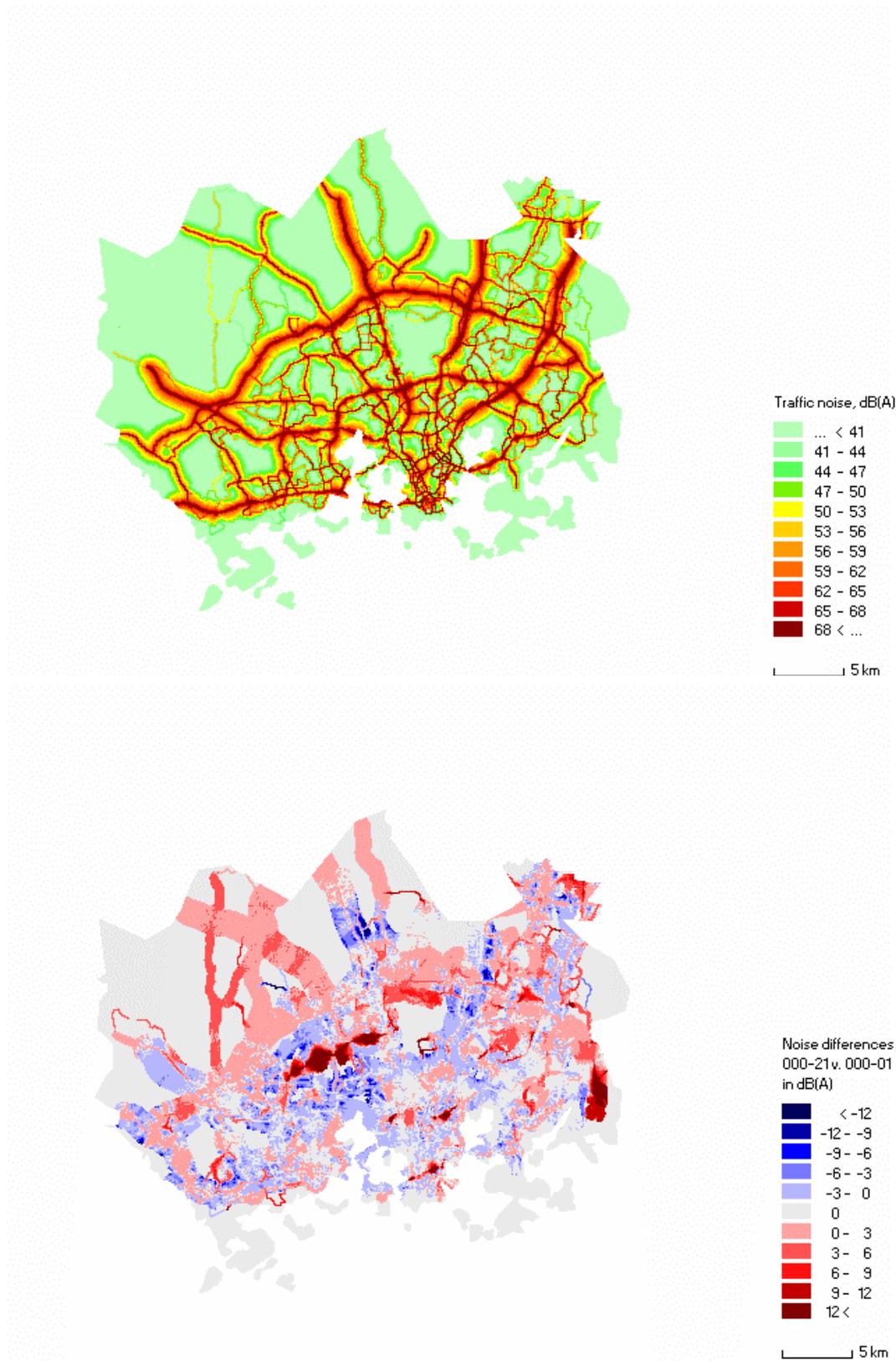


Figure 6.1 Helsinki reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

6.1.4 Car pricing policies

Increasing car operating costs policies (211-214, 216 and 218)

The major impacts on transport include improvements in many transport-related variables. Increasing car operating costs by 25/100% will reduce total distance travelled by 4-10%, decrease total travel time by 1-2%, increase the modal share of PT modes by 2-7% and reduce travel speeds by 2-7%. Correspondingly, the share of car trips decreases by 2-8%.

The major impacts on land use include population growth in the Metropolitan area in the order of 0,5-2,2%, as well as a small growth in employment. Especially the city centre benefits from these growth trends, whereas the rural areas face a decreasing trend in population. The land use changes are illustrated in figure 6.1, which also shows the growing trend of the small cities surrounding the Metropolitan Region.

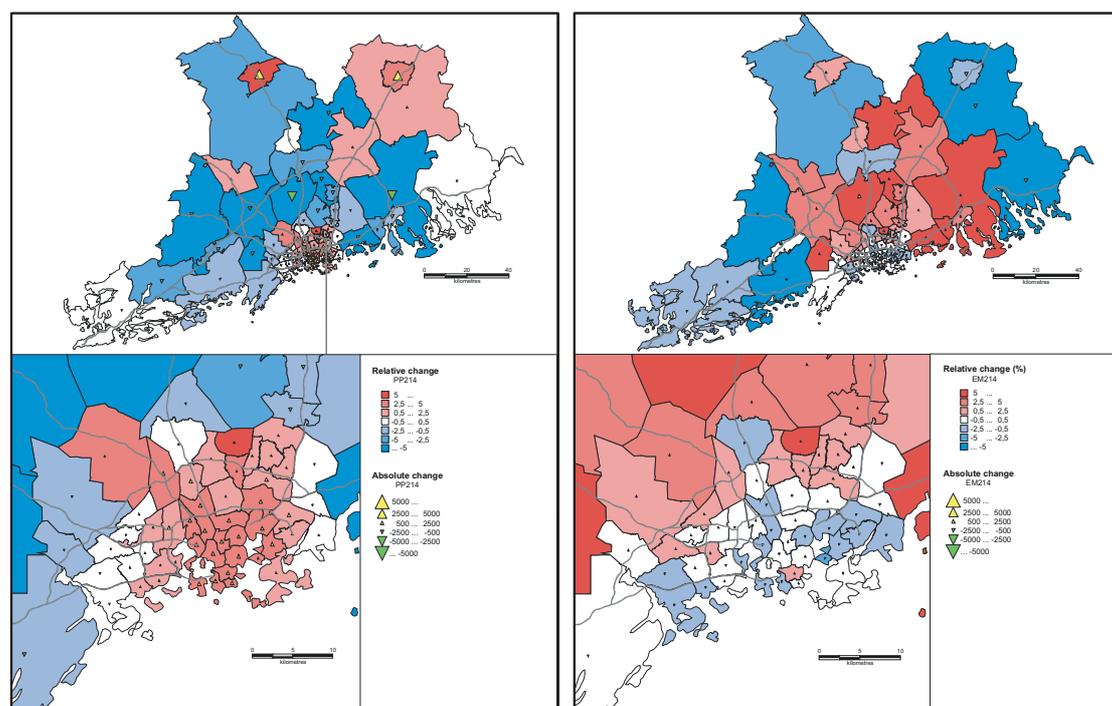


Figure 6.2 Change of inhabitants (left) and employment (right) when car operating costs are increased by 75 %.

Also the environmental effects are positive. CO₂ emissions decrease by 7-23%, acidifying gases by 13-25% and volatile organic compounds by 7-23%.

Socially the effects are ambiguous. Health (exposures and accidents) and accessibility indicators behave positively, whereas housing standard and the vitality of the surrounding region deteriorate. Also justice indicators show negative development.

Economically, when calculated for the metropolitan area, an optimum level (75% - 100 % increase) of car operating costs can be found, see figure 6.3. Most of the positive effects can be reached already at the 50% cost increase level.

As a summary, increasing car operating costs to the optimum level can simultaneously improve all the components of sustainability.

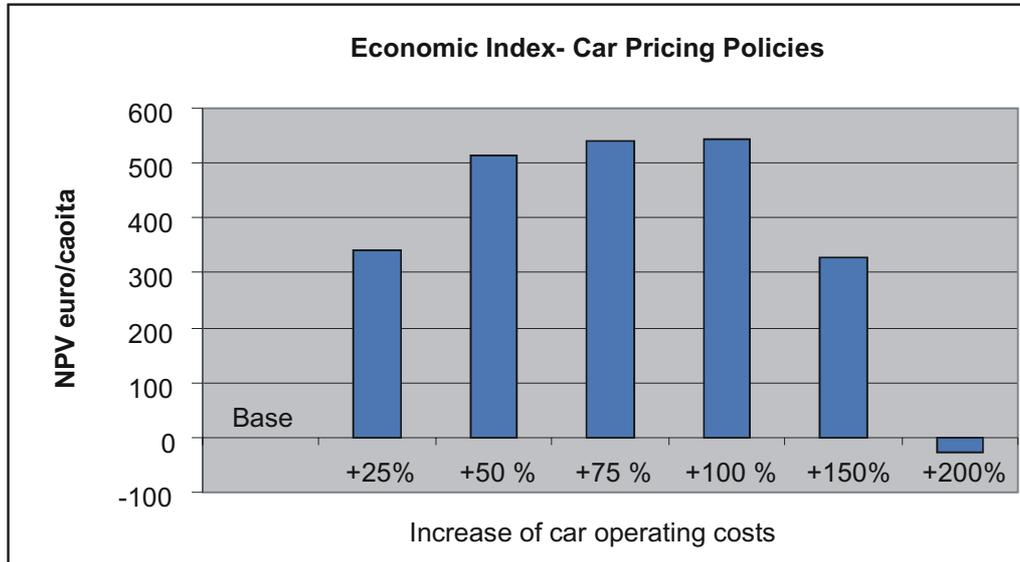


Figure 6.3 The economic index in different car pricing policies

Increasing parking fares (221, 222)

Generally the effects on transport for the 30/60 minutes time value (0.63/1,25 Euro) increase of parking costs and the car operating cost policies are very similar.

However, the effects on land use include loss of both inhabitants and employment from the Metropolitan area, especially from the central zones.

The environmental effects are mainly positive as well as the impacts on health and accessibility indicators of the social dimension. Economically the viability of these policies is questionable.

Cordon pricing policies (231-233, 117)

Economically the cordon peak pricing policies behave well. The optimum pricing level is around 0,85 Euro and 1,7 Euro on the two cordon rings. Inhabitants tend to move inside the cordon rings and employers outside the cordon rings. CO₂ emissions and traffic accidents are reduced by around 20%. All the accessibility indicators improve and total time spent in traffic is reduced by 4%. Similar effects are obtained with the distance-based system (117), which would theoretically be the optimal pricing system. The optimum pricing level for this system has not been defined.

Pricing of long work trips (121)

Although this policy reduces car travel, emissions and the total travel times the benefits in economic terms are not enough to compensate the negative user benefits and other impacts.

6.1.5 Regulation policies (311, 321)

The main aim of these policies is to reduce traffic accidents and noise by limiting car speeds. In this respect they work well, traffic accidents are reduced by 6-8% with simultaneous positive effects on exposure to noise, which is reduced by 1-2%. However, the policies have negative environmental side effects in the form of increased CO₂ and VOC emissions. The positive external cost savings (accidents, noise) are not large enough to make the policies economically viable and to compensate the highly negative user benefits.

6.1.6 Public transport policies (118, 119, 122-125, 411, 412)

Several levels of PT fares have been tested. A clear economic optimum is at the level of -60%, see figure 6.4. The modal share of PT increases remarkably at the expense of slow and car modes. People move out from the Metropolitan Area whose population decreases by 8% and employment by 2% compared with the reference scenario. Total travelled distances by car and by PT increase. The policy thus contributes to urban sprawl in a special way where all emissions, exposures and traffic accidents decrease despite sprawling land use. The land use changes are illustrated in figure 6.5.

The 5-10% increase in PT travel speed/service in policies 411 and 412 also work through shifting travellers from slow modes and cars to PT with corresponding effects on emissions, exposures, accidents etc. However, the effects on land use are much smaller than in the policies where PT fares are lowered. Economically the policies are viable.

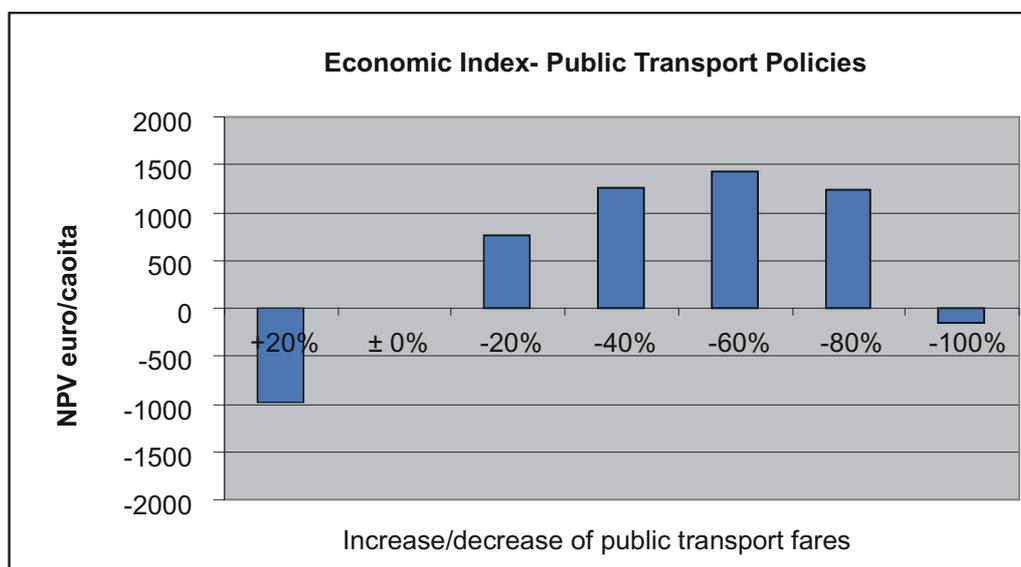


Figure 6.4 The Economic index in different public transport pricing policies

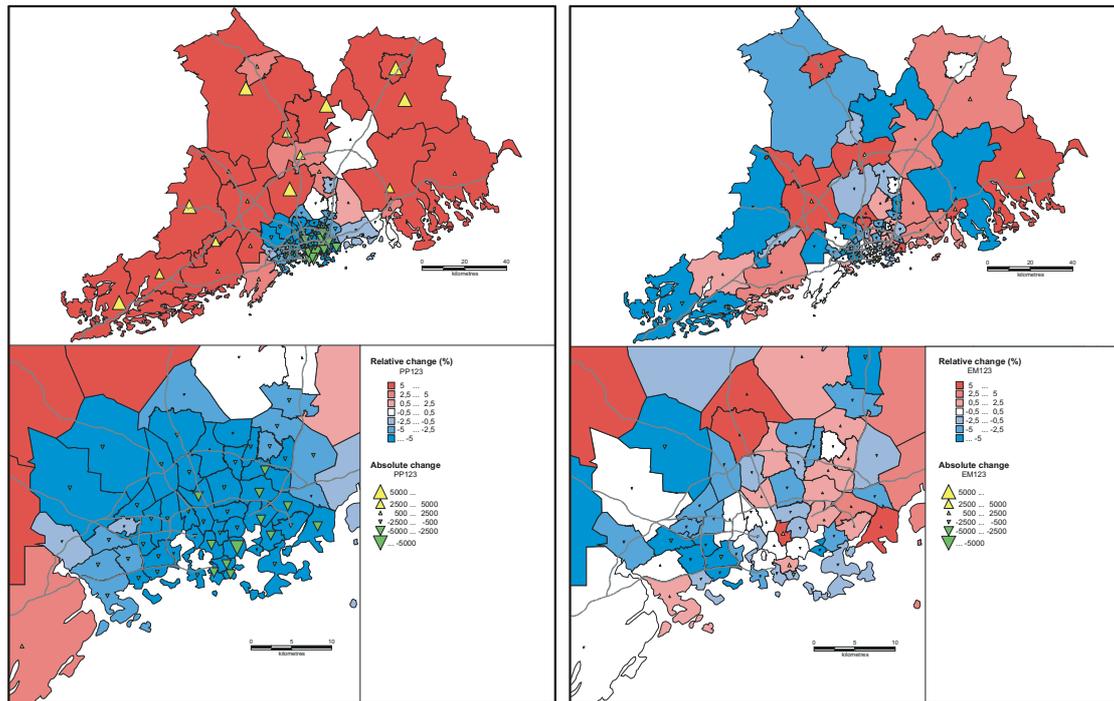


Figure 6.5 Change of inhabitants and employment when PT fares are reduced by 60 %.

6.1.7 Land use policies (511, 521, 531, 541)

Increasing the number of inhabitants in central areas together with moving working places from central areas to outer areas (511) balances the operation of transport networks with positive effects on emissions, exposures, travel times and travel distances. The policy contributes slightly to city sprawl, which balances out the otherwise positive effects of the policy. Economically the policy is slightly negative.

Concentrating the growth in zones with good PT services (521) shows only minor changes in indicator values.

Limiting the growth to the metropolitan area only (531) is a theoretical option that shows, however, more clear changes than the above policies. As a whole the policy remains neutral.

A variation of the above policy is 541, where limitations on residential land use are in effect in the rural areas only.

6.1.8 Policy combinations (611-614, 711-718)

Policy combinations 711 -713

In the Helsinki case the policy combination 711 includes a 75% increase in car operating costs and a 50% reduction in PT fares.

Radical changes in many indicator values take place. CO₂ emissions decrease by 19%, traffic accidents by 21%, and The PT share increases by 15 %-points at the ex-

pense of slow modes and car travel. Exposure indicators, except to noise, improve. Cheap PT and rising rents make people move from the Metropolitan area. Economically the policy is very viable and the cumulative benefits are larger than the sum of the benefits of the individual policies.

In 712 an improvement of the PT speeds and service by 5% is assumed and this option has been combined with the above policy 711. Slight additional improvements take place compared with policy 711 but the city sprawl effect (people moving out from the metropolitan area) continues.

When finally the “restrictions on peripheral land use” policy is combined with 712, a more balanced land use development takes place in policy 713.

Car share decreases by 10 %-points and PT share increase by 17 %-points. Travel speeds increase for both PT and cars. All emissions decrease, CO₂ by 22%, VOC by 21% and acidifying gases by 13%. Traffic accidents decrease by 25% and environmental quality improves. Negative side effects include the need for additional construction and an increase in total travel times. Economically the policy is clearly viable and, again, the cumulative effects are larger than the effects of the individual policies.

Policy combinations 611 - 615

Another set of policy combinations has been tested locally. The car pricing package (611) includes an increase in operating cost by 75% and parking charges by 1,2/0,6 euro. The PT package (612) includes 50% a decrease in PT fares and a 5% increase in the speed/service level. The third package (613) includes restricting land use in rural areas and reducing the tax relief for long work trips. Policy 614 is a combination of the above car pricing and PT packages and policy 615 a combination of all the above packages. Thus policy 614 is similar to 712, as both include elements of car pricing and PT policies, and 613 is similar to 713, as both include car pricing, PT and land use elements.

Policies 614 and 615 are more radical than 712 and 713 and thus also the impacts are more articulated. For example the CO₂ emissions and traffic accidents are reduced by 25-31% and 29 –35%, respectively. However, the economic efficiency remains at a lower level than in the policy combinations 712 and 713.

Land use changes are illustrated in Figure 6.6. The figure clearly shows how the city sprawl effect of implementing a PT policy only is balanced when the PT policy is combined with a car pricing policy (compare with Figure 6.5).

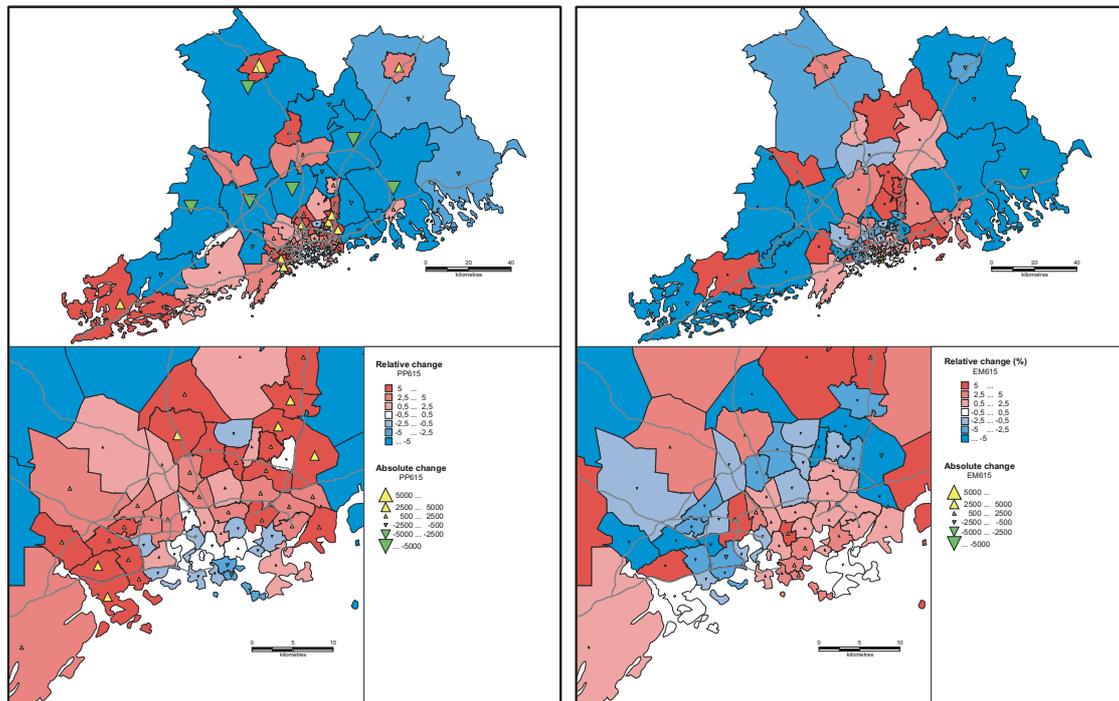


Figure 6.6 Change in population and employment when the car pricing, PT pricing and land use restrictions on peripheral areas are combined, policy 615

Policy combinations 714 - 718

These local combinations are based on the results of all previous policies and aim at a balanced result between all dimensions of sustainability. The pricing changes are relatively modest in order to increase acceptability.

Economically the cordon peak pricing policy (117) takes the actual mobility demand into account in the best way: the higher the demand compared with the supply, the higher the pricing both spatially and throughout the day resulting in positive social and environmental impacts.

The car pricing policy creates new demand for PT. Better PT supply is provided by increasing speed/service (5% improvement) and by reduced fares (-20%). This combination forms policy 714. The relatively low reduction in PT fares is mainly due to the aim of controlling urban sprawl.

Policy 715 is a combination of 117 and 714.

The funds collected by the cordon pricing policy can be used to support the PT fare reduction and the necessary investments to achieve the 5% speed and service increase in PT.

Next, the above policies are further supported by the land use policy 521, where new housing is concentrated along the PT corridors (policy 716). The policy (717) involves a more radical car pricing policy (car operating costs +75%) but shows that this does not improve the economic efficiency. Policy 718 is a combination of the

above policy 717 and the land use policy 521. As a whole the land use effects are more balanced and the accessibilities better than in policy 713.

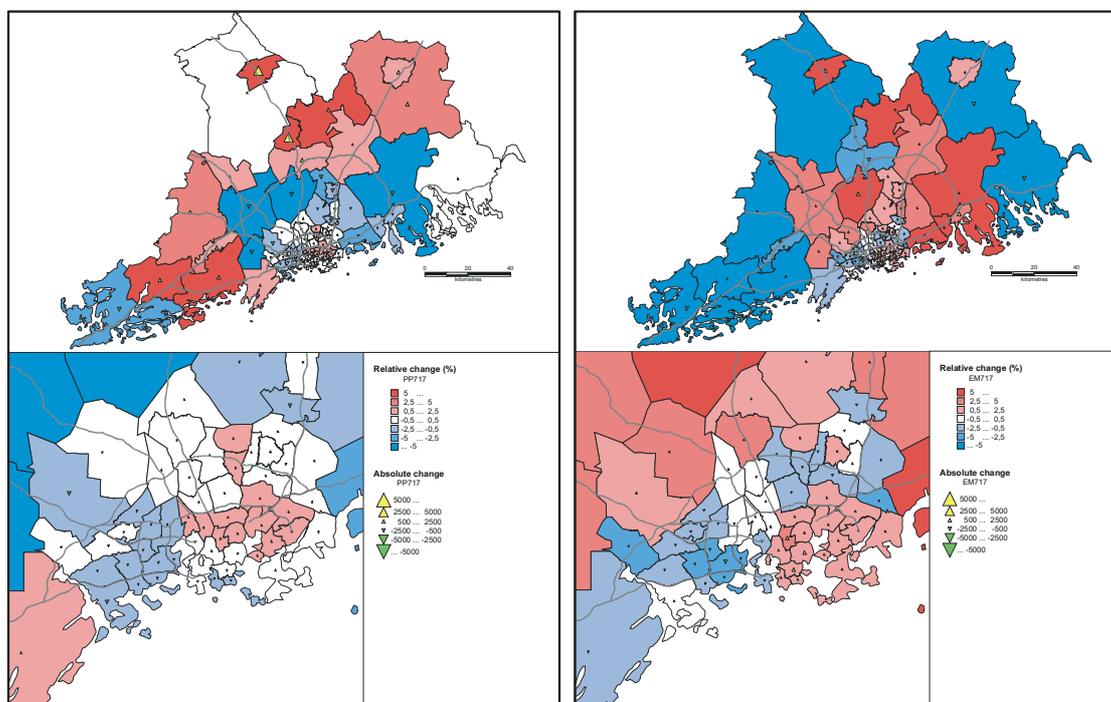


Figure 6.7 Change in population and employment in policy 717, car operating cost +75 %, PT speed/ service +5 % and PT fare –20 %.

This test set shows that remarkable improvement can be achieved also by a more realistic selection of policies (20% reduction in PT fares and a cordon pricing system, which is technically available already today).

6.1.9 Summary

The environmental and social indices and the economic index for all the tested policies are shown in Figure 6.8.

The base scenario shows that the existing level of sustainability cannot be maintained as the environmental index deteriorates.

The timing of the PT and road investments in the Helsinki Metropolitan Area Transport Mater Plan was found balanced and the plan as a whole economically viable.

Car pricing policies were found to work very effectively. Increase of parking fees produces positive results but also has negative land use effects. From the pricing alternatives the policies, where the price reflects well the supply and demand conditions (i.e. peak and distance based pricing policies), behave best.

An optimum level (75-100 % increase in car operating costs) of general car pricing was found in the Helsinki Metropolitan area. This also corresponds to results of ear-

lier studies. A similar optimum for cordon pricing was found at the level of 1,7 Euro and 0.85 Euro on the two cordon rings.

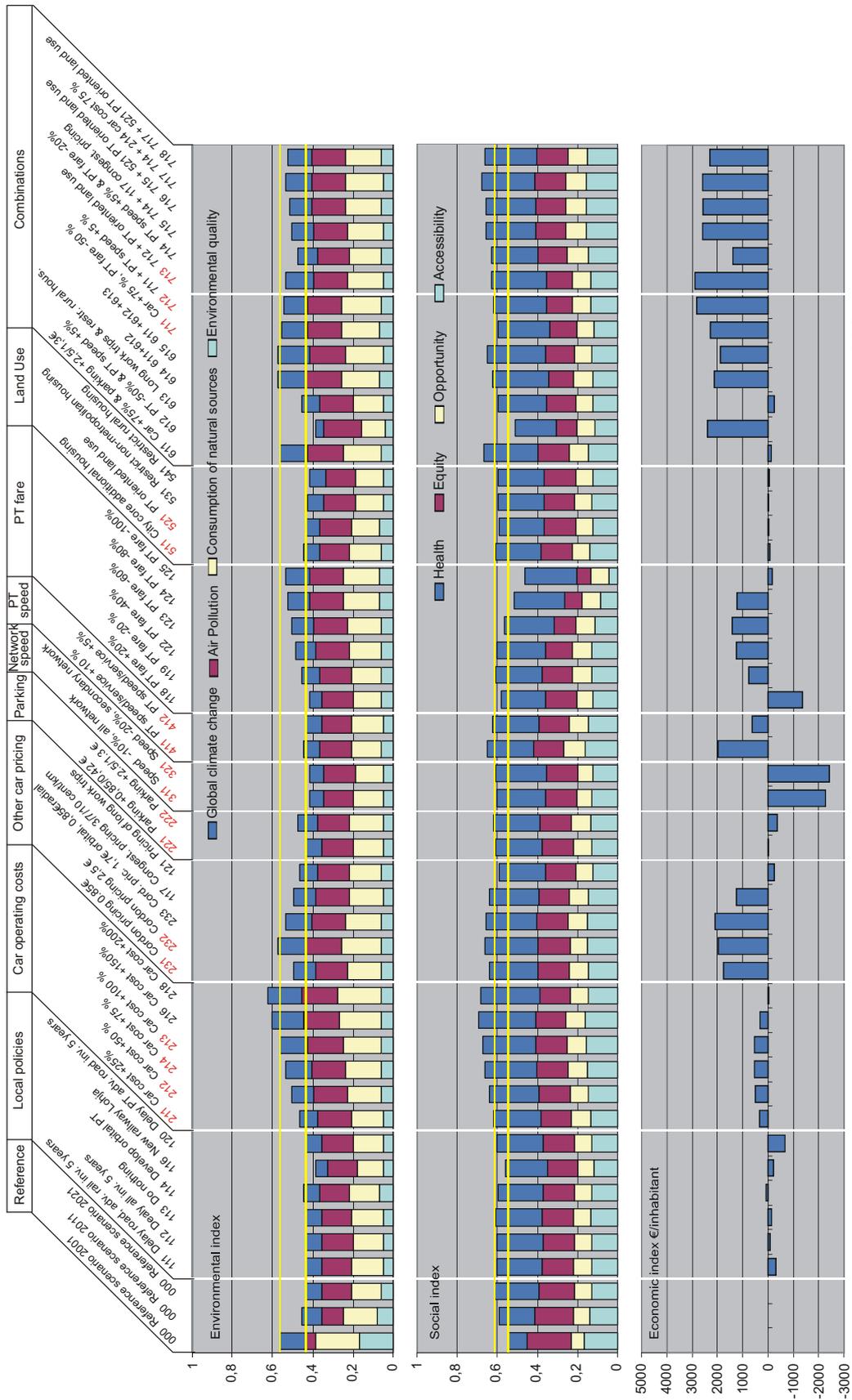
The regulation policies tested (lowering car speeds) attain their aim of decreasing traffic accidents. However, these benefits are not large enough to compensate the negative, especially economic, side effects.

An optimum level for PT fares was found to be a 60% fee reduction. Generally the effects of lowering PT fares are positive but the disadvantages of these policies are that they contribute to city sprawl. In this respect the policy to increase PT speeds and level of service is better.

The effects of the tested land use policies are small compared with especially the pricing policies. Best results of the studied options were attained from the policy where rural land use was restricted and more housing provided in the central areas.

The policy and policy combination tests give a very clear, simple and understandable indication on the directions of policy formulation for increasing urban sustainability. The combination of car pricing measures and simultaneous measures to advance PT produce clear synergy effects with the potential to radically improve the environmental, social and economic qualities of the transport and land use system. Additional improvements can be gained by combining the above policy packages with a land use package where the restrictions for rural land use are introduced.

The best combinations are economically efficient producing socio-economic savings worth 2000 – 3000 Euro/inhabitant (net present value) simultaneously improving the environmental and social indices. More than 20% reductions in CO2 emissions and traffic accidents are examples of the radical positive effects related to the best policy combinations. In addition the total time spent in traffic and other accessibility measures can be improved in policy combination 718, which consists of less radical policy elements with more potential for public acceptability. Also the land use effects of this policy are well balanced.



713 Common policies for all case cities

Figure 6.8 Helsinki policy comparisons

6.2 City specific findings in Dortmund

6.2.1 General

All common policies listed in Table 5.1 were also tested for Dortmund. There were two policies with city-specific investment programmes, 111 and 112 (see 5.3.2). In addition, one additional pricing policy 219, one additional land use policy 541 and one additional combination policy 719 were tested. All of the policies tested for Dortmund are listed in table 6.2. Detailed results are presented in the appendix and a summary of the environmental, social and economic indices appear in section 6.1.9.

Table 6.2 Dortmund local policies and the year of implementation

POLICY Type	Code	POLICY	2001	2006	2011	2016	2021
			Base year	Intermediate year	Horizon year		
Base	000	Reference scenario					
Investment policies	111	Additional investments in public transport					
	112	Public transport infrastructure for the 'dortmund project'					
Pricing	211	Car operating costs +25%		25%	25%	25%	25%
	212	Car operating costs +50%		25%	50%	50%	50%
	213	Car operating costs +100%		25%	50%	100%	100%
	214	Car operating costs +75%		50%	75%	75%	75%
	219	Car operating costs +300%		25%	50%	200%	300%
	221	Parking price increase, + 20/10 minutes time value in/around city centre		X			
	222	Parking price increase, + 60/30 minutes time value in/around city centre		X			
	231	Cordon pricing, + 20 minutes time value		X			
	232	Cordon pricing, + 60 minutes time value		X			
	Regulation	211	Max speed - 10% on all road network		X		
321		Max speed -20% on other than motorway and main roads		X			
Public transport	411	PT travel time -10%		5%	10%	10%	10%
	412	PT travel time -5%		-2.5%	-5%	-5%	-5%
	421	PT fares -50%		-50%	-50%	-50%	-50%
Land use policies	511	Increase housing density in city centre		X			
	521	Concentrate the expansion of the residential/tertiary at rail stations		X			
	541	Concentrate the expansion of the residential/tertiary in Dortmund		X			
Combined policies	711	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares = 214+421		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%
	712	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares and PT travel time = 214+412+421		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%
	713	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares and PT travel time + development at rail stations = 214+412+421+521		50% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%	75% / -50%
	719	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares and PT travel time + development in Dortmund = 219+412+421+541		25% / -50%	50% / -50%	200% / -50%	300% / -50%

6.2.2 Reference Scenario (000)

The reference scenario serves as the benchmark for comparing the policy scenarios. The reference scenario is defined as the most likely development, i.e. the development to be expected if no major policy changes are implemented. The reference scenario contains those transport network improvements that are either already in progress or are to be completed with certainty (see 4.4.3). Figure 6.9 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

Figures 6.10 to 6.15 show significant aspects of the reference scenario as a time series function of key variables. It can be seen that all simulations start in the year 1970 and continue until the year 2030. The forecasting period covered by PROPOLIS is from 2001 to 2021 (the area shaded in grey), i.e. only one third of the total simulation. The reasons for simulating a longer time period are (a) to demonstrate that the model is capable of replicating essential dynamics of spatial urban development in a known period in the past and (b) to place the PROPOLIS simulations into a broader context of long-term spatial developments of the metropolitan area.

Figures 6.10 and 6.11 show the development of population and housing in the super-zones of the Dortmund metropolitan area (see map in Figure 4.5). It can be seen that, while the population of the total metropolitan area stays about the same, the city centre (CC) and the inner urban areas (IU) lose about half of their population between 1970 and 2030, whereas almost all population growth occurs at the periphery of the metropolitan area (RM). This is due to housing construction in the suburban communities there, whereas the number of dwellings in the city centre and the inner urban areas even declines because of demolition and displacement by office buildings or conversion to office use. In the PROPOLIS forecasting period 2001-2021 the suburban communities in the metropolitan periphery grow by about 20 percent in population and about 30 percent in dwellings.

Figures 6.12 and 6.13 show a largely neglected aspect of urban development likely to receive more attention in the future, demography. Figure 6.12 depicts the share of children under five in the population, whereas Figure 6.13 shows the share of people over sixty. The two figures not only show the rapid progress towards a greying society but also the increasing generation divide between the ageing central area population and the relatively younger population of the suburban fringe.

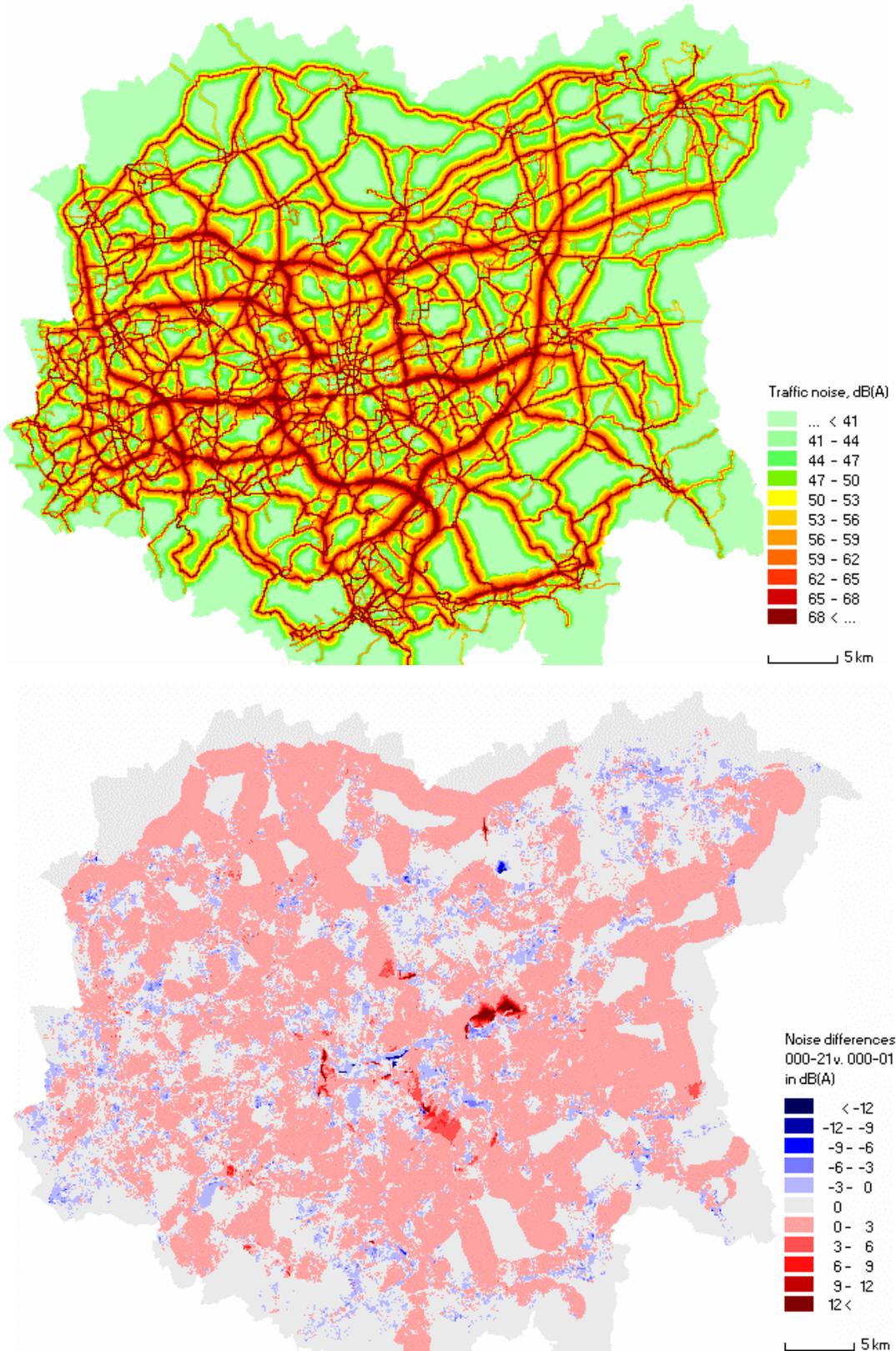


Figure 6.9 Dortmund reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

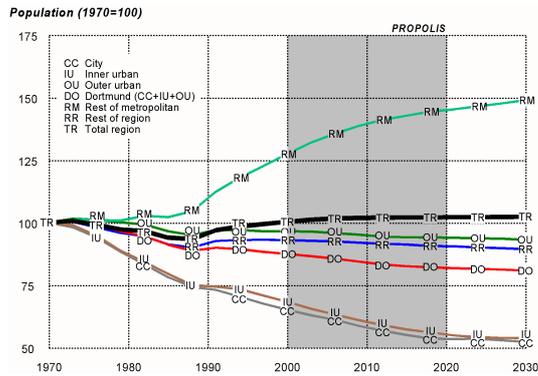


Figure 6.10 Dortmund reference scenario: population (1970=100)

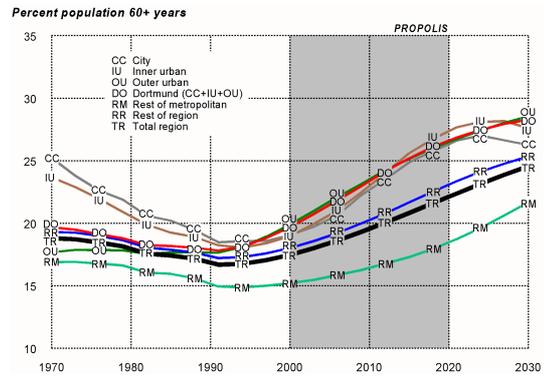


Figure 6.13 Dortmund reference scenario: population 60+ years

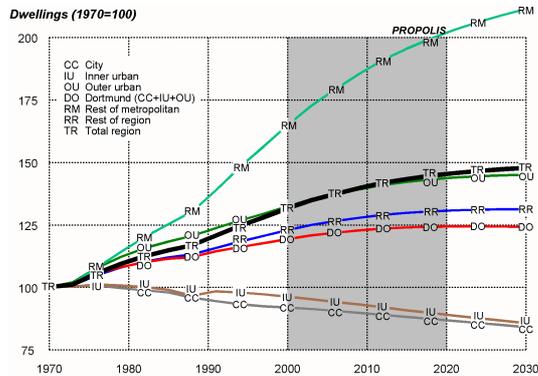


Figure 6.11 Dortmund reference scenario: dwellings (1970=100)

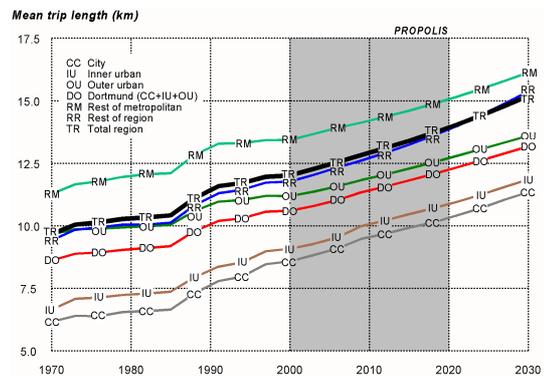


Figure 6.14 Dortmund reference scenario: mean trip length (km)

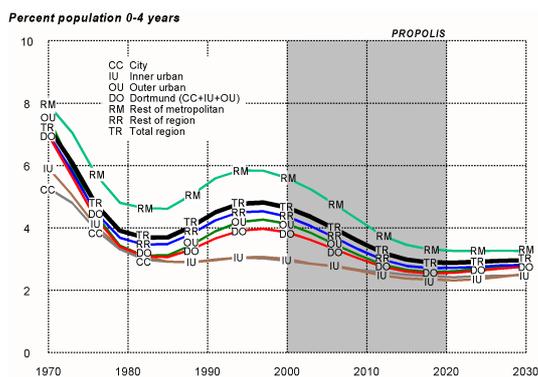


Figure 6.12 Dortmund reference scenario: population 0-4 years

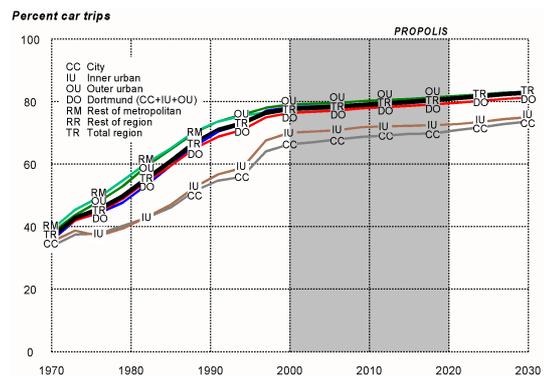


Figure 6.15 Dortmund reference scenario: percent car trips

Figures 6.14 and 6.15 present two aspects of mobility in the metropolitan area. Figure 6.14 shows the combined effect of increasing affluence, rising car ownership, extensive investment in road and rail infrastructure, and suburbanisation on average distance travelled per trip in the metropolitan region. In the sixty years between 1970 and 2030, mean trip length increases from under 10 to over 15 kilometres. But it can also be seen that people living in the city centre and the inner urban areas make significantly shorter trips than people living in suburban rural communities. Figure 6.15 shows that inner-city residents also make more trips by public transport or by bicycle or on foot. Altogether, however, in the PROPOLIS forecasting period between 80 and 85 percent of all trips are made by car.

6.2.3 Investment policies (111, 112)

Figures 6.16 to 6.19 show similar time series diagrams for key indicators of the 23 policy scenarios. Now each line in the diagram represents one policy scenario. Until the year 2000, all policy scenarios are identical with the reference scenario 000 because all policies start in the year 2001. To recall, policy scenarios 111 and 112 are local investment plans (see 5.3.2). Scenario 111 includes extensions of underground and light rail lines from the cities of Dortmund and Bochum towards suburban locations, new construction of local rail lines and the reactivation of closed down rail lines between suburban municipalities. Scenario 112 contains assumptions on how to link the new development sites of the 'dortmund-project' with the existing underground and light rail system.

It can be seen from Figures 6.16-6.19 that the two policy scenarios do not contribute significantly to sustainable transport in terms of mean trip length, percent car trips, car ownership or car-km per capita as the lines representing the two scenarios are completely covered by that of the reference scenario. In fact, as can be seen from the table of Dortmund results in Annex III, the increase in modal share of public transport is less than one tenth of a percent, and this is largely drawn from the slow modes. The reason for this is that the two investment programmes are small in relation to the relatively well developed public transport system of Dortmund

6.2.4 Car pricing policies (211-214, 219, 221, 222, 231, 232)

The car pricing policies (see 5.3.2) simulate different degrees of fuel taxation (211-214), parking price increases (221, 222) and cordon pricing (231, 232). The fuel taxation scenarios increase out-of-pocket car operating costs. In addition to the four common fuel taxation policies 211-214, one more radical fuel tax policy 219 was simulated, in which car operation costs gradually increase up to a factor of four in 2021.

Figures 6.16-6.19 show that the fuel taxation policies are very successful in constraining car traffic. Even a modest increase of car operating cost by 25 percent leads to a reduction in average trip length of 6.7 percent, a reduction in the share of car trips by one percent and similar reductions in car ownership and car-km travelled. If the most radical fuel tax scenario 219 is implemented, the reductions are 30 percent in mean travel distance, 14 percent in modal share of car, 30 percent in car ownership and more than 50 percent in car-km travelled.

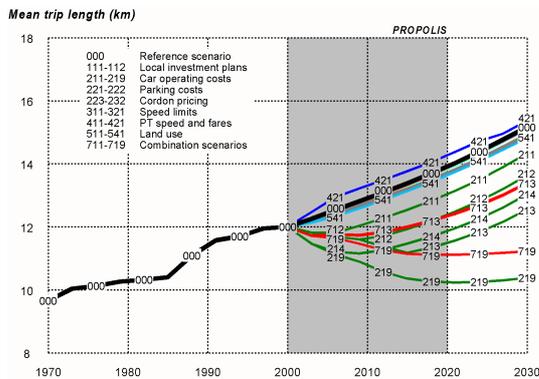


Figure 6.16 Dortmund policy comparison: mean trip length (km)

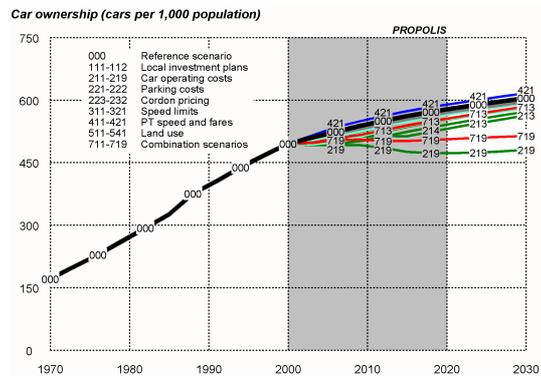


Figure 6.18 Dortmund policy comparison: car ownership

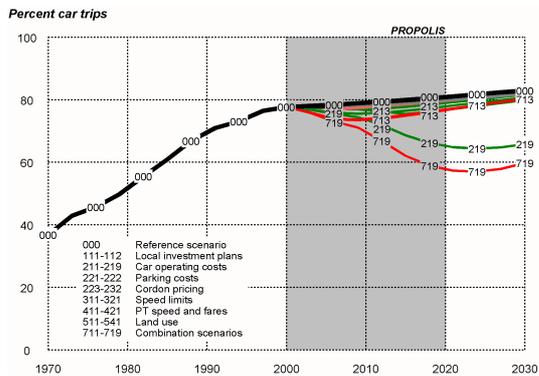


Figure 6.17 Dortmund policy comparison: percent car trips

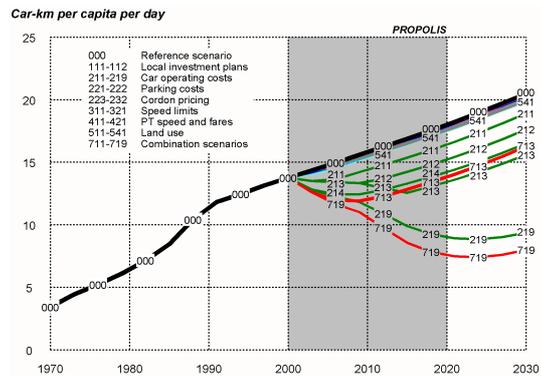


Figure 6.19 Dortmund policy comparison: car-km per capita per day

Increasing parking charges in and around the city centre has only a marginal effect for the whole region. There is a slight reduction in the share of car trips but average car trips become longer as some people now drive to outside shopping malls instead of the city centre, yet all these changes are less than one percent. However, as car driving becomes more expensive, total distance travelled declines by 2.5 percent (see Annex III). Remarkably, retail sales in the city centre, indicated by city centre employment, soon recover after a period of decline.

The two policy scenarios assuming a cordon charge levied on all cars entering the city centre and its immediate surroundings (231, 232) have only negligible effects on overall travel behaviour but a significant effect on the viability of the city centre. In the more moderate pricing scheme, in which 2 € are charged (231), employment in the city centre declines by 3.7 percent compared to the reference scenario, in the more rigorous scheme, in which 6 € are collected (232), the decline is 4.0 percent (see Annex III).

6.2.5 Regulation policies (311, 321)

Two policy scenarios assume the implementation of speed limits, which result in a reduction of average driving speeds on roads of 10 percent (311), or of 20 percent on local roads other than motorways and major thoroughfares (321). As expected, total time spent in traffic grows compared to the reference scenario, by 5 percent in the more moderate and by 10 percent in the more rigorous speed limit scenario (see Annex III). As can be seen in Figure 6.16, average trip length drops a little, but the reduction in total distance travelled remains less than two percent.

6.2.6 Public transport policies (411, 412, 421)

The three public transport policies are all 'push' policies, i.e. try to attract more travellers to public transport by making it faster (411, 412) or less expensive (421). Making public transport marginally faster as in policy scenarios 411 and 412 is not sufficient to make public transport competitive compared with the car. As can be seen from Figures 6.16 and 6.18, only the fare reduction policy 421 has a visible effect, but probably not one intended. Indeed, there is a small increase in the share of public transport trips (two percent), but this mainly at the expense of walking and cycling (see Annex III), whereas only few travellers shift from car to public transport. In addition, as public transport is now really inexpensive, people make not only more but also longer train and bus rides. Moreover, as Figure 6.18 demonstrates, some households even spend the money saved in public transport on buying a new car they can now afford in their travel budget.

6.2.7 Land use policies (511, 521, 541)

The three land use policies aim at promoting a less car-dependent settlement structure in the metropolitan area by concentrating the expansion of residential and tertiary activity in the city centre (511), at commuter rail stations (521) or in the core city of Dortmund at large (541). This is achieved by releasing additional land for development in these areas and constraining development in all other parts of the region.

The three policies are successful in achieving the intended redirection of urban growth (though in reality they might be very difficult to implement because of the competition between core cities and suburban municipalities). Figure 6.20 shows the differences in population density between the three scenarios. Scenario 511 is in fact a 'compact-city' scenario with nearly 80 percent more residents in the inner urban area in 2021 than in the reference scenario. Scenario 521 aims at generating polycentric development around commuter rail stations. Scenario 541 might be called an 'urban-growth-boundary' scenario, to borrow a currently popular term from North America. However, Figures 6.16-6.19 show that all three scenarios make only small contributions to sustainable urban transport. The most successful scenario, the compact-city scenario, achieves a reduction in car-km travelled of no more than two percent.

6.2.8 Policy combinations (711-713, 719)

The preliminary conclusion from the policy tests so far is that, with the exception of the car pricing policies, none of the policies tested makes a significant contribution to

sustainable urban transport. It is now examined whether there are policy *combinations* in which synergies between the policies can be exploited. For this test, four policy packages were defined. All of them combined 'push' policies making car travel less attractive with 'pull' measures making public transport more attractive. In policy scenario 711 a moderate increase in car operating costs (scenario 214) was combined with the reduction of public transport fares (scenario 421). In policy scenario 712 in addition public transport was made faster (scenario 412). In policy scenario 713 this was combined with development at commuter rail stations (scenario 521). Policy scenario 719 finally combined the same public transport policies with the more rigorous fuel taxation scenario 219 and the urban-growth-boundary scenario 541.

Figures 6.16-6.19 show that indeed the policies support each other but that without making car driving more expensive no policy combination has a deeper impact. In all cases the policy combination scenarios are more effective in reducing car-km travelled than their component policies if applied alone and, because they not only make car travel less attractive but offer a viable alternative through less expensive and faster public transport, they are also more politically acceptable.

In particular policy combinations 713 and 719, which include transport and land use policies, stand out. This indicates that land use policies promoting higher-density mixed land-use settlement structures become important in combination with transport policies promoting sustainable transport modes because they make people less car-dependent and enable them to take advantage of public transport and walking and cycling. This is most clearly demonstrated by a comparison between policy scenario 219 (in which only car driving is made more expensive) and policy combination scenario 719 (in which public transport is made more attractive *and* higher-density mixed land-use forms of living are provided). As can be seen from Figures 6.17 and 6.19, scenario 719 results in a lower share of car trips and less car-km travelled than scenario 219. However, as shown in Figures 6.16 and 6.18, people nevertheless enjoy more mobility (longer trips) and can even afford more cars than in scenario 219.

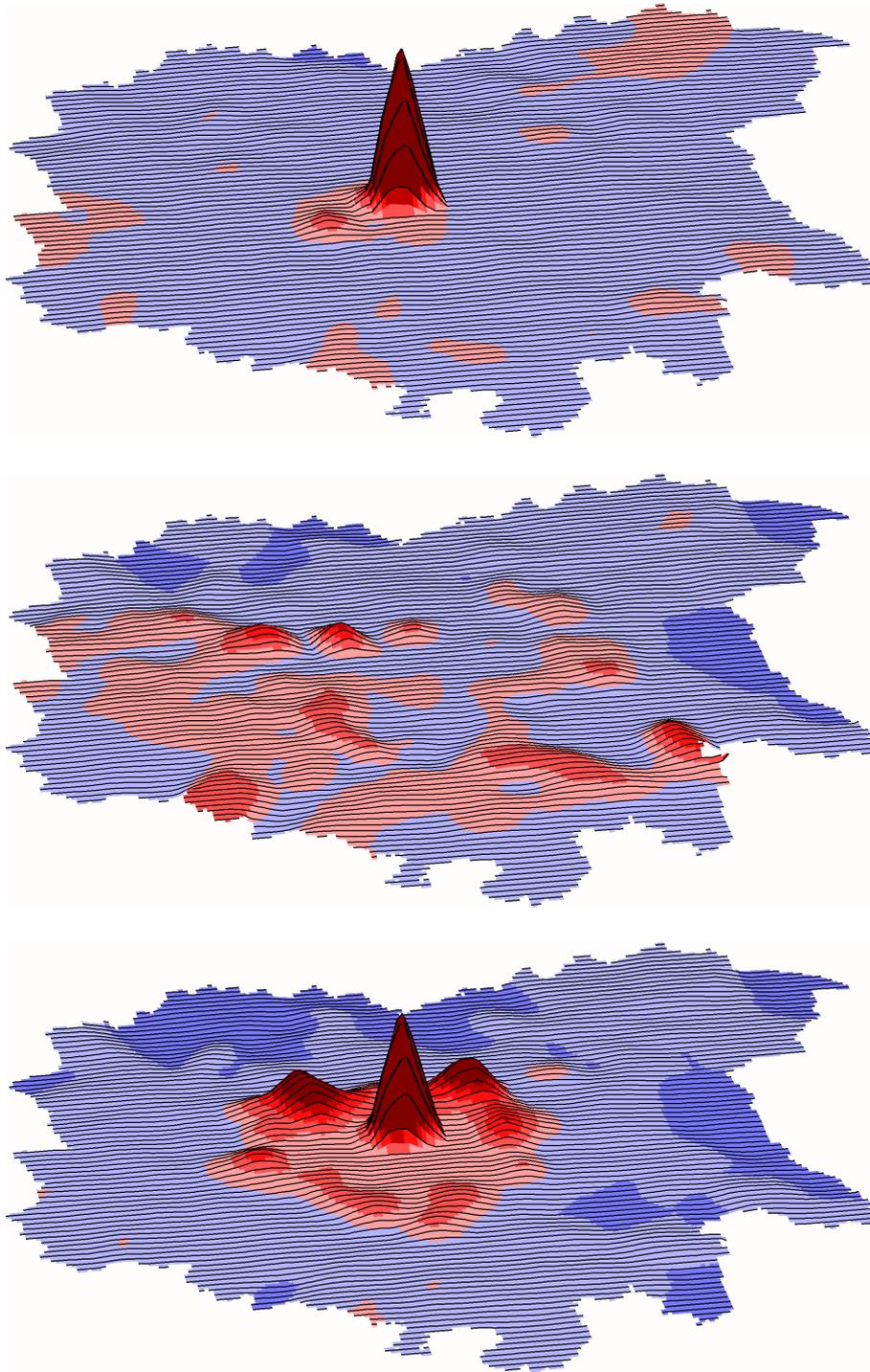


Figure 6.20 Dortmund land use scenarios: compact-city scenario 511 (top), polycentric scenario 521 (centre), urban-growth-boundary scenario 541 (bottom). The surfaces show relative differences in population between policy and reference scenario in 2021.

6.2.9 Summary

The discussion of the policy tests for Dortmund has shown that, with the exception of car pricing policies, individual transport and land use policies have only little effect on sustainable urban development:

- *Investment policies.* The public transport improvement programmes modelled were too small to show significant effects in the already well developed public transport system of Dortmund.
- *Pricing policies.* Policies making car driving more expensive are most effective to reduce car-km travelled. Policies making inner-city parking more expensive have local effects without seriously hurting inner-city vitality. Cordon pricing policies aimed at reducing inner-city congestion, however, have a significant negative impact on the inner-city areas inside the cordon.
- *Regulation policies.* Policies making car driving slower have similar but lesser effects than car pricing policies.
- *Public transport policies.* Policies aimed at making public transport faster attract additional passengers but mostly from walking and cycling and only little car drivers. Policies making public transport less expensive do the same but in addition enable people to spend the money saved on extra car trips or even cars.
- *Land use policies.* Land use policies aimed at promoting higher-density mixed land use are difficult to implement and have little impact on mobility behaviour unless combined with accompanying transport measures.

However, if individual policies are combined to policy packages, synergies between policies come into effect, i.e. the total effect is larger than the sum of the effects of the component policies:

- *Combined policies.* Synergies between policies are very important. In particular policies combining 'push' policies making car travel less attractive and 'pull' policies making public transport more attractive are successful. All policy combinations tested are more successful in reducing car-km travelled than their component policies. Particularly successful are policy packages consisting of transport *and* land use policies. They are also more politically acceptable because they offer attractive alternatives to a car-dependent way of urban life.

For a final comparison, the policy scenarios examined for Dortmund are evaluated with the PROPOLIS assessment tool USE-IT (see 3.4).

Figure 6.21 shows the environmental and social indices and the economic index for all tested policies. For the environmental and social indices, also the assessment of the base and mid-year of the reference scenario is indicated as well as the contribution of each theme to the total indicator value. For the economic index, per-capita total benefit in Euro is given.

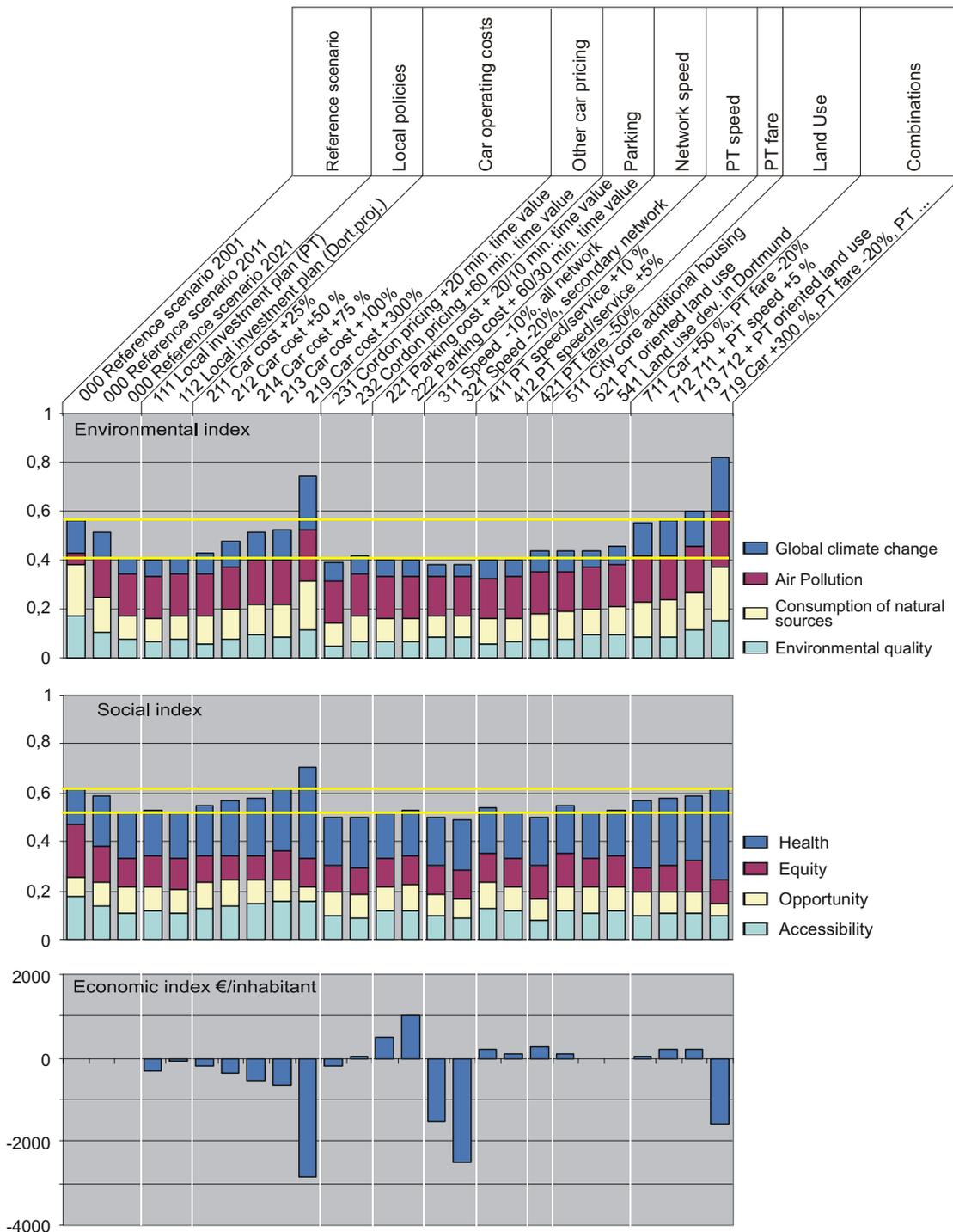


Figure 6.21 Dortmund policy comparison: three indices

- *Environmental evaluation.* The environmental evaluation shows that, like in the other case study cities, the environmental quality in Dortmund in the reference scenario decreases between 2001 and 2021. The assessment confirms that only policies or policy combinations, in which car travel is made more expensive, make a significant contribution to sustainable urban development, and that this contribution increases with the level of car pricing. Policy 219, which assumes the strongest increase of fuel tax, scores best of all policies on the environmental index. The com-

binations are always better than their policy components; policy combination 713, which includes accompanying land use policies, and policy combination 719, which in addition includes the high fuel tax increase of policy 219, score best.

- *Social evaluation.* The picture is similar. Here too, the index declines in the reference scenario between 2001 and 2021, and only the car pricing policies or the policy combinations which include car pricing policies can halt or reverse this trend. It is interesting to note that higher fuel taxes score better and not worse in terms of opportunity and equity, in contrast to fears that they would discriminate low-income households. It is also interesting to note that the high scores of the car pricing policies are partly caused by positive effects in the health component, such as less air pollution, noise and accidents. It is surprising that policy combination 719 scores worse than policy 219, even though it provides additional incentives. The reason is the choice of accessibility indicator which awards suppressed mobility.
- *Economic evaluation.* The economic indicator gives a different picture. Now the fuel tax policies 211-219 have a negative score increasing with the level of taxation. However, this may be due to the fact that not all government benefits, such as taxes on ticket sales, could be fully accounted for, whereas parking charges in scenarios 221 and 222 were. As to be expected, policies which make travel slower (311, 321) or faster (411, 412) score negatively or positively, respectively. The policy combinations with moderate fuel tax increase, as in policy 214, score positively, but when taxation exceeds a certain level, as in policy combination 719, it turns negative. Because of the multitude of factors involved, the results of the economic evaluation should be viewed with caution.

To conclude, the results of the policy test for Dortmund are summarised in the correlation diagram of Figure 6.22

The diagram shows the 24 scenarios simulated for Dortmund in a two-dimensional space in which the score of the environmental index is presented on the horizontal axis and the score of the social index on the vertical axis. Each scenario is represented by a combination of environmental and social index scores. The score of the economic index is indicated by the colour and shape of the marker representing a scenario, where a green square indicates a positive and a red diamond a negative per-capita benefit. The three dark blue circles represent the reference scenario in the years 2001, 2011 and 2021. As already noted, the reference scenario decreases in both environmental and social quality over time.

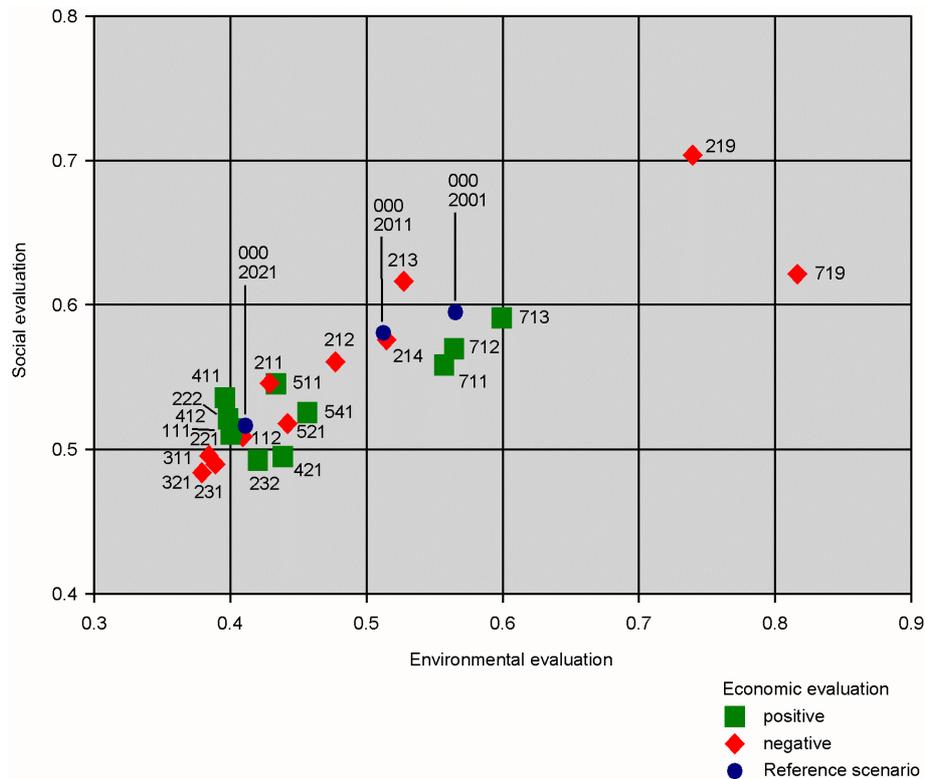


Figure 6.22 Dortmund policy comparison: three indicators correlated

The diagram shows that in general policies with a high score of the environmental index are also socially sustainable. This is an important result as usually a goal conflict between environmental and social objectives is assumed. There is one exception, policy combination 719, which contains 'pull' measures making public transport more attractive and strong 'push' measures making car travel less attractive and land use policies promoting higher-density mixed land use in Dortmund. Scenario 719 scores very high in terms of environment but not equally high in terms of the social index (though still higher than any other scenario except scenario 219 which it includes). As it was explained earlier, this is due to the accessibility indicator used in the social evaluation, which fails to recognise the benefit of increased mobility in the scenario.

Regrettably, most policy scenarios are not able to reverse the declining trend of the reference scenario in both the environmental and social dimension. Only few policies and policy combinations come close to or exceed the scores of the base year of the reference scenario, and all of these are car pricing scenarios.

There is little correlation between the economic index and the other two indices. With the caution with respect to the economic index recommended earlier it can be concluded that policies making car travel moderately more expensive tend to be also economically viable. However, this result is tentative and points to the need for further research.

6.3 City specific findings in Inverness

6.3.1 General

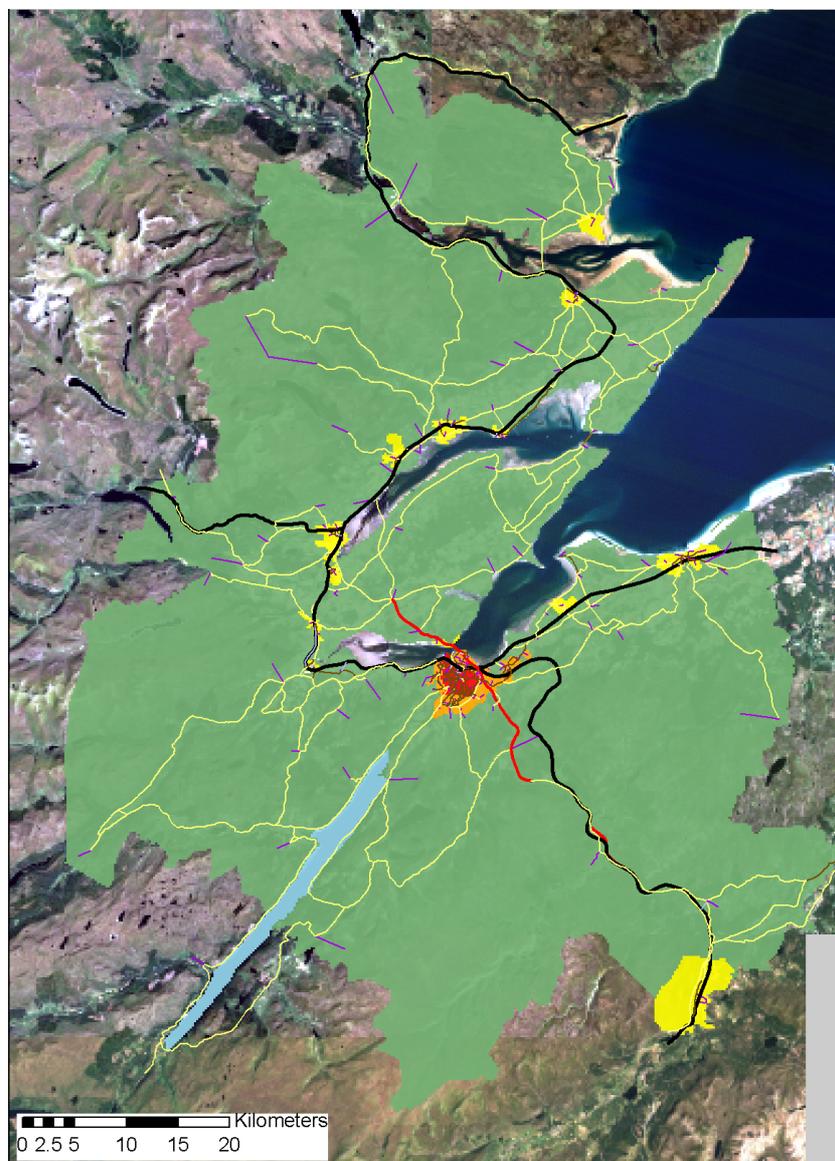


Figure 6.23 The Inverness and Inner Moray Firth, showing the model zone (green), settlements (yellow), main roads (yellow) and railways (black)

Inverness is much the smallest of the cities modelled in PROPOLIS, with a population (including the hinterland) of just 130,000. On the other hand, the area of *land* covered by the model is some 4,000 square kilometres, nearly as large as the Brussels model. The Inverness model is thus, in effect, a *regional* model, extending over a very large area surrounding the Moray Firth. The local authority responsible for planning in the region is the Highland Council. Figure 6.23 shows the geography of the complete study zone. The city of Inverness itself lies on the mouth of the river Ness which flows north-east from Loch Ness into the Moray Firth. Just north of Inverness is the Black Isle, a peninsula between the Moray and Cromarty Firths from which some

residents commute into the city across a major road bridge built in the 1980s. This bridge carries the main coastal road, the A9, linking Inverness to a string of small towns to the north - Dingwall, Invergordon, Tain and Dornoch. A coastal railway runs north along much the same route, and runs east along the Moray Firth, past the city's airport and to the villages of Nairn, Forres and Elgin. Inverness and these outlying communities thus form an undulating linear development connected together by the coastal road and railway, like beads on a string. This pattern has important consequences for the results of the PROPOLIS scenarios.

The model region includes significant areas of agricultural land, but the majority is unpopulated moorland, forest and mountain landscape of great scenic beauty. Tourism is one of the principal businesses: skiing in the winter; golf, walking and fishing in the summer. Many tourists arrive through Inverness airport. Otherwise the region's industries include whisky distilling, and the repair and maintenance of North Sea oil rigs at Nigg Bay on the Cromarty Firth. Inverness itself is the service and commercial centre for the region, with some shoppers making long trips to the city by car on a weekly or monthly basis. A large part of the region's far-flung population is indeed completely dependent on the car. On the other hand, because of its small size, there are no serious problems of traffic congestion in Inverness; and few problems of air pollution either, because of the seaside location (Figure 6.24).

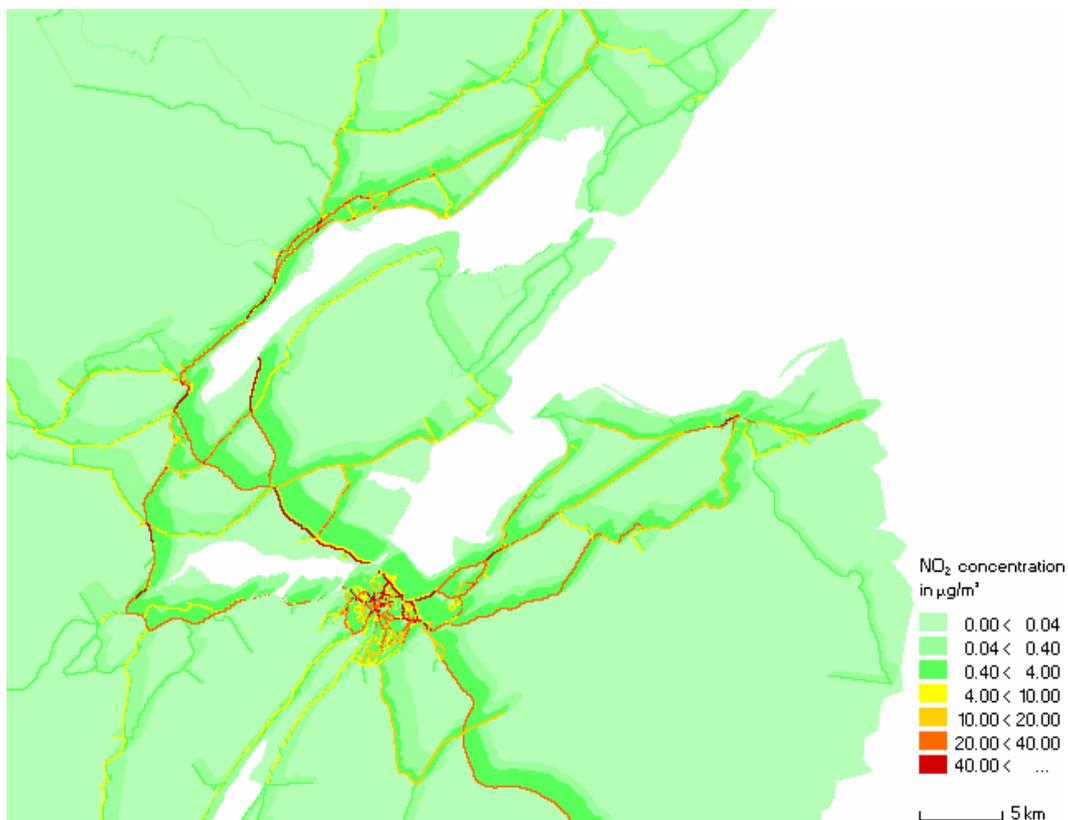


Figure 6.24 Low levels of concentration of NO₂ predicted by the RASTER module

The Highland Council is concerned that jobs and retail services may be lost to the larger cities in the south of Scotland - Aberdeen, Glasgow and Edinburgh. The Council hopes to resist these forces by attracting new employment in information and high technology businesses, and retaining them with high-quality services and housing.

6.3.2 Reference scenario, and investment policies

Figure 6.26 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

For the purposes of PROPOLIS, the 'Local Policies' scenario 111 corresponds to what the Highland Council designates as *Business as Usual: Current Policies* (see section 4.5.3). This has some significant effects by comparison with the 'Reference' scenario. (All numerical comparisons in what follows are for the scenario horizon in the year 2021 unless otherwise stated.) The Council's plans include the restriction of new development, in the main, to existing urban areas and brown-field sites, but allowing some new growth around the airport and between the airport and Inverness; rises in housing densities; some restrictions on parking in Inverness; measures to encourage walking and cycling; improved bus services; and new commuter rail services between Inverness and the small coastal towns.

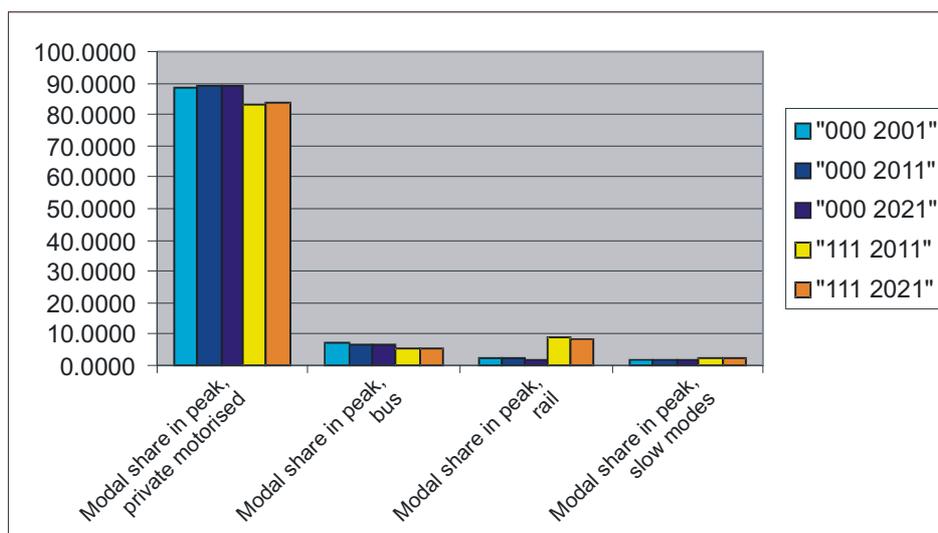


Figure 6.25 Percentage modal share in peak taken by private motorised, bus, rail and slow modes in scenarios 000 and 111 at years 2001, 2011 and 2021

The result for transport modes (Figure 6.25) is an extremely large percentage growth in trips by train, although from a very low base, and a modest increases in the shares by walking and cycling. (Curiously however there is a slight *drop* in the modal share taken by bus.) The modal share taken by car is correspondingly reduced; but travel by car continues to dominate, taking 84% in 'Local Policies' as against 89% in the 'Reference' scenario. Because of this modal shift there is 13% less fuel used in 'Local Policies' than in the 'Reference' case, with corresponding reductions in air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions.

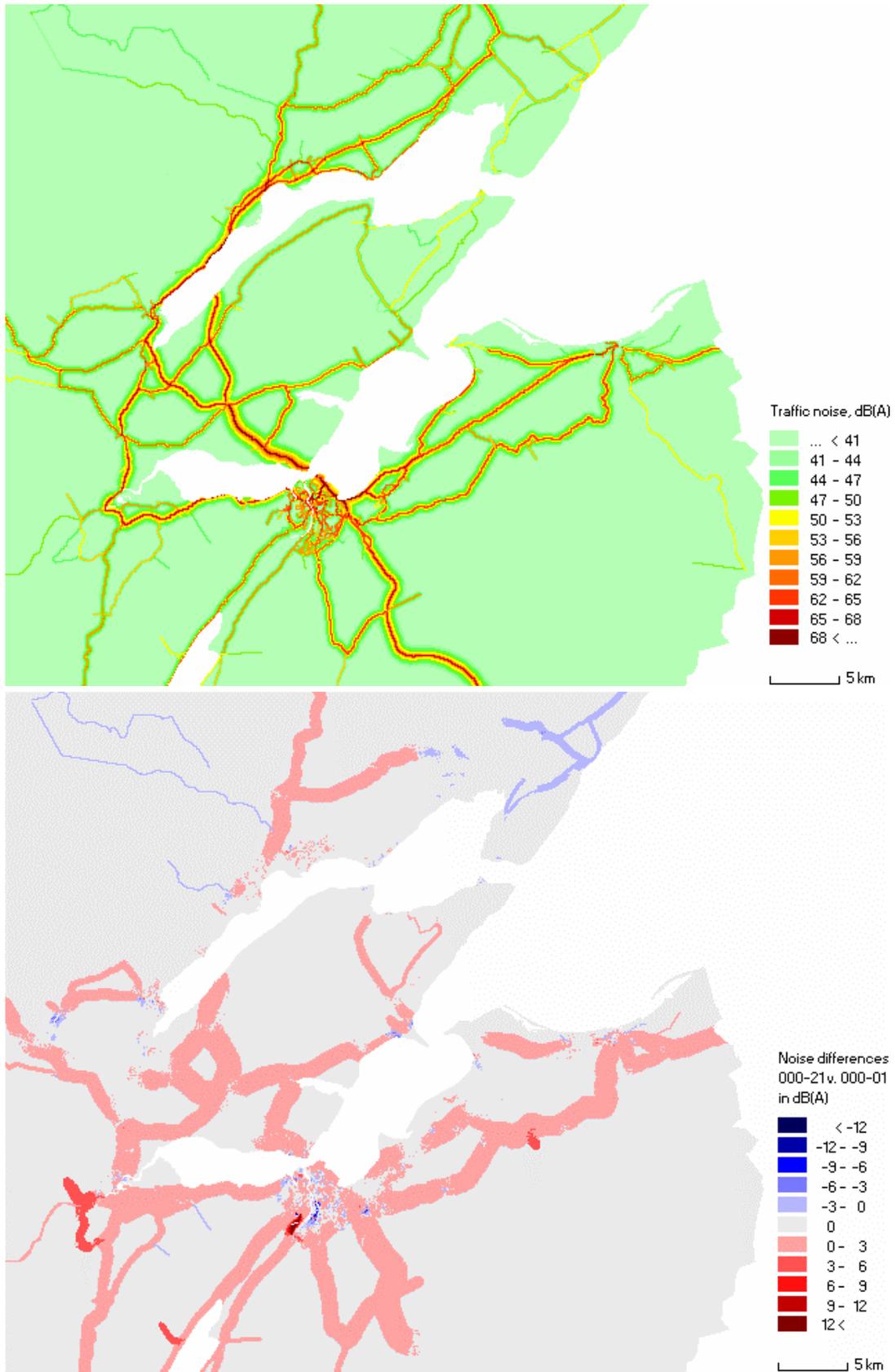


Figure 6.26 Inverness reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

6.3.3 Land use policies

By contrast the two PROPOLIS land use scenarios - which it should be emphasised are *superimposed* on top of 'Local Policies' - have practically no additional effects. Scenario 511 is intended to direct population growth into the city centre; and scenario 521 to concentrate residential and commercial growth in zones with relevant public transport facilities - which in the Inverness region means along the coastal road and around the railway stations. But *both* these goals are *already* inherent in the Highland Council's 'Local Policies'. It is debatable, in any case, as to whether constraints on the supply of new land can in themselves have much effect in the Inverness region - unless they are supported by complementary transport policies. This is because of the generally low densities, and the fact that there is much scope for increasing densities on land that has *already* been developed.

6.3.4 Public transport policies

The public transport scenarios 411 and 421, in which the average travel times are reduced by 10% and fares are cut by 50% respectively, are again of marginal effect over and above 'Local Policies'. Indeed the modal share taken by buses is very slightly *lower* in these two scenarios.

6.3.5 Car pricing policies

Cordon pricing policies

The two 'Cordon Pricing' scenarios 231 and 232 do very much what they might be expected to do, given that Inverness is not especially congested, and the charge is not applied in the other towns. The modal share taken by car is indeed reduced, and there is more travel by bus and slow modes. There is a small effect (5% in the more extreme scenario 232) in directing new employment towards the satellite towns. So far as population growth goes, the effects (Figure 6.27) are to channel this into the inner urban area of Inverness (i.e. *inside* the cordon: *yellow*), away from the outer urban areas (just *outside* the cordon: *dark blue*), and otherwise into the small towns (*red*) and rural areas - all of which makes perfect sense.

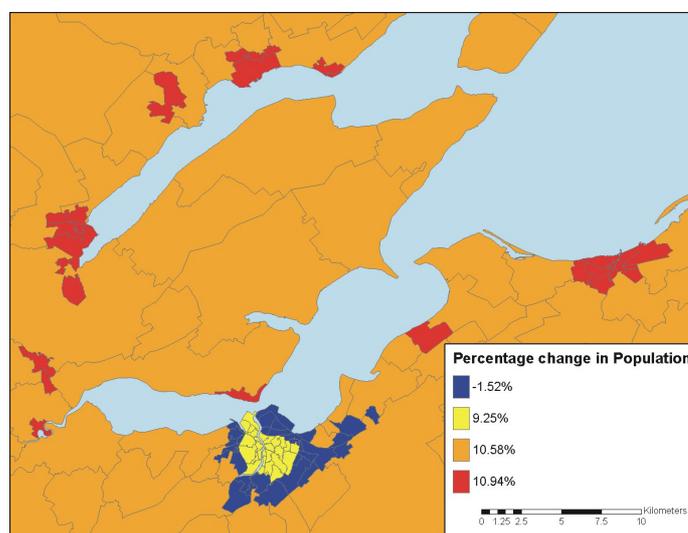


Figure 6.27 Percentage change in population by 2021 in 'Cordon Pricing' Scenario 232 compared to 'Reference' Scenario, inside cordon (*yellow*), in urban areas outside cordon (*dark blue*), in small towns (*red*) and rural areas (*orange*)

Increased parking charges

The two scenarios 221 and 222 in which 'Car Parking Charges' are increased are again predictable in their consequences. The most notable effects are on patterns of employment, as illustrated in Figure 6.28. This shows a fall in employment in the centre of Inverness itself (*red*) (by 11% in the more extreme scenario 222), and a redirection of employment growth (up 12%) to the smaller towns (*dark green*), where there are no charges for parking. Population growth is similarly affected, going up by around 15% outside Inverness, with an actual fall of 3% relative to the 'Reference' scenario in the centre of the city. This dispersal of population has the effect of increasing the average length of car trips, by 20%. There is the positive consequence, on the other hand, that because people are more widely spread, they are less exposed to NO₂ and noise (down 53% and 12% respectively). Indeed scenario 222 is the most effective of all the scenarios in these particular respects.

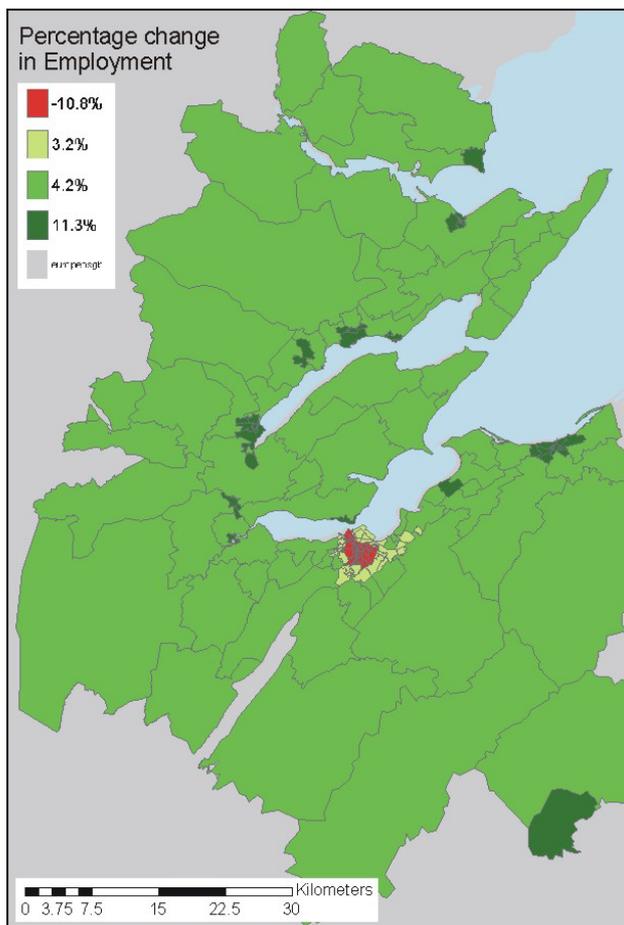


Figure 6.28 Percentage change in employment by 2021 in 'Car Parking Charge' Scenario 222 compared to 'Reference' Scenario, in central Inverness (*red*), outer Inverness (*yellow*), in small towns (*dark green*) and in rural areas (*light green*)

Increasing car operating costs

The scenario with *much* the biggest impact on both transport and land uses is the increase in 'Car Operating Costs' by 100% (scenario 213). The effect is to reduce total travel distance relative to the Reference scenario by 17%, and to cut the modal share taken by cars by 12%. This is compensated for by an increase in the modal share taken by buses, and a 120% increase in the share taken by slow modes.

However the most interesting effects are on the location of employment and population. Employment grows, in comparison to the 'Reference' scenario, only within Inverness itself, and *declines* in relative terms in the rest of the study region. This is paralleled by much higher rates of growth in population in Inverness, as shown in Figure 6.29 (18% and 13% in the inner and outer urban zones) (*red and yellow*), with lower growth of only 6% in the small towns (*light blue*). Here then are the desired effects of the land use scenario 511, to increase population density in the city centre, but achieved through a transport policy. These same effects are illustrated for all model zones in Figure 6.30. Here the blues, greens and yellows indicate population losses in the rural zones, and the oranges and reds show population gains in Inverness and the coastal strip. The fact that densities can rise in Inverness in this way, with no increase in land coverage, must be because of the relatively low density of housing in the city to start with, and the opportunities for infilling - as mentioned previously.

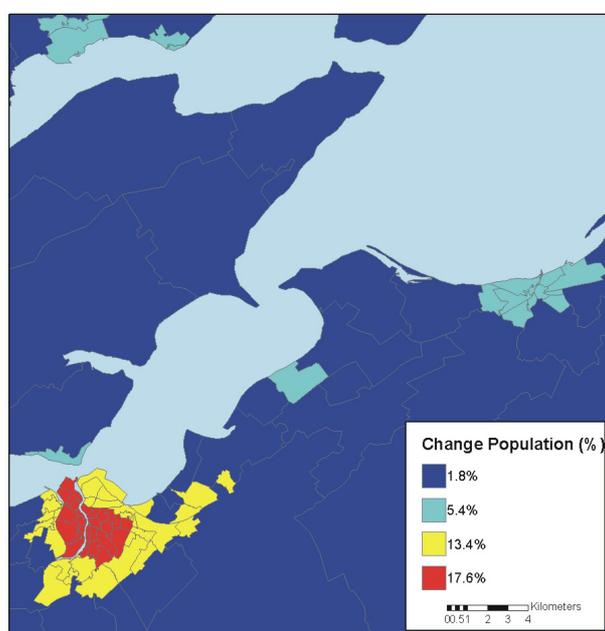


Figure 6.29 Percentage change in population by 2021 in 'Car Operating Costs' Scenario 213, compared to 'Reference' Scenario, in central Inverness (red), outer Inverness (yellow), in small towns (light blue) and in rural areas (dark blue)

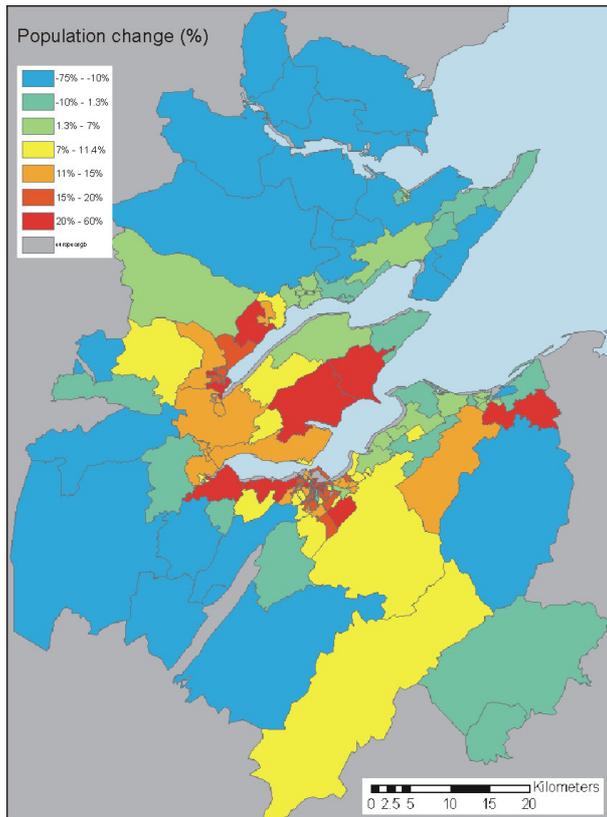


Figure 6.30 Percentage change in population by 2021 in 'Car Operating Costs' Scenario 213, compared to 'Reference' Scenario, for all model zones. Blue and green show population losses; red and orange show population gains.

All this has some important effects on trips. The average trip distance by private car is reduced (by 10%), and the average length of trip by public modes also decreases, because employment and residence are more concentrated. This scenario is much the most effective of all policies - not surprisingly, given the reduction in car use - in cutting greenhouse gas emissions from transport (by 37%) and in reducing air pollution. (On the other hand, because of the higher residential densities, *exposure* to NO₂ is not reduced by as much as in the 'Parking Charge' scenarios.)

Despite these positive trends in terms of environmental sustainability, it should be emphasised that the Highland and Moray Firth region still remains highly dependent on road transport. The total distance travelled annually goes on increasing, and private cars still (in scenario 213) continue to take a modal share of nearly 80%.

6.3.6 Summary

In summary then, the PROPOLIS land use policies, as applied in Inverness and the study region, are largely ineffective in themselves, since their effects of concentrating new development in central urban areas and around transport nodes are already embodied in the Highland Council's own 'Local Policies', on which they are superimposed. Reducing travel times and cutting fares in public transport are also marginal in their effects. The imposition of cordon charges in Inverness alone has the predictable consequence of channelling population growth away from the city, into the smaller towns and the rural hinterland. Increased parking charges have similar effects on both population and employment. Meanwhile the scenarios with the most marked effects

are those in which car operating costs are raised. These serve, by contrast with the other car pricing policies, to pull population and jobs back into Inverness from the surroundings. The results are shorter trips, a shift from cars to public transport and slow modes, and a corresponding cut in fuel use and emissions. But car use nevertheless still dominates in this very rural region, with its widely dispersed population.

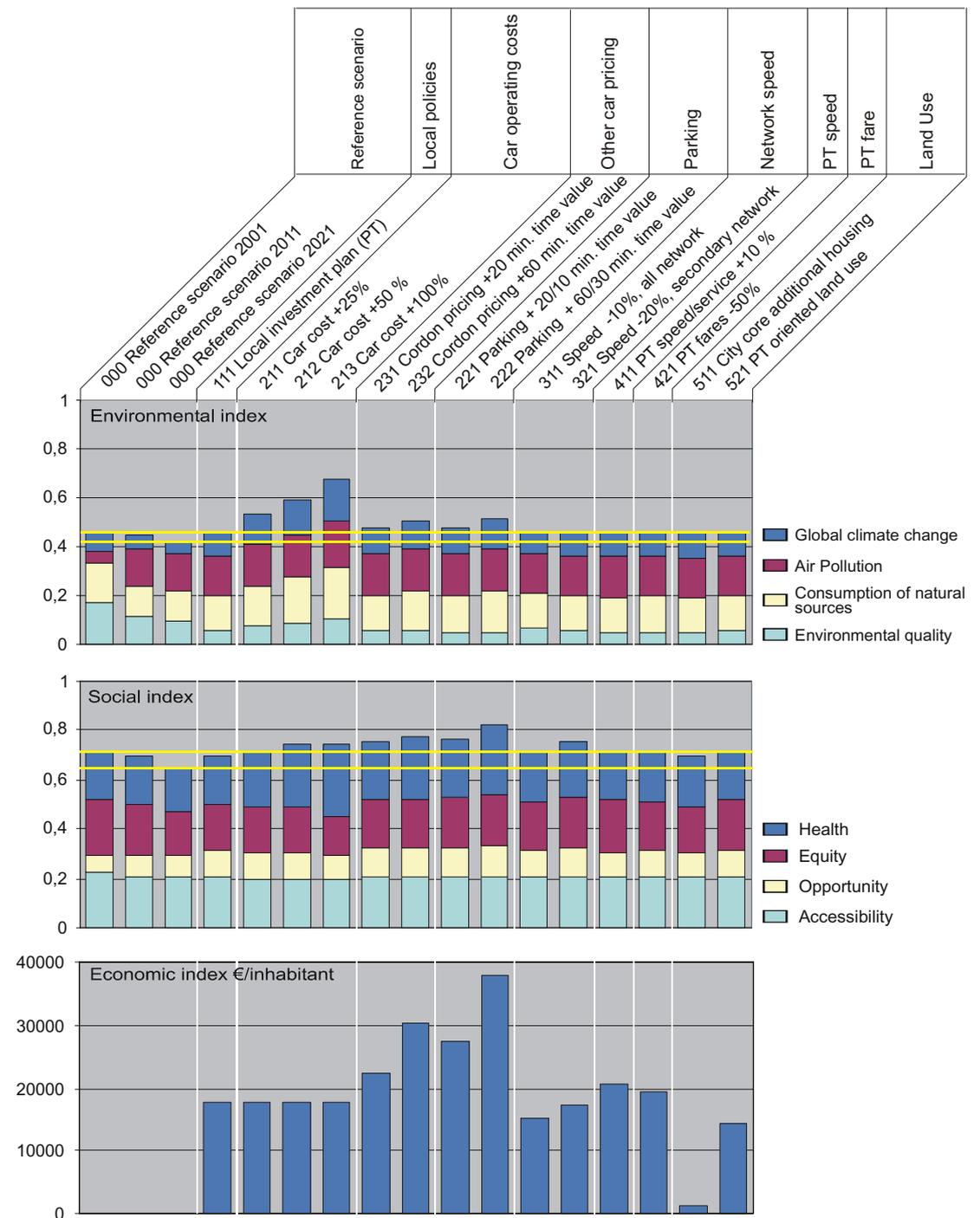


Figure 6.31 Inverness policy comparison

6.4 City specific findings in Naples

6.4.1 Reference Scenario (000)

In the evolution of the reference scenario to the horizon year 2021 a growth of both population and employees can be observed: the number of study area residents is estimated to grow by more than 10% and employment by 9,6%. Such growth is not uniform in the study area and a trend similar to the one of Vicenza can be observed: population decreases in the city center, is almost stable in inner urban area and clearly increases in the outer urban area and in the rest of region (+16% and +14%, respectively). The city center employment decreases 3,4%, while the trend is positive for the other superzones, with a peak in the inner urban area (+16%).

Although the pro-capita mobility rate is stable, the private motorized modal share grows by 3% and thus congestion increases, which means that the average travel time is 4% higher in 2021 and the average travel distances are 1% shorter. Despite the renewal of the vehicle fleet (whose positive impact can be seen in the air quality: NO_x – 44%, VOC –70%, acidifying gases –70%), the environmental index shows a negative trend, which is related to the consumption of natural resources and to the general environmental quality.

Figure 6.33 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

The social index result is more ambiguous: average values are almost stable, while the components related to health and opportunity is increasing and, on the other hand, the components related to equity and accessibility show a deteriorating trend.

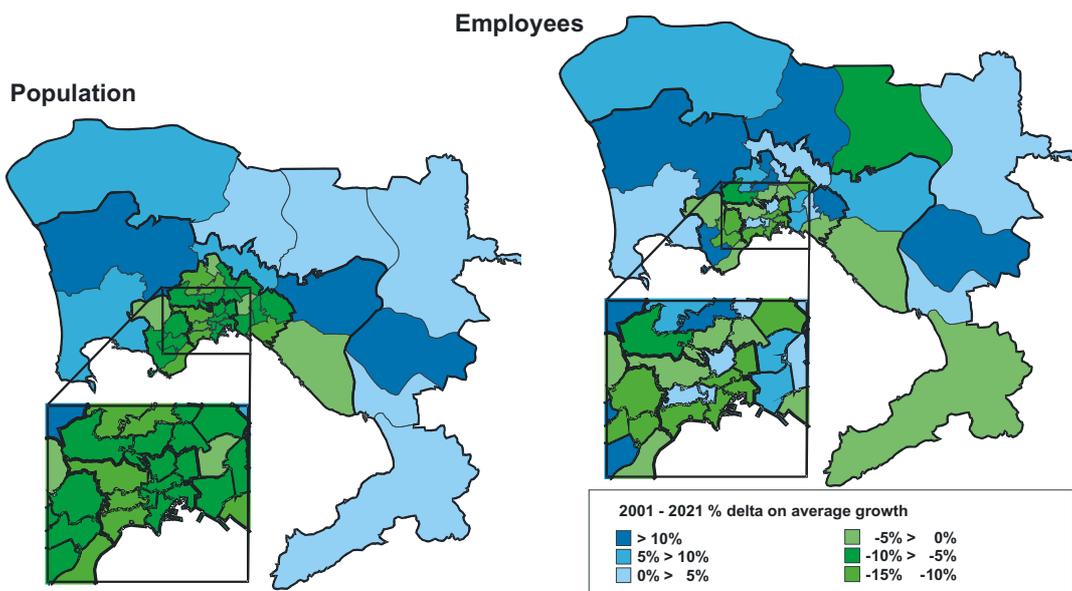


Figure 6.32 2001 – 2021 Population and employees % variation compared with the respective average growth

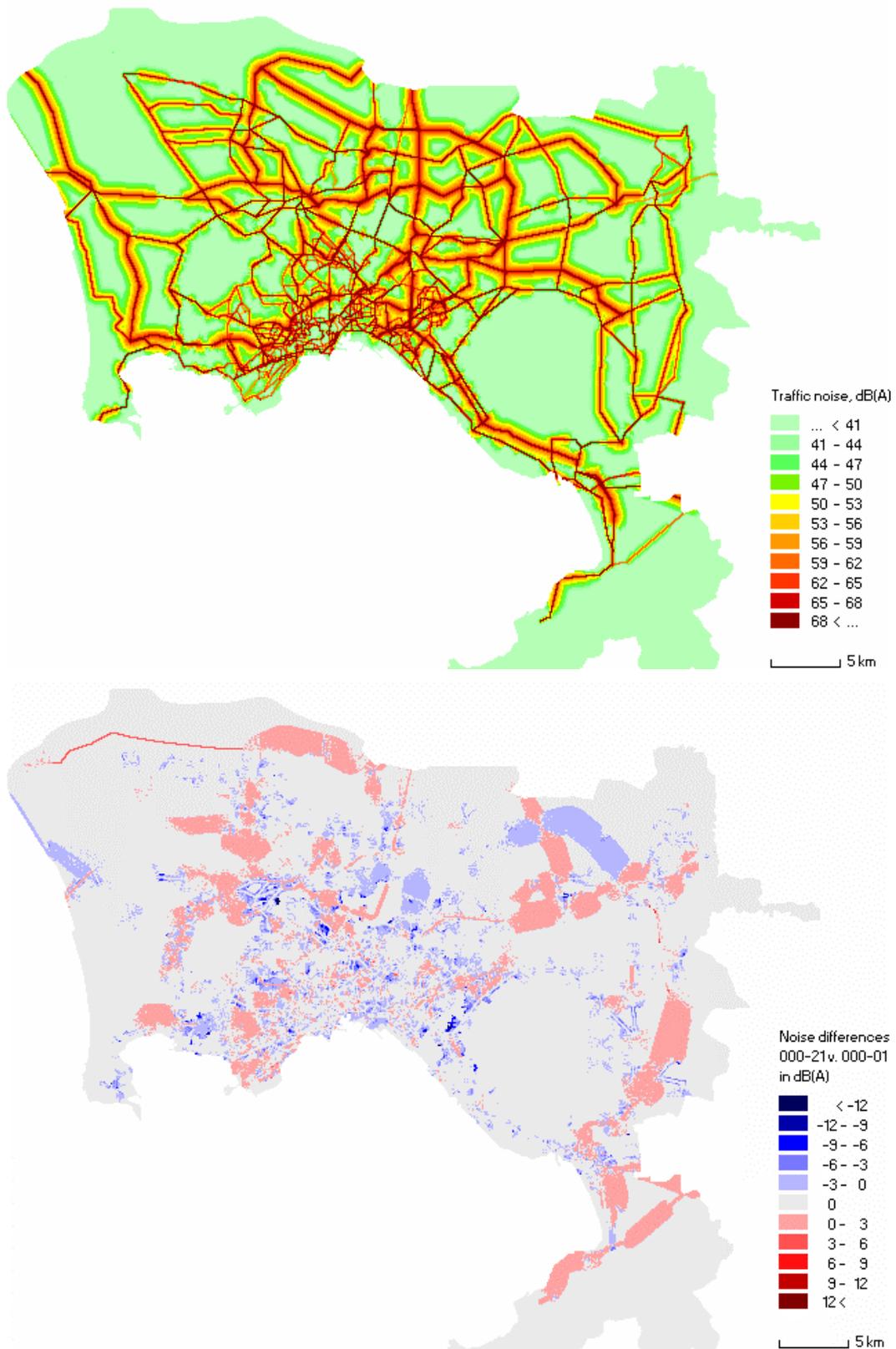


Figure 6.33 Naples reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

6.4.2 Investment policies (111)

The local investment policy in Naples case city mainly includes new PT facilities (optimization and completion of existing metropolitan railway lines, park&ride schemes, etc.). The impact of this policy is weak in the study area: the rail modal share increases by 3% (but as absolute values, it is still lower than in 2001), gaining from private modes and from bus and slow modes of transport. As a consequence, the environmental index does not have relevant improvement. The social index is slightly better, due to a more uniform distribution of the economic benefits and to the improved accessibility to the city center. The economic index, which only measures the viability of the investment, is above zero (+48 Euro/capita).

6.4.3 Car pricing policies

Increasing car operating costs policies (211, 212, 213)

Car pricing policies show the greatest impact in the study area. From the socio-economic point of view, they generate a densification of central areas: city center and inner urban areas always increase (in policy 213 city center gains 3% employees and 2,3% inhabitants) and the rest of region area loses.

The private modes share decrement is in the range of $-1,8\%$ (in the “smoothest” 211 policy) to -7% (in the strongest 213 policy) and, correspondingly, bus gains from $+3,8$ to 16% respectively. There is a visible improvement also for congestion: $+7\%$ increase of the car average travel speed. As a consequence, environmental indicators have very positive values and social ones behave in a similar way, except for those regarding equity. This is due to the fact that the zones that have the more positive effects are the ones with a higher rate of upper class population.

The economic index is also very positive: from $+553$ Euro/inhabitants in policy 211 to $+1156$ in policy 213. Such a result is mainly due to the reduction of transport externalities, while the indicator of distribution of economic benefits is negative.

The sustainability indices, as can be seen in Figure 6.34, have general positive trends that increase as the level of the car operating costs increase.

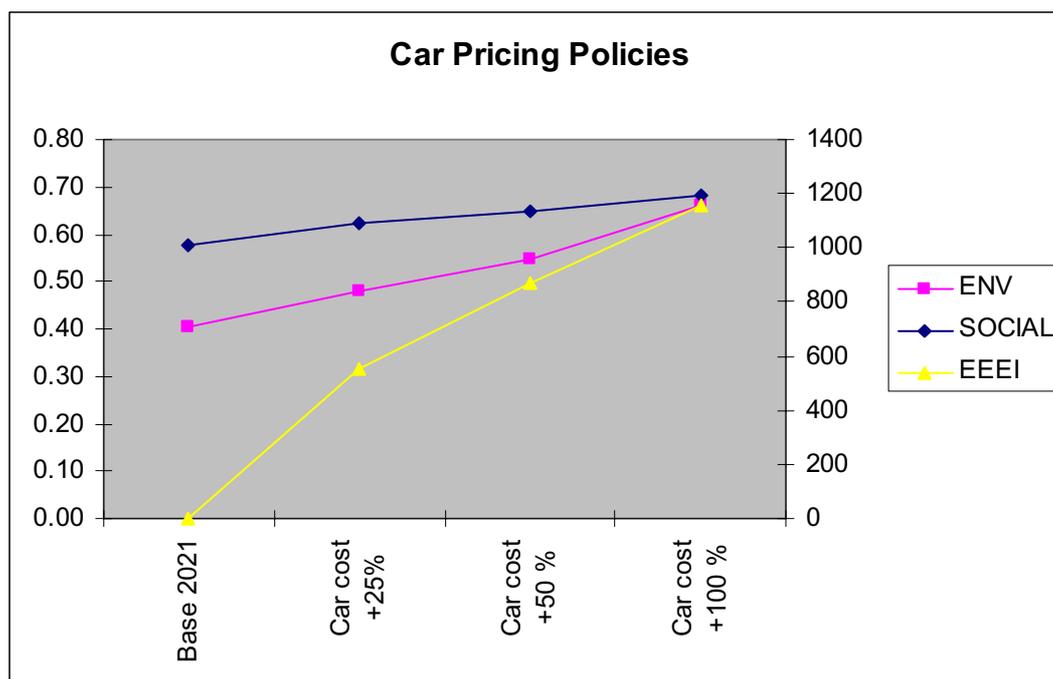


Figure 6.34 Sustainability indices in the car operating cost increase policies

Increasing parking fares (221, 222)

The main effect of the increasing parking fare policies is a loss of both population and employees from the zones where the increased parking fares are implemented. In fact, employees decrease in the city center by -1,1% to -1,8% and in the inner urban area by -1,6% to -3,1%, respectively, in policies 221 and 222. The policies also have an impact on mobility patterns, with decreasing values for the private motorized modal share: -1,4% in policy 221 and -4,9% in policy 222. The environmental impact is consequently positive, and also the social one, whose behavior is similar to the base scenario one.

There are also positive signs for the economic indicators: absolute values are lower than in the “increasing car operating cost” policies, but both transport benefits and externalities are positive (policy 221 + 337 Euro/inhabitant, policy 222 +878 Euro/inhabitant).

Cordon pricing policies (231-232)

The impact of cordon pricing on the study area is very similar to the one of the increasing parking fare policies. The city center, which is closed by the toll cordon, shows a relevant decrease in the number of inhabitants (-4,6% in policy 231 and -7,3% in policy 232) and of employees (-2,9% and -7,6% respectively). Accordingly, the environmental and social performances of these two policies are in line with the increasing parking fare policies. The economic index is positive (+404 Euro/inhabitants and +867 Euro/inhabitants for policy 231 and 232) and, as for the policies aimed at increasing car operating cost, the weight of the externalities reduction is determinant to make the economic benefits positive.

6.4.4 Regulation policies (311, 321)

Regulation policies have a moderate impact on transport patterns. The private motorized modal share decreases (less than 1% in both policies) and this, in combination with the reduction of average road speeds, generates good performances of the environmental indicators as well as the health indicators. On the other hand, accessibility and opportunity components of the social index decrease and the economic impact is the worst of the tested policies (−420 and −410 euro/inhabitant respectively for 311 and 321 policies).

6.4.5 Public transport policies (411, 412,413)

Policy 413 - 50% decrease of the PT fares - has most relevant impacts in the study area. In the case of Naples employees and population concentrate in the city center and inner urban zones (inhabitants +3,3% and employees +3,6% in city center and +1,1% and +2,2%, respectively, in the inner urban area). Public modes shares have a consistent increase of about +9% for buses and +15% for rail and this has obviously a positive effect on air quality and greenhouse gases (a reduction of more than 4% for CO₂ and VOC).

The concentration of inhabitants and employees means also that more people live in the most central and more polluted zones of the study area and thus, the health aspects of the social dimension are not so positive. Also opportunity and accessibility indicators have a negative trend, mainly due to the increase of travel time (public transport has lower performance than private transport in terms of speed). The economic results of the analysis are positive due to the impact of the reduced environmental externalities: +150 Euro/inhabitant, and also equity aspects are very positive.

The policies concerning the decrease of the average PT times (411 and 412) have a very similar behavior, but generating lower scale impacts.

6.4.6 Land use policies (511, 521)

Land use policies have a very weak impact not revealing any relevant changes for the distribution of households and employees nor for the environmental and social indicators. Economically, the results are quite neutral: +5 and +62 Euro/inhabitant for policies 511 and 521, respectively.

6.4.7 Policy combinations (711,712,713)

All policy combinations include a 50% increase of the car operating costs and show a concentration effect on population and workplaces: the number of inhabitants increases by about 4,4% in the city center and by 3,4% in the inner urban area, while the number of employees increases from 5,9% to 7% in city center, and from 1,2% to 2,5% in the inner urban area. Synergic effects in the concentration of employees (but not of population) in the core area can be observed: i.e. the concentration effect of the policy combination in the city center is from 0,5% to 0,8% higher than the one obtained summing up the effects of the single policy elements.

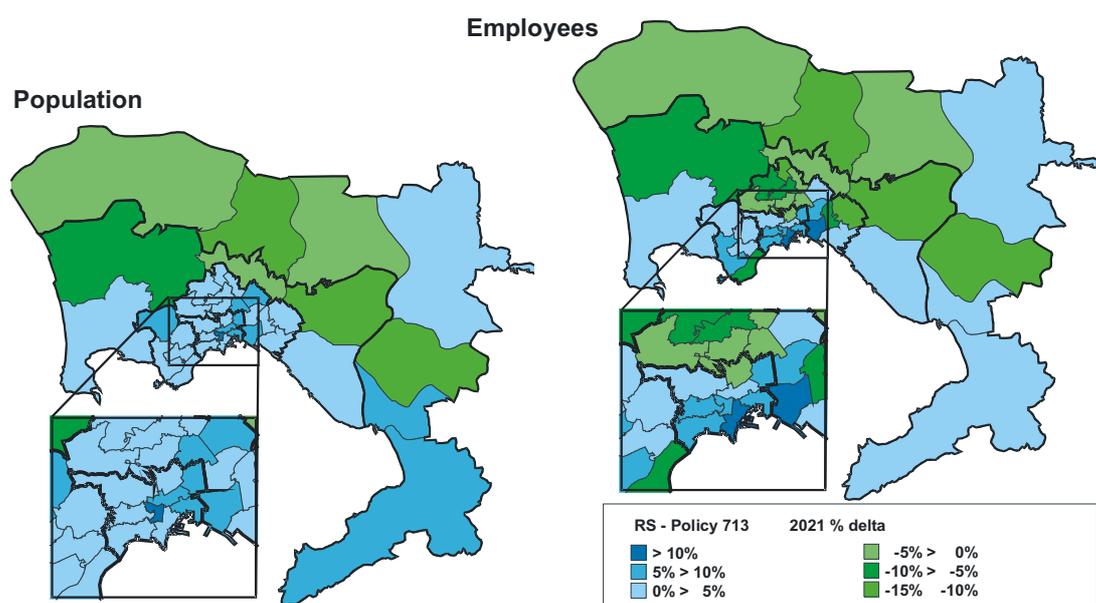


Figure 6.35 Policy 713: population and employees % variation compared with the Reference Solution – Year 2021

At the same time the average travel distances and the modal share of private modes of transport decrease (generally more than 9%), with positive effects on congestion (–16% car travel times, far higher than the reduction of the travel distances). This is positive also for public modes of transport as their average travel speed increases by 5,3% in policy 711, and of 8,4% in the two policy combinations 712 and 713 (which include the “decrease PT travel time by 5%” policy element). Also in this case a slight synergic effect regarding congestion in general can be detected.

These changes have obviously relevant impacts on the environmental indicators: CO₂, VOC, and “consumption of mineral oil product” diminish with about 20% in 2021, and also quality and fragmentation of open spaces have a good trend. On the other hand, the social components of sustainability - equity, opportunity and accessibility - deteriorate due to the combined side effects of the single policy elements. In economic terms, the policies produce positive values: the total economic indicator is always positive, with values from +1020 euro/inhabitant in policy 711 to +1214 Euro/inhabitants in policy 713.

6.4.8 Summary

The base scenario shows that the existing level of sustainability cannot be maintained as the social aspects of equity and accessibility, and the overall environmental indicators deteriorate (except for the theme related to air pollution).

Concerning the environmental component, the tested policy elements have always better indices if compared with the 2021 base scenario, and the ones that best contrast the degrading situation are the “increasing car operating costs” policies; the two policies with higher car cost increases (+50% and +100%) are able to improve the envi-

ronmental sustainability index also compared with the current situation (base year 2001).

The situation is less linear when looking at the social component of sustainability, where policies do not have homogenous scores among the different themes. The “increasing car operating costs” policies behave better regarding the health theme (and good performances also related to accessibility and opportunity) but, as they tend to concentrate the urban development, they have the worst results in the equity indicators (the central zones are those where higher income households live). On the other hand, the policies that behave better regarding equity (policy 421: 50% decrease of PT fares) do not have positive trends in the other themes of sustainability.

From the economic point of view the best performances are obtained in the pricing policies (and this can be explained by the high level of traffic congestion of the city). PT oriented policies have positive results as well, but they produce lower values. As in other case cities, the regulation policies have the worst indices.

Policy by policy the main results were:

- The local investment policy does not show a relevant impact in the study area, despite slightly positive values for different components measuring sustainability.
- The best results among pricing policies are obtained by the “increasing car operating cost” policies. Their main impacts include: the densification of central areas, more balanced modal shares, decreased road congestion and good results for the environmental, social (except equity aspects) and economic indices. The other pricing policies have similar, although less relevant, results and the side effect of accelerating the urban sprawl.
- Regulation policies have a moderate impact, which is the net result of the positive outcome for the environmental indicators and the health component of the social index and the negative performance of the other social indicators as well as of the economic index.
- Policies concerning the decrease of the PT fares have significant impacts in terms of population and employees concentration and of sustainable mobility,
- Land use policies seem to have poor effects on all the analyzed indicators.
- The combinations of policies restricting private traffic and at the same time encouraging public transport services show positive synergetic effects. The effects are very positive in terms of environmental quality and economic performance, but some ambiguous effects on the social side of the overall sustainability have to be corrected by adopting additional, socially oriented, actions.

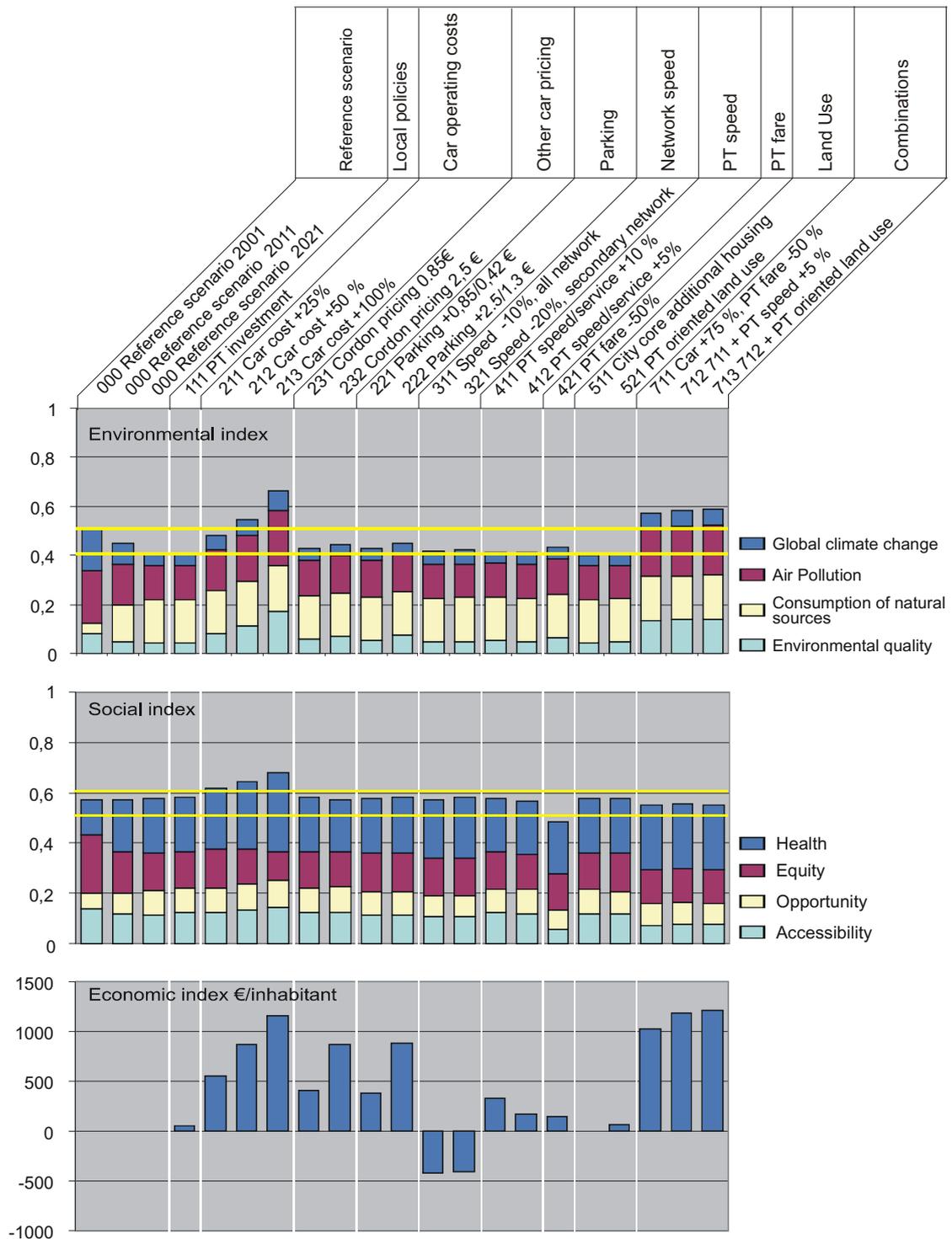


Figure 6.36 Naples policy comparisons

6.5 City specific findings in Vicenza

6.5.1 Reference Scenario (000)

Comparing forecast years with the existing situation (year 2001), a stable trend of the main socio-economic variables can be observed. This is in accordance with the general development in Italy: population is assumed to increase by 2% in 2011 and by 4,4% in 2021, while employees in the Vicenza province dynamic production area are assumed to grow faster, i.e. 3,4% by 2011 and 6,2% by 2021. Looking at the spatial distribution of the two above factors the evolution of the urban sprawl phenomenon is apparent: population decreases in central areas and relocates mainly in the outer urban areas (+8,6% in 2021) as well as the employees, which have a similar behavior but are closer to the central areas (inner urban areas).

Mobility demand increases by 5,5% in 2011, and by 10,2% in 2021, in parallel with travel time, and such increase is substantially accomplished by public modes of transport: in fact modal share and average distances of private modes are mainly stable, while travel distances by public modes increase by 6,5% and 4,4% (respectively in 2011 and 2021).

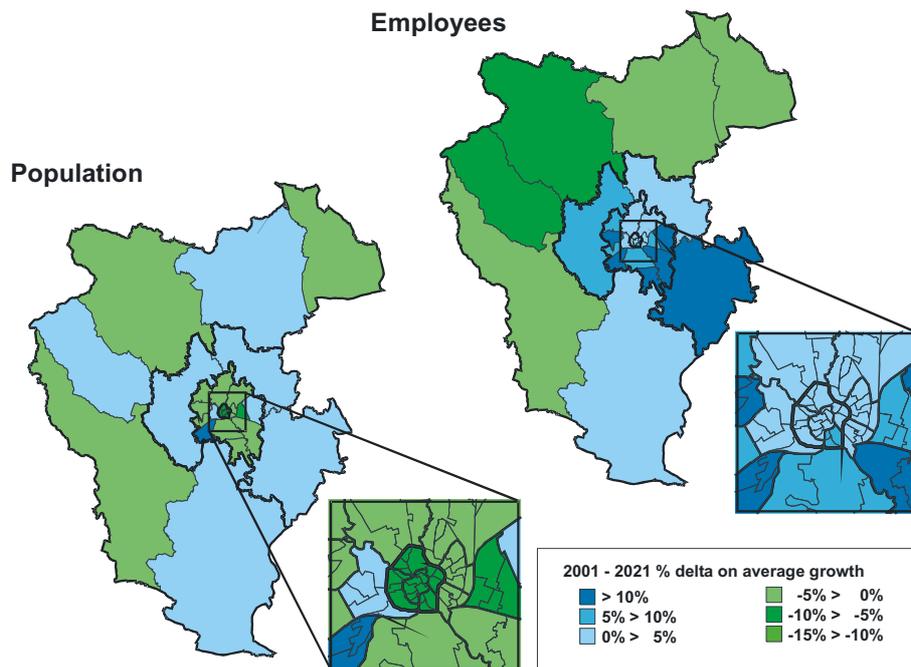


Fig 6.37 2001 – 2021 Vicenza population and employees % variation compared with the respective average growth

Figure 6.38 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

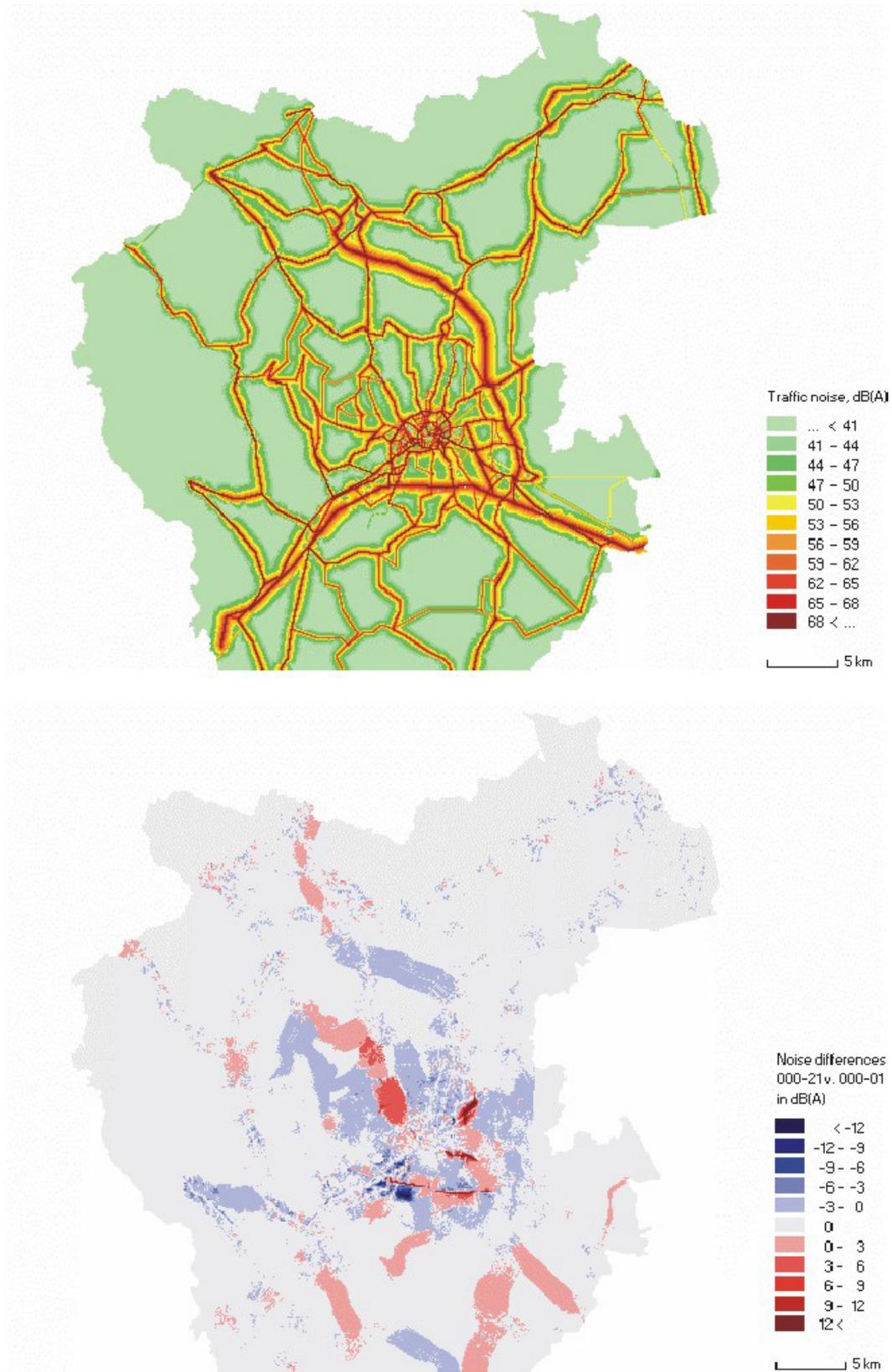


Figure 6.38 Vicenza reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

Air quality improves and the population exposure to pollutant emissions decrease over time, with the exception of greenhouses gases, mainly due to the technological development and the renewal of the vehicle fleet. At the same time, environmental indicators show that the urban sprawl increases open space fragmentation and land coverage. In total, the environmental and social indices have negative trends and these elements suggest that additional actions to increase sustainability are needed.

6.5.2 Investment policies (111)

The local investment policy in Vicenza case city essentially includes the provision of new infrastructure for public transport (both rail and bus) with new park&ride facilities. The impacts of such policy on environment and population are positive: some effect on concentration of population and activity along the improved public transport axes can be observed (with a benefit for the more central zones of the study area) together with an overall reduction of travel times and distances.

Public modes of transport, that in the base scenario have a very low modal share, gain new passengers (year 2011 + 21%, year 2021 + 24%) and also the average distances by public mode rise of about +5%. As a consequence, environmental indicators have a general positive trend, except the one related to the fragmentation of open space (influenced by the relocation of inhabitants and employees along the improved PT axes). Also social effects related to health, opportunity and accessibility are positive, apart from the ones accounting for pollutants exposure and the equity of distribution of economic effects, that can be explained with the fact that the zones with the more positive effects are the central ones, that also have the higher rate of upper class population. The economic index, which in this case only measures the impact of the investment, is also positive: +370 euro/inhabitant.

6.5.3 Car pricing policies

Increasing car operating costs policies (211, 212, 213, 214)

The major impact of such policies is the decrease of private transport modal share by -2% (costs +25%) and by -11% (costs +100%) at the horizon year. Moreover, also the overall travel distances and average distances by private modes face a significant reduction. As a consequence, public modes' modal share increases as well as the average distances and also average speed (this can be explained by the fact that the rail mode, that is faster, grows more than bus and by the fact that road congestion decreases).

In the three policies the distribution of economic benefits is negative, but this is counterbalanced in policy 211, 212 and 214 (costs +25%, +50%, +75%) by the benefits gained in the transport externalities sector. The overall results are +270 Euro/inhabitant for policy 211, +311 for policy 212 and +222 for policy 214. In policy 213 (costs + 100%), the benefit related to the reduction of externalities is not enough to make the overall economic evaluation positive.

Environmental indices, due to the decrease of private mode, improve as the level of car operating costs increase. Social effects are more ambivalent: health, opportunity and accessibility indicators are positive except the ones related to the vitality of surrounding region and the level of service of public modes (that are slower than private ones). In total, the social indices are positive and increase with the increase of the car operating costs. As for policy 111, the equity indicators are negative due to the fact that the policy impacts are mainly in central areas. The behavior of the three sustainability indices is shown in the Figure 6.39.

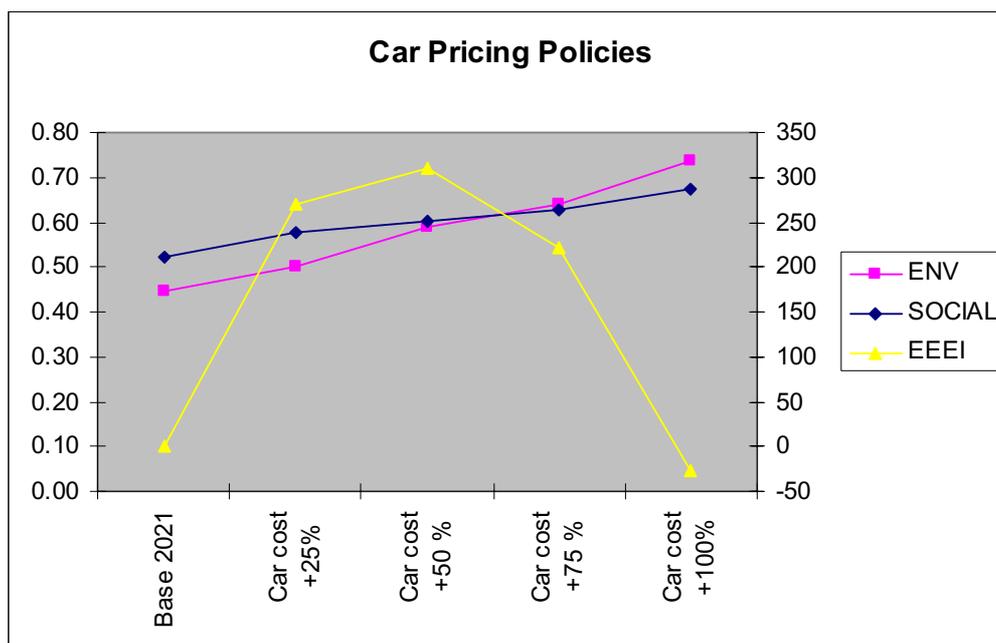


Figure 6.39 Sustainability indices related to the increase of car operating costs policies

Increasing parking fares (221, 222)

The main effects of park pricing policies is the reinforcement of urban sprawl of both population (-5% and -6% in 2021 in the city center in policies 221 and 222) and employees (-4,6% and -6%) and a shift in the modal share from private (-0,5 and -1,8%) to public mode of transport, accompanied with a slight reduction of travel distances.

Environmental impacts are positive with the exception of the “fragmentation of open space” influenced by the increasing urban sprawl. Social indicators are quite stable: the health component is positive, the equity one does not change but the opportunity and accessibility components show negative impacts, due to the sprawl of population and activities. Economic indicators are positive in the lower option (policy 221) and become negative in the highest one (policy 222).

Cordon pricing policies (231-232)

Both cordon pricing policies show results similar to the parking fares policies. The main effects are the relocation of work places and inhabitants outside the cordon bor-

ders (−6% and −9% inhabitants in the city center by year 2021 and, respectively, −12% and −18% employees in policies 231 and 232,).

Economically both policies are viable, but policy 231 has better results than 232 (+196 Euro/inhabitant vs. +110 Euro/inhabitant). Environmentally the effects are slightly positive except for the indicators related to land coverage and fragmentation and quality of open space. Health and equity components of the social index are positive, but accessibility decreases.

6.5.4 Regulation policies (311, 321)

The main effect of regulation policies is the reduction of traffic impact on the environment and the population (CO₂ − 3,1%, NO_x − 4,2%, traffic deaths −2,5%), but the results in terms of accessibility and opportunities are negative. Moreover the economic index is the lowest among the tested policies: −557 euro/inhabitant in policy 311, −113 euro/inhabitant in policy 312.

6.5.5 Public transport policies (411, 412,413)

PT policies lead obviously to an increase of the use of public transport modes: the impact is +8% for policy 411 (improvement of average PT travel speed) and +40% for policy 413 (reduction of the PT fares). Employees and population tend to concentrate in the most central and more accessible areas: the effect is moderate for policies 411 and 412 (+0,3% employees in city center) and more evident for policy 413 (+4,6% employees and +1,1% inhabitants in the city center).

Economically they are all feasible and the best results are the one obtained by policy 412, with 462 euro/inhabitant. Environmental indicators increase due to the reduction in the private car use and the results of the social index show that the justice in the distribution of the policy impact is negative because of the most advantaged zones are the ones that actually have the best PT facilities and that are the ones where high income households are located.

6.5.6 Land use policies (511, 521)

Economically and socially the land use policies are quite neutral. The most relevant positive effect can be observed in the environmental indicators, in relation to the environmental quality (fragmentation and quality of open space).

6.4.7 Policy combinations (711,712,713)

The three policy combinations include a 25% increase of the car operating costs (policy 211) and have the effect of concentrating employment in the city center (about +7% in city center and −5% in inner urban). Inhabitants have a similar concentration effect, but with a lower peak as the concentration phenomenon involves also the area surrounding the central zone.

Private cars modal share decreases from −6,5% in policy 711 to −7,3% in policy 713 and PT modal share grows consequently. Economically these policies have the best

score thanks to the impact they have on the reduction of transport externalities: +716, +828, +813 euro/inhabitant for policies 711, 712 and 713.

From the environmental point of view, their impacts are always positive: the reduction of CO₂ from transport is up to -14% in policies 712 and 713, acidifying gases and VOC reductions are around -20% and -14% respectively. From the social point of view, the effects of the combination policies have a positive trend, which is very close to the sum of the single policy elements. Health and opportunity impacts are clearly positive and, on the other hand, equity and accessibility impacts are ambiguous, as was the case in the single policy elements.

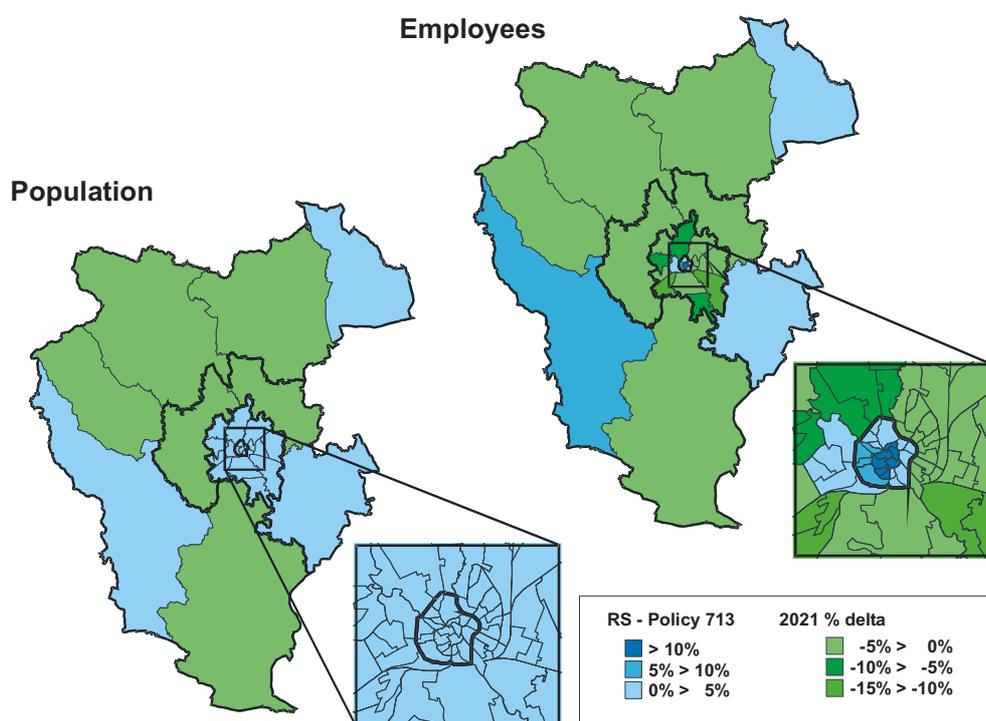


Figure 6.40 Vicenza case city - policy 713: population and employees % variation compared with the Reference Solution – Year 2021

6.4.8 Summary

The social aspects are critical because their trend is negative also in many tested policies. The only policy presenting a clear positive social index is 213 (increasing car operating cost +100%), because of the very positive value of health indicators, but in some respects it also performs negatively as, for example, aspect related to equity and the economic performance. It is important to mention that also in the base scenario the social index deteriorates, as well as the environmental one, with the exception of the air pollution indicators that, due to the technological development, score better than in the base case.

The best results for environmental indicators are obtained by all the “increasing car operating cost” policies that also have, with the exception of policy 213, good eco-

conomic performance. The worst environmental results are obtained by those policies reinforcing urban sprawl: the “increase of parking cost” policies and, at a lower scale, the “cordon pricing” ones. From the economic point of view the best performance is obtained by the “50% decrease of PT fares”, that also has a good performance regarding the other components of sustainability. Regulation policies generate the worst indices, due to the very negative user benefits not counterbalanced by the gain in the externalities.

Policy combinations are the ones that, combining in a synergic way the various aspects of the single policy elements, have overall positive results.

Policy by policy the main results are:

- The local investment policy, concerning the re-use of the railway network, shows goods results except for the indicators related to the environmental quality and the equity of the distribution of the effects among socio-economic groups.
- Pricing policies in general have good performance: policies increasing car operating costs have better impacts than the ones related to parking pricing or cordon pricing, also because the former ones are able to contrast urban sprawl. The optimum level for car pricing policies can be considered to be between +25% and +50% increase of car operating costs, while a higher increase will cause negative economic results.
- Regulation policies reduce the impact of traffic on environment and on population, but have negative effect on the accessibility and opportunity indicators, and very negative economic effects.
- Regarding the PT policies, best results are obtained by decreasing PT fares. These policies get the best economic results and very positive effects on environment; the general side effect is that they have a negative performance in terms of equity impacts.
- Land use policies seem to have a very low effect on all the analyzed indicators.
- The combination of policies restricting private traffic and, at the same time, encouraging public transport services show positive effects. The effects are very positive regarding the environmental and economic qualities of the transport and land use system while producing neutral results on the social side.

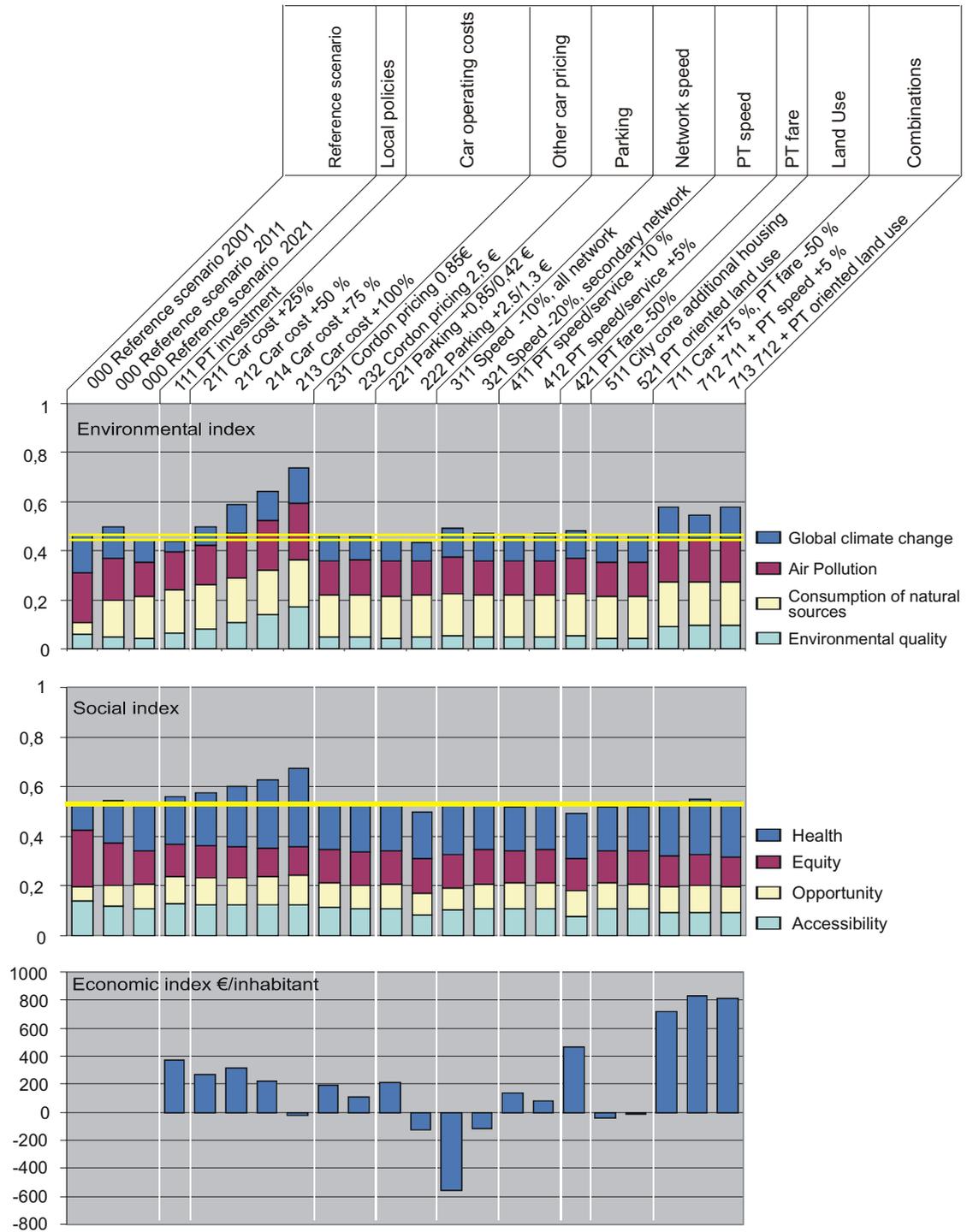


Figure 6.41 Vicenza policy comparisons

6.6 City specific findings in Bilbao

6.6.1 General

The main city specific policies including also the common policies tested in all case cities are presented in table 6.3. A brief description of the findings is presented below.

Table 6.3 *Bilbao local policies and the year of implementation*

POLICY Type	Code	POLICY	2001 <i>Base year</i>	2006	2011 <i>Intermediate year</i>	2016	2021 <i>Horizon year</i>
Reference Scenario	000						
Investments policies	111	Railway plans + Super Sur ring road		(see 5.3.6)	(see 5.3.6)	(see 5.3.6)	(see 5.3.6)
Pricing	211	car operating costs +25 %		25 %	25 %	25 %	25 %
	212	car operating costs +50 %		25 %	50 %	50 %	50 %
	213	car operating costs +100 %		25 %	50 %	100 %	100 %
	214	car operating costs +75 %		50 %	75 %	75 %	75 %
	221	Parking price + 20/10 minutes time value (1.76/0.88 €) in/around city centre		X			
	222	Parking price +60/30 minutes time value (5.28/2.64 €) in/around city centre		X			
	231	Cordon pricing +20 minutes time value (1.76 €)		X			
	232	Cordon pricing +60 minutes time value (5.28 €)		X			
Regulation	311	Max speed -10% on all road network		X	X	X	X
	321	Max speed -20% on other than motorway and main roads		X	X	X	X
Public transport	411	PT travel speed +10%		5 %	10 %	10%	10 %
	412	PT travel time -5%		-2.5 %	-5 %	-5 %	-5 %
	421	PT fares -50 %		-50 %	-50 %	-50 %	-50 %
Land use policies	511	Increase the average housing density in the city core		Regulate	No Change	No Change	No Change
	521	Concentrate the expansion of the residential/tertiary in the zones with relevant PT facilities		Regulate	No Change	No Change	No Change
Combined policies	711	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares OPT(211...214)&421		25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %
	712	Increase car operating cost + lower PT fares + decrease PT travel time = 711&412		25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %
	713	712 + PT oriented land use (policy 521).		25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %	25 % / -50 %

 Common policy for all case cities

6.6.2 Reference Scenario (000)

The reference scenario 2021 is compared with the existing situation 2001. According to regional statistic forecasts, the total population in the study area will stay more or less constant through the years but the average household size becomes smaller through time. The number of work places is increased by 25% from 2001 to 2021 in the reference scenario for the Bilbao Metropolitan Area.

The road and railway infrastructure actions presented in section 4.8.3 are included in this base scenario. Figure 6.42 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

The growth of the yearly travelled distance is 39.5% and the yearly travelled time increases by 31%. The total time spent in traffic per inhabitant is about 9% higher in 2021 than in 2001.

The modal share of the private car increases by about 7%-points; the bus share is 3%-points lower. The rail mode is more used (+6%-points) due to the development of railway infrastructure and other actions included in the base scenario. Finally, walking trips decrease by 10%, in favour of other modes.

Most social and environmental indicators worsen in the base scenario from year 2001 to year 2021, which emphasises the need for additional policy actions.

6.6.3 Investment policies (111)

Policy 111 takes into account several actions planned for the period 2001-2021 in the Bilbao Metropolitan Area. They comprise mainly new railway infrastructures and the construction of a new ring road. For a list of the specific actions included in this policy, see section 5.3.6.

This policy shows the best economic effect, mainly due to high transport user benefits.

Due to the new railway infrastructures the modal share of the rail increases by 3.7%-points. The main part of the growth comes from the slow modes and a little part from the bus and the private car modes.

Emissions are clearly reduced but fragmentation and quality of open space characteristics worsen slightly but generally the environmental effect is positive.

The main positive effect from the social point of view is the reduction of traffic deaths. The negative effects include the decrease in the level of service of public transport modes, which is due to more trips on PT modes leading also to more time spent in traffic.

The accessibility to the city centre improves leading to growth of employment in this area.

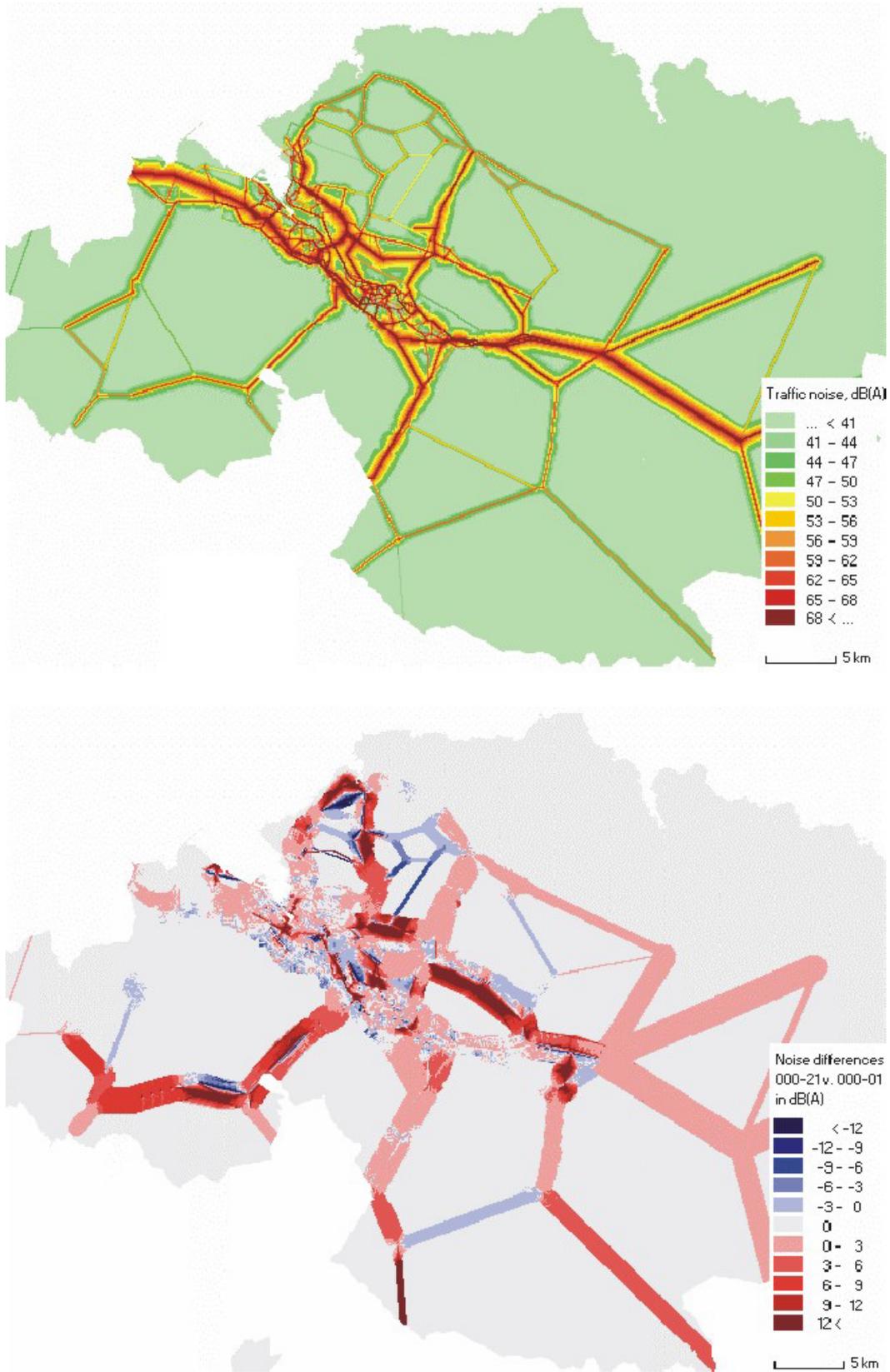


Figure 6.42 Bilbao reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001(bottom).

6.6.4 Car pricing policies

Increasing car operating costs policies (211-213)

These policies show the most significant effects, especially the drastic action of increasing car-operating costs up to 100%.

Environmentally emissions are reduced in all policies almost proportionally to the car operating cost increase.

Socially the positive results are related to the reduction of traffic deaths and injuries as well as to improved accessibilities. Justice of exposure of population to pollutants becomes, however, worse in these policies.

Economically there is an optimum found at the level of +25% increase of car operating costs. With a bigger increase of the operating cost the economic index decreases. This is due to the fact that the transport users' disbenefits grow faster than government benefits. Savings in externalities also grow together with increasing operating costs as, for example, the number of traffic accidents reduces. These savings are, however, not enough to compensate the growing user disbenefits in more extreme pricing policies.

The modal share of the private car is remarkably reduced in favour of slow modes especially for trips made within the city centre. Due to the short distances people prefer to leave the car and walk instead of using public transportation.

These policies shift work places out from the city centre but, on the other hand, inhabitants tend to move to live in the centre of the city in order to avoid using the car. This implies that these policies work efficiently against city sprawl.

This effect is illustrated on the maps, which show the change in population (in absolute values) in the policy 231(+100% car operating costs) compared with the Reference Scenario in the year 2021. The three maps show the increase or decrease of high income, medium income and low-income households. It can be clearly seen how, in order to avoid expensive long trips, people with high income tend to move to the city core. Medium income households move to inner urban areas around the city centre trying to get as close as possible to the city centre, which, however, may become too expensive for lower income groups.

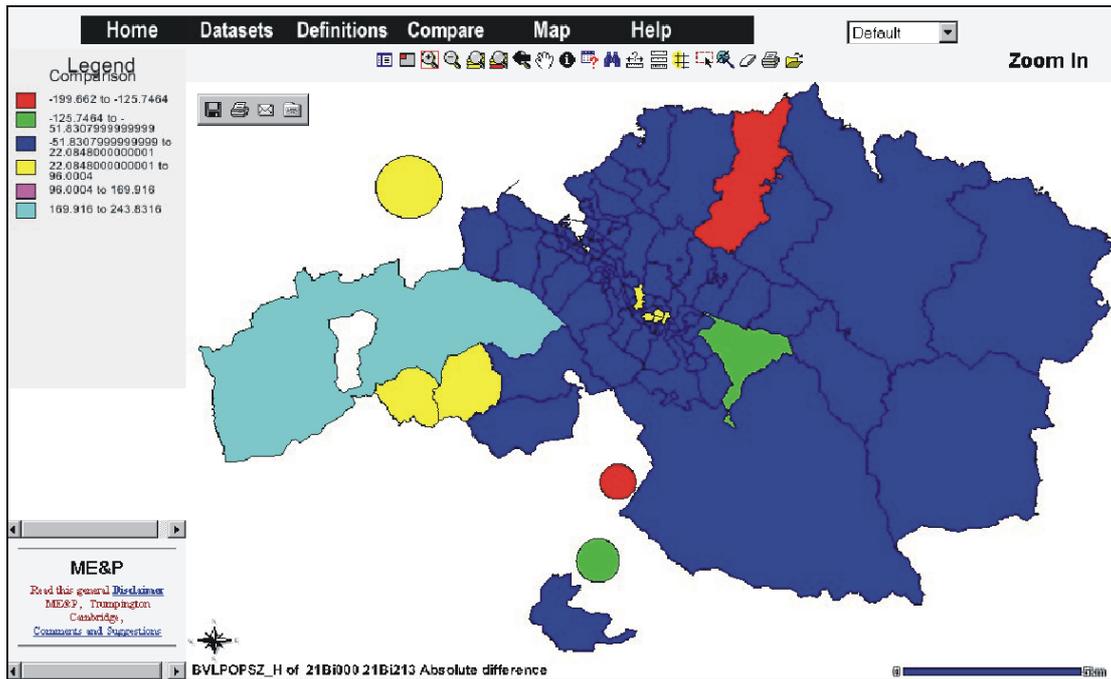


Figure 6.43 Change in population (high income). Comparison 000 2021 – 213 2021

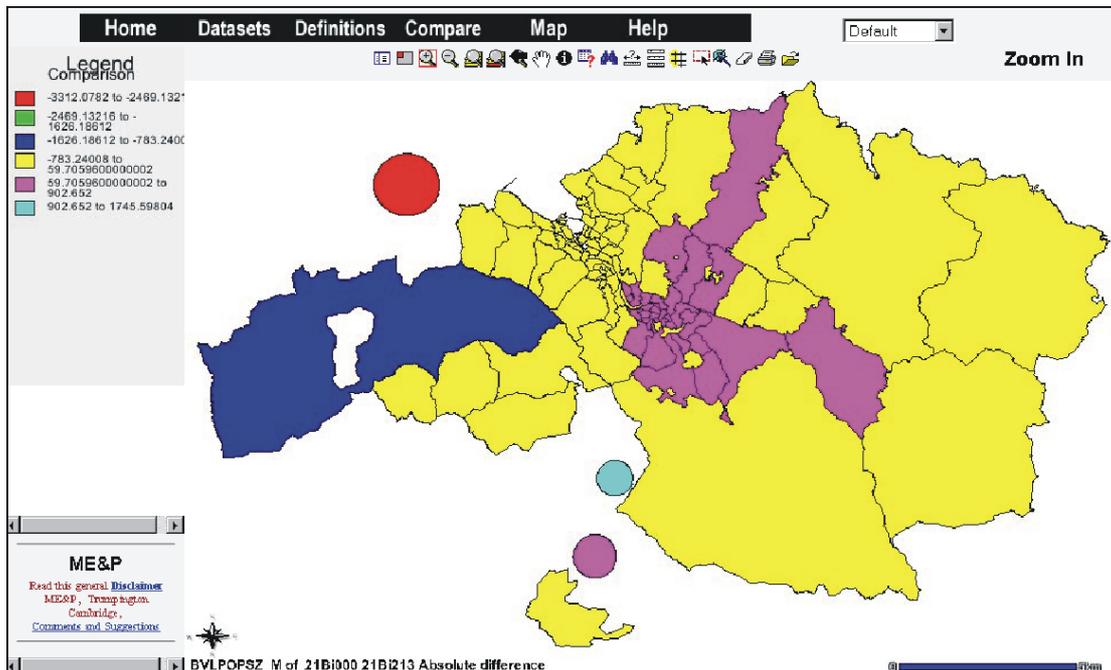


Figure 6.44 Change in population (medium income). Comparison 000 2021 – 213 2021

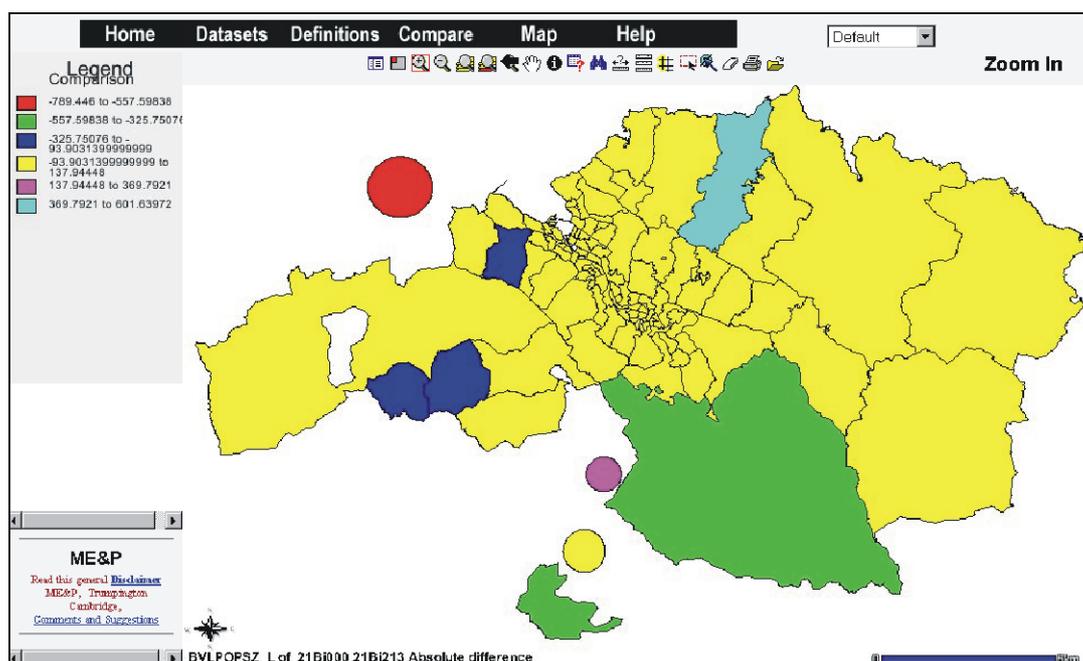


Figure 6.45 Change in population (low income). Comparison 000 2021 – 213 2021

Increasing parking fares (221, 222)

The effects of these policies are very similar to those of the policies consisting of increasing car operating costs, although more articulated.

Environmentally, there is a remarkable reduction of emissions of pollutants to the environment. The reduction becomes even more remarkable with the higher parking fare policy.

Socially, almost all indicators are improved. Traffic deaths and injuries are clearly reduced mainly because the modal share of the car is reduced. More trips are made by slow modes, again due to shorter distances, which makes it possible for people to leave the car and walk. Also the accessibility, equity and health and health indicators show an improving trend.

Economically, policy 221 (increase of parking costs corresponding to 20/10 minutes time value (1.76/0.88 €) is neutral. This shows that the additional parking costs are in balance with the savings obtained (transport operator benefits, government benefits and savings in externalities).

However, additional increase of the parking costs (policy 222: 5.28/2.64 €) makes the policy economically unfeasible, as the transport users' disbenefits grow faster than the overall benefits of the policy.

Employment tends to move out from the city and its metropolitan area. People tend to go either to the city centre or outside of the metropolitan area, while the number of inhabitants in the inner urban and metropolitan areas is reduced. This development slightly contributes to city sprawl.

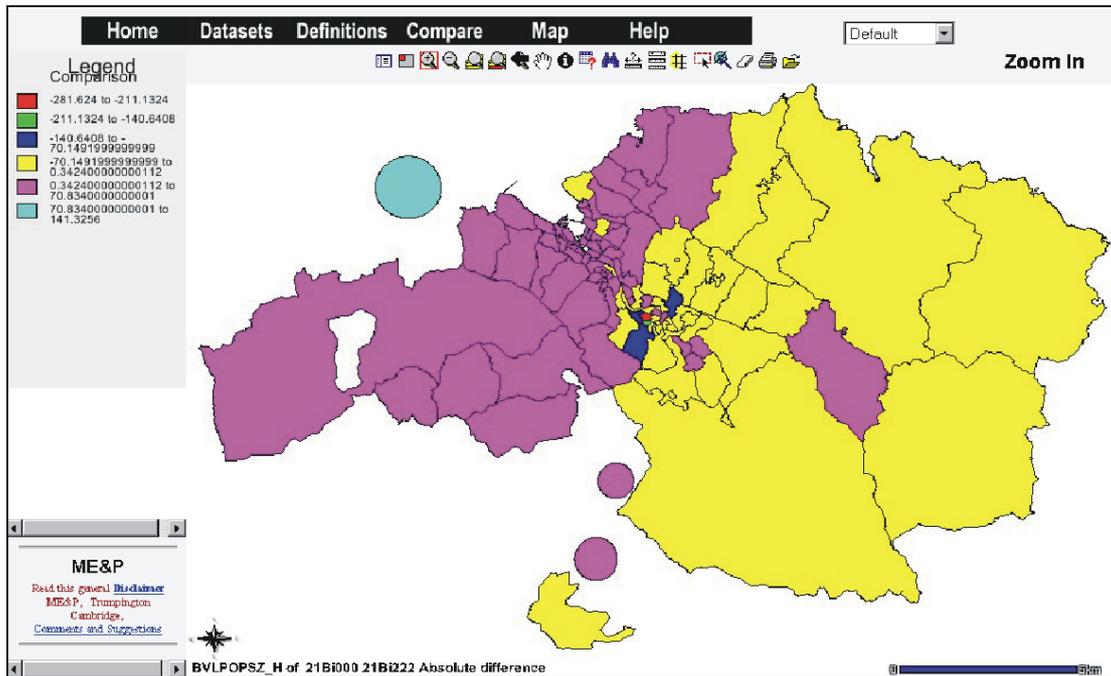


Figure 6.46 Change in population (high income). Comparison 000 2021 – 222 2021

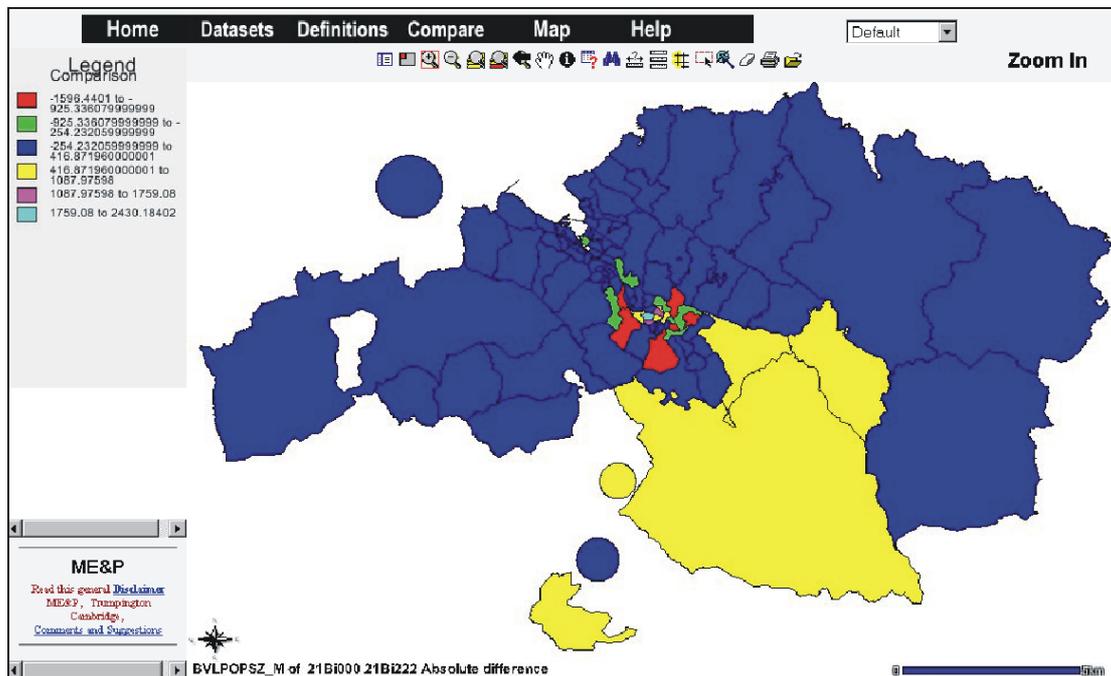


Figure 6.47 Change in population (medium income). Comparison 000 2021 – 222 2021

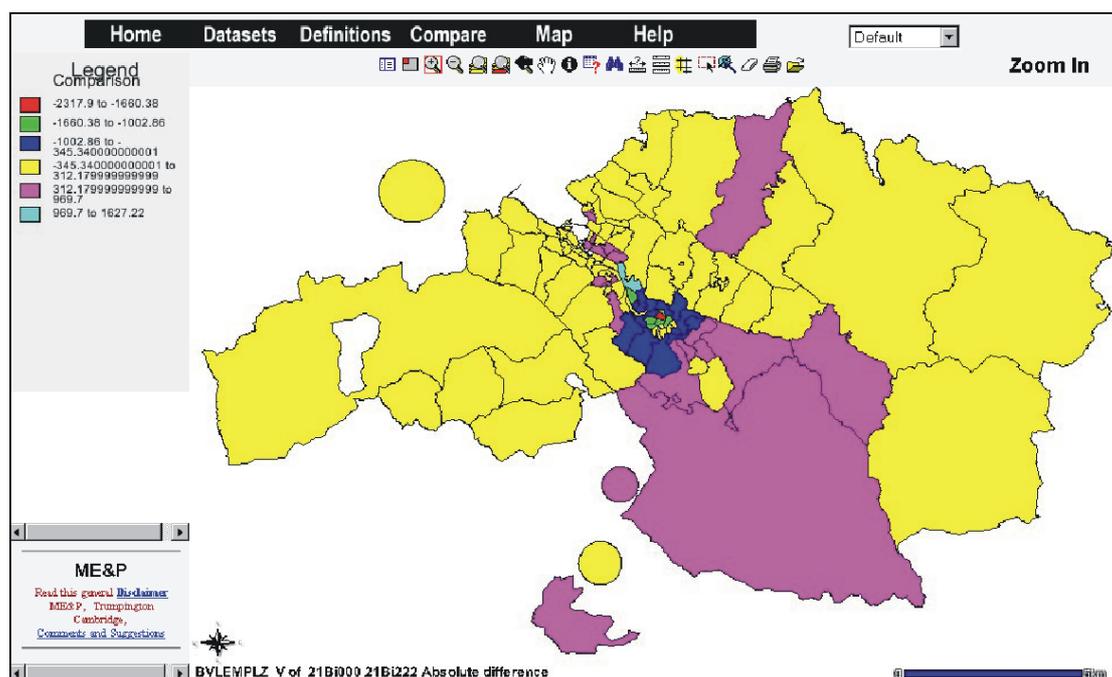


Figure 6.48 Change in employment. Comparison 000 2021 – 2022 2021

The maps below (comparison between the Reference Scenario and Policy 222 in the year 2021) show how high income households are more willing to pay for a parking place in the city centre, and so tend to move out from the city core to the outer areas, whereas medium income people try to avoid paying additional parking costs by moving to the city centre where they are able to leave the car at home and use public transport or slow modes as alternative travel modes. Inner urban areas lose population.

The last map shows how the city centre and inner urban areas lose work places and employment grows in the rest of the metropolitan and in rest of region areas, contributing this way to city sprawl.

Cordon pricing policies (231-233)

These policies have positive results related to the emissions of pollutants but the environmental quality indicators show negative development.

From the social point of view the effects are negative, as was the case in the previous policies. Reduction in the modal share of the car is not achieved and, thus, no decrease in the number of traffic deaths and injuries takes place. In addition, the accessibility to the city centre worsens, as there is more congestion caused by people using alternative routes when trying to get to the city centre without crossing the toll cordons.

From the economic point of view there is a positive result when applying the cordon pricing cost of 20 minutes time value (1.76 euro) resulting to the economic index value of 422 euro/inhabitant. However, the result becomes negative when using the cordon pricing policy corresponding to value of time of 60 minutes (5.28 euro). In this

case the economic index is –226 euro/inhabitant. This shows that the economic effect would be neutral somewhere around 30 minutes time value for the Bilbao case. Cordon costs higher than that would lead to negative socio-economic effects due to high users' disbenefits.

Savings in externalities are always negative, mainly due to the increase in traffic accidents (deaths and injuries).

6.6.5 Regulation policies (311, 321)

The main aim of these policies is to reduce traffic accidents and noise by limiting car speeds. In this respect they work well, traffic accidents are reduced by 2-4%. However, the policies have negative environmental side effects in the form of increased CO₂ and VOC emissions. The positive external cost savings (accidents, noise) are not large enough to make the policies viable and to compensate the highly negative user benefits.

6.6.6 Public transport policies (411, 412 & 421)

The public transport pricing policies have only small effects in the Bilbao case although the local policy including many actions related to public transport resulted in positive development of many important indicators.

A small reduction in the emission of pollutants could be observed. Also from the economic point of view these policies show positive results.

6.6.7 Land use policies (511, 521)

Increasing the number of inhabitants in central areas together with movement of working places from central areas to outer areas (511) shows a small negative environmental and social development; especially negative development is related to the justice of exposure to noise. The economic index is positive. This policy also contributes to city sprawl by shifting both work places and, as a result of their movement, also inhabitants from the city centre and inner urban areas to outer areas.

Concentrating the growth in zones with good PT services (521) shows only minor, mainly positive changes, in both environmental and social indicator values and indices. The policy contributes slightly to city sprawl, but with less significantly than the policy 511. Also the economic index is positive although smaller than in the previous policy 511.

The maps below show the changes in population for policy 521 compared to the Reference Scenario for the year 2021. The zones included in the urban and metropolitan areas tend to gain population, mainly in the left margin of the Bilbao estuary, due to the inclusion of new public transport infrastructure in this area during the study period.

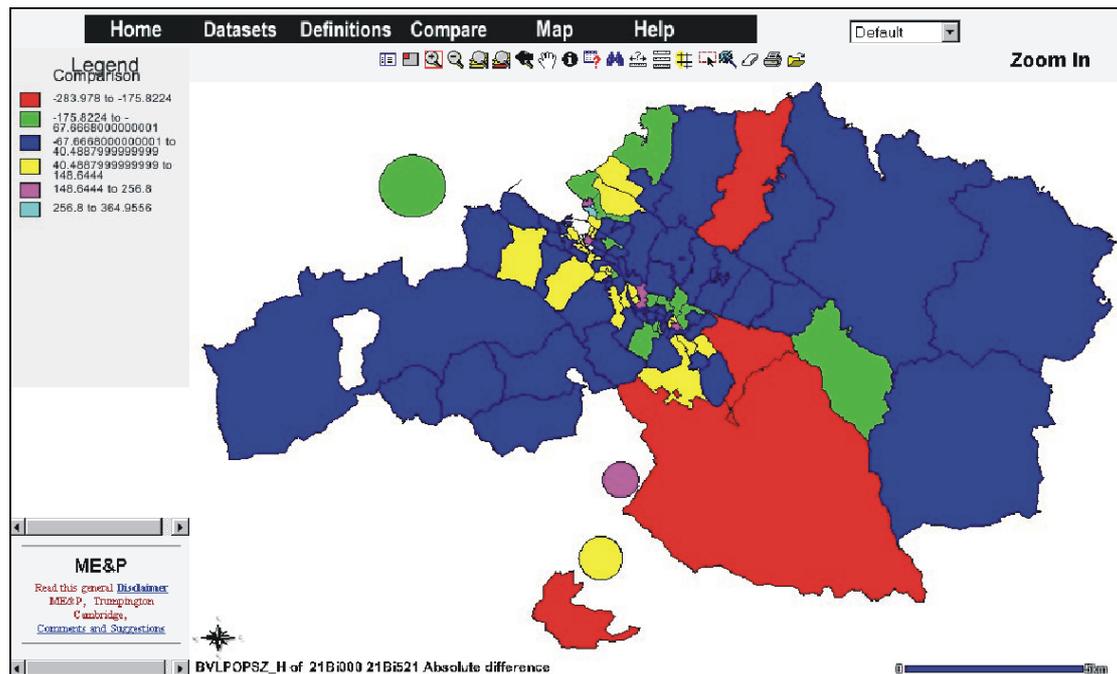


Figure 6.49 Change in population (high income). Comparison 000 2021 – 521 2021

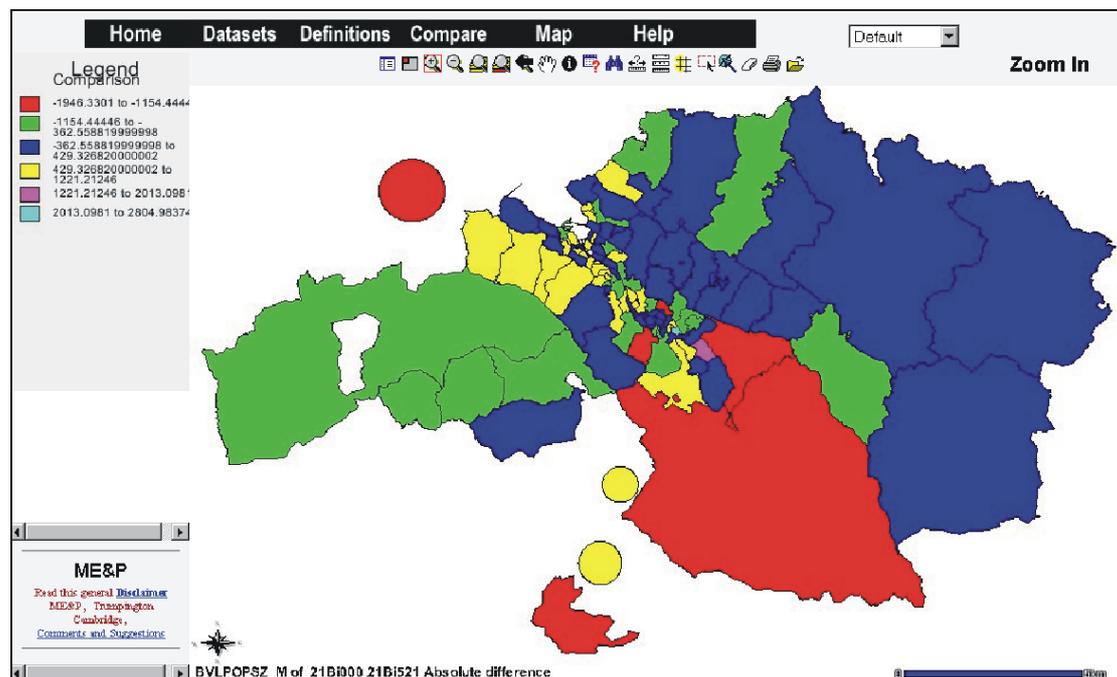


Figure 6.50 Change in population (medium income). Comparison 000 2021 – 521 2021

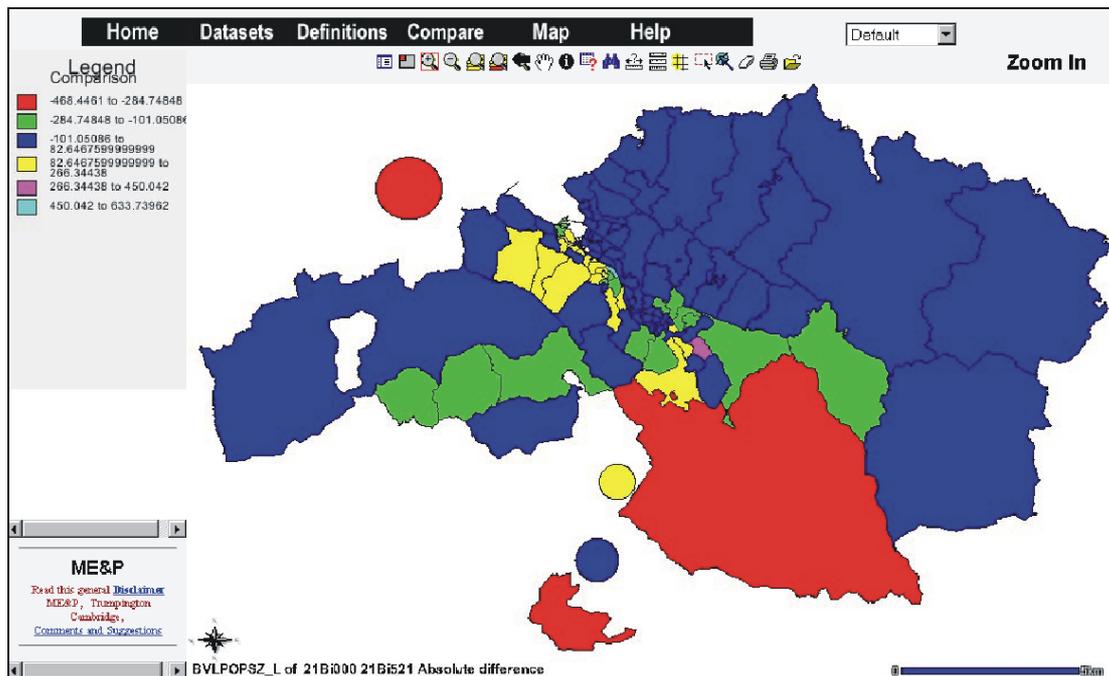


Figure 6.51 Change in population (low income). Comparison 000 2021 – 521 2021

6.6.8 Policy combinations (711-713)

In Bilbao case the policy combination 711 includes 25% increase of car operating costs and lowering of PT fares by 50%. The changes are set on a lower level than the optimum for the individual policies because of the synergy effects of the policies.

Policy 421 (lowering PT fares by 50%) showed very little effect, which is why the results, when combining the policy 421 with the car pricing policy, are very similar to the results of the single car pricing policy. A slight cumulative effect is found in some of the environmental indicators related to emissions of pollutants. Socially no significant changes are found. Economically the overall result is positive, not as high as for policy 211 alone (+25% car operating costs), but higher than for policy 421 (-50% PT fares).

In 712 an improvement of the PT speeds and service by 5% is assumed and this option has been combined with the above policy 711. Slight additional improvements take place compared with policy 711 but the city sprawl effect (people moving out from the metropolitan area) continues.

When finally the “restrictions on peripheral land use” policy is combined with 712, a more balanced land use development takes place in policy 713.

All emissions decrease, traffic accidents decrease and environmental quality improves. Negative side effects include the decrease of housing standard, need for additional construction and a worse justice of exposure to noise. Economically the policy is viable and the economic index higher than for policy 521 alone.

6.6.9 Summary

The environmental and social indices and the economic index for the tested policies are shown in the figure 6.52.

The base scenario shows that the existing level of sustainability cannot be maintained as the environmental and social indices deteriorate.

The local policy tested shows that the planned future actions related to railway infrastructure and new ring road in Bilbao would have an overall positive effect for all the three dimensions of sustainability.

Best results are achieved by adopting car pricing policies. Cordon pricing systems, as well as increase of parking fees produce positive results for the environmental component. As regards the social component, parking pricing policies show better results than the cordon pricing ones.

Economically, increasing car operating costs shows a positive result (with a maximum at +25%), increasing parking costs has a positive effect up to the limit corresponding to the value of time of 20/10 minutes. The cordon pricing policies have positive economic effects till the point corresponding to 30 minutes value of time. In addition, the parking pricing policies have a negative land use effect, as they contribute to city sprawl.

The regulation policies tested (lowering car speeds) reach their aim to decrease traffic accidents. However, these benefits are not large enough to compensate the negative, especially economic, side effects.

The PT policies tested for the Bilbao metropolitan area show little or neutral effects. There could, however, be other PT policies that could work in a right direction, as was seen with the local policy tested.

The effects of the tested land use policies are small compared with especially the pricing policies. Increasing the average inhabitants density in the city core showed positive economic results but negative environmental and social effects. For policy 521 (concentrating the expansion of residential and tertiary land uses in zones with relevant public transport facilities) small positive effects for the environmental and social indicators can be obtained. Also the economic index is positive, but smaller than for policy 511.

Policy combinations show that car pricing policies can be combined with other sets of policies in order to obtain cumulative positive effects. For the case of Bilbao and the selection of policies tested it was not possible to improve all components of sustainability simultaneously by using policy combinations. However, it was possible to identify policies where the development of all the sustainability dimensions is positive, for example policy 713.

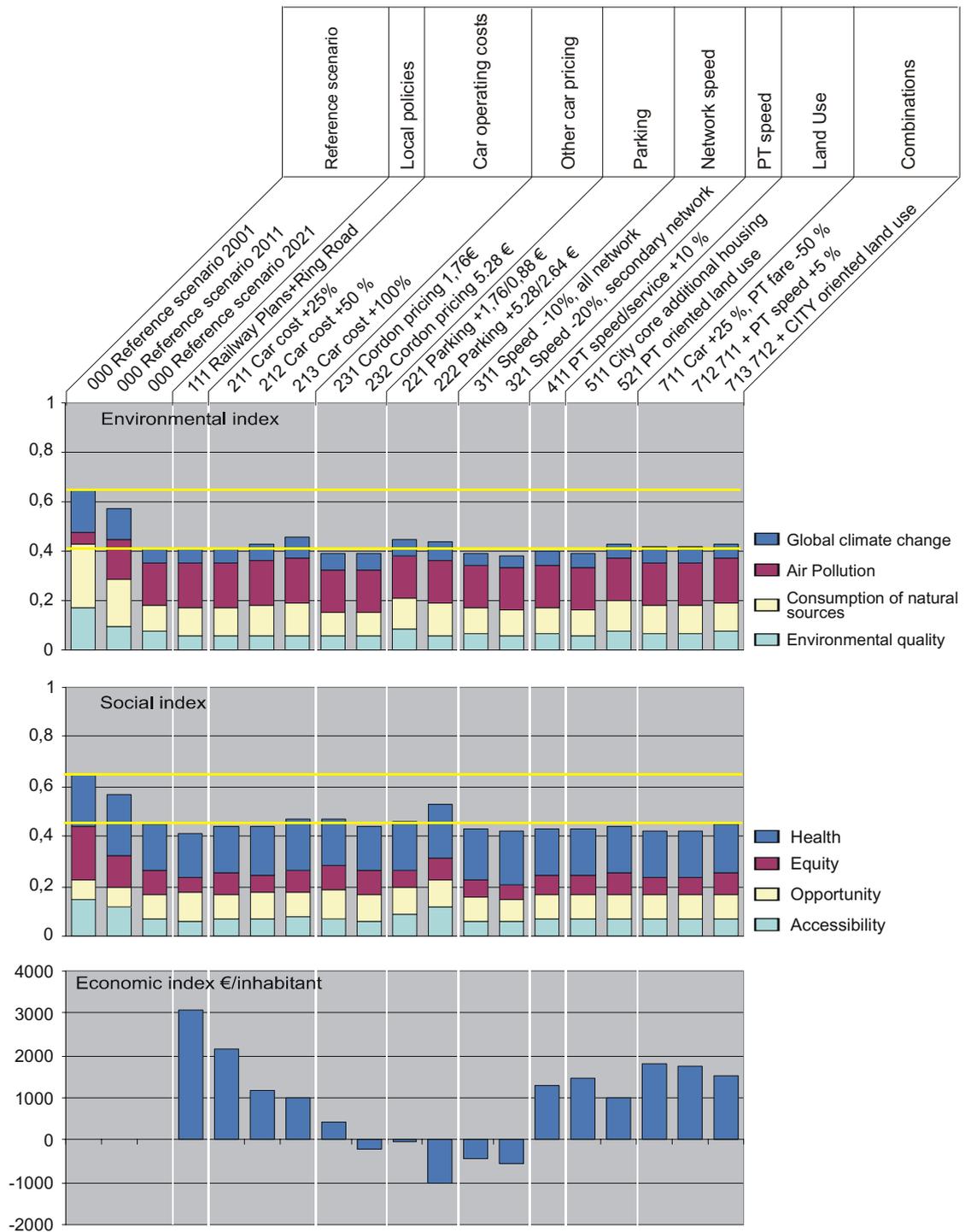


Figure 6.52 Bilbao policy comparison.

6.7 City specific findings in Brussels

6.7.1 Reference Scenario (000)

The Reference Scenario 2021 includes the overall demographic and socio-economic trends to the horizon year 2021. It also includes two other elements, First, it assumes that the objectives of the regional Land Use Plans of the 3 Regions (Brussels-Capital Region, Flemish Region, Walloon Region) are mainly achieved. For the Flemish and Walloon Regions, the objective is to concentrate a major part of the population and employment growth in the urban areas. Secondly, the Reference Scenario includes the implementation of the new regional express railway network (*Réseau Express Régional* - RER), without any accompanying measures.

The comparison of the Reference Scenario 2021 with the existing situation 2001 shows that the new high quality public transport service, which links the central area and the suburban area, will induce urban sprawl. This means out-migration of households from the central agglomeration towards the periphery, and at the same time, re-concentration of employment (namely retail and services) in the central area. The implementation of the RER, of course, also induces a modal transfer from private car to public transport.

In this context the policies, which were tested in PROPOLIS, can be seen as accompanying measures to the RER. They should be aimed at reducing the negative effects of the RER (out-migration of households and urban sprawl) or reinforce its positive effects (decrease vehicle-km travelled by car).

Figure 6.53 illustrates the transport network and traffic noise in 2001 and the noise differences between 2021 and 2001 in the reference scenario.

6.7.2 Investment policy (111)

The “local investment plans” scenario is equal to the Reference Scenario, completed with the following measures:

- Implementation of a new network of express buses (19 new lines in all), throughout the study area, that completes the RER railway network
- Within the Brussels-Capital Region (central urban area): increase of the commercial speed of surface public transport services
- In the periphery: increase of the commercial speed of the local buses which drive the users towards the RER railway stations
- In the city-centre: improvement of the quality of life in the residential neighbourhoods through diversion of the transit traffic, traffic calming, greening, improving the safety for children
- In the whole territory of the Brussels-Capital Region: implementation of a hierarchy of the road network, which goes together with the reduction of the network capacity by about 15 %. This is a necessary corollary of the previous measure (diversion of the transit traffic and traffic calming) and is also necessary in order to build dedicated lanes and rights-of-way for the public transport.

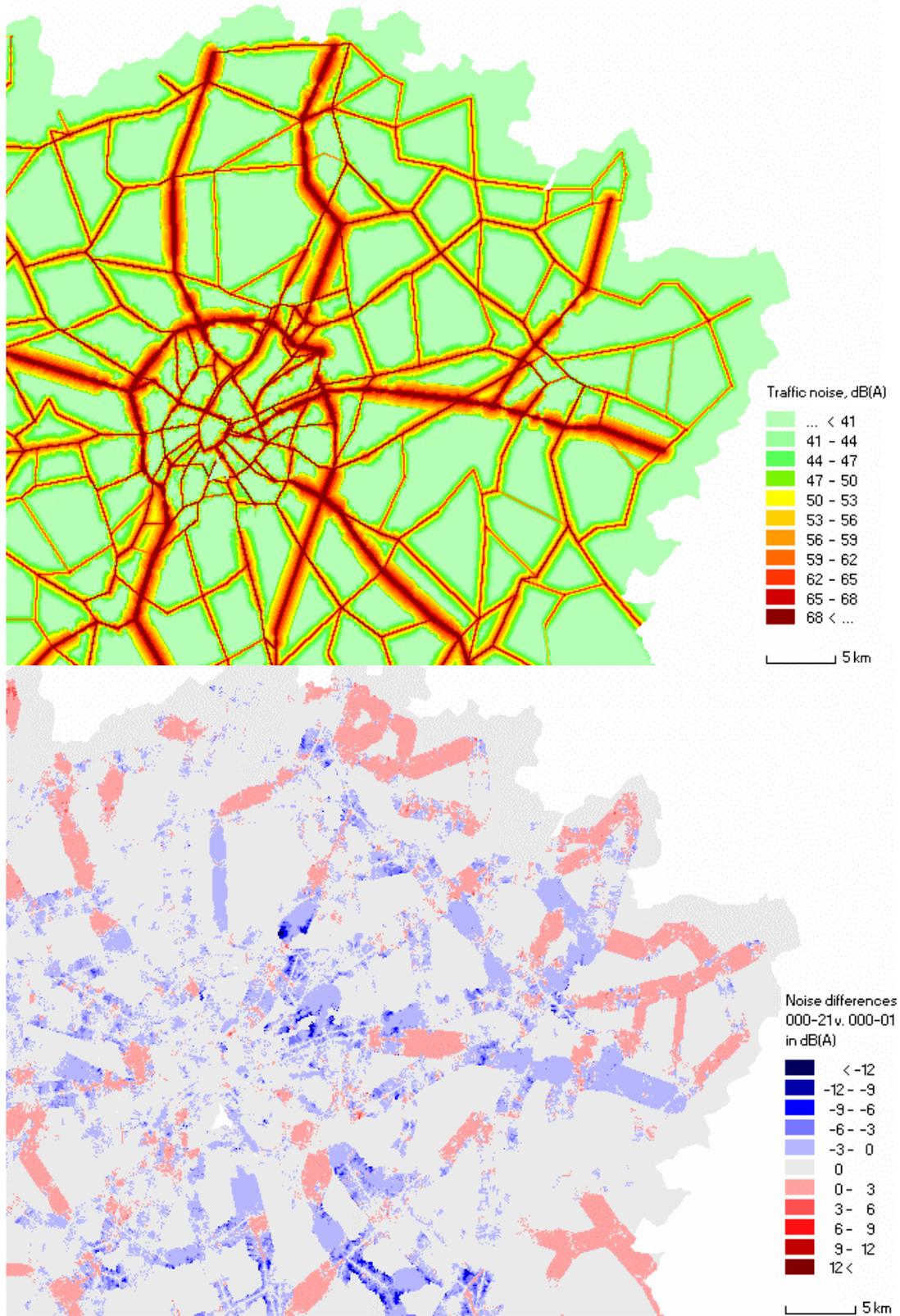


Figure 6.53 Brussels reference scenario, traffic noise 2001 (top), traffic noise difference 2021 v. 2001 (bottom).

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use, the combination of better public transport services and the establishment of residential zones without through traffic results in a significant increase in population (+7.2 %) and employment (+2.2%) in the city-centre. Consequently, the need for new construction (ERNC) is reduced by 3.4% when compared with the Reference Scenario, and the fragmentation (EQFO) and quality (EQQO) of open space are slightly better than with this latter. When compared with the other policies tested in PROPOLIS, Policy 111 scores in the average.

Environmentally, the total distance travelled decreases by 8.6%, which is one of the best results obtained ; only Policies 212 and 213 (increasing the car use cost) score better. Consequently, environmental indicators (EGGT, EAOC and EROT) have good values related to a reduction of polluting emissions equal to approximately 10%.

Socially, as a consequence of the diminution of the total distance travelled, health indicators (SHED, SHEN, SHTD, SHTI) are all improved when compared with the Reference Scenario. SHED and SHEN values are better than the average of all other policies.

Vitality of city-centre (SOVC) is improved by 4.1%, which lies in the average, while the vitality of the surrounding region (SOVS) is slightly worsened when compared with the Reference Scenario. The combination of the increase of households *and* jobs in the city-centre results in a good value for the productivity gain indicator (SOPG : 4.2%, highest value among all policies, equally placed with policy 213).

As regards accessibility, SATT and SAPT indicators are significantly improved (respectively -5.1% and -6.8%), following the implementation of a new network of express buses and the increase in travel speed of the public transport. Therefore, the accessibilities to the city-centre (SAAC) and to services (SAAS) are significantly improved, by 6.6%, which represents the best score obtained among all policies that have been tested.

Economically, the economic index has a positive value representing about the average of all PROPOLIS policies. Externalities from transport are significantly reduced, and there is a transfer of benefit from the government to the user: transport user benefits strongly increase.

6.7.3 Car pricing policies

Increasing car operating costs (211-213)

Comments are mainly focused on Policy 213, which produces the strongest effects, among the three variants.

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use, policies 211-212-213 result in an increase in population and employment in the city-centre and inner-urban areas. Need for new construction (ERNC) is heavily reduced and the fragmentation of open

space (EQFO) and quality of open space (EQQO) are improved when compared to the reference scenario.

Environmentally, increasing the car operating cost results in a diminution of the total travelled distance, therefore the environmental indicators EGGT, EAOC, EROT are improved. The values of these three indicators are strongly correlated. Regarding the environmental indicators, policy 213 is one of the most effective policies simulated in the PROPOLIS framework.

Socially, since Policies 211-212-213 reduce car use, health indicators (SHED, SHEN, SHTD, SHTI) are strongly improved. Policy 213 is the most effective among all policies for all these indicators (except for the indicator SHEN Traffic Noise, where the policies 311 and 321, aiming at lowering car speed score better).

Vitality of city-centre (SOVC) is stimulated by the increase of population and employment in the city of Brussels. Respectively, the vitality of surrounding regions (SOVS) is weakened. Since the average dwelling size is smaller in urban areas than in suburban or rural places, the housing standard (SOHS) is worse in policies 211 to 213 than in the Reference Scenario¹. Productivity gains (SOPG) in Policy 213 show the best score among all tested policies, equally placed with Policy 111 (SOPG : 4.2 %).

All accessibility indicators are significantly improved with Policy 213 (SATT, SAPT, SAAC SAAS), except the accessibility to open spaces (SAAO), which is worsened as a consequence of the concentration of population in the city area.

Economically, the economic index of Policy 213 is positive and above the average. The most important impact of the increase in car operating cost is to transfer benefit from the user to the government. The transport operator benefits are improved, and the transport external costs are reduced.

Increasing parking fares (221-222)

Comments are mainly focused on Policy 222, which produces the strongest effects of the two variants.

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use the resident population in the city area (city-centre and inner urban) is hardly affected by policies 221 and 222. The employment reacts by leaving massively the city-centre and inner-urban areas, and settles in the outer urban area and in the rest of the region, where the public transport supply is not as good as in the city-centre. Therefore, the need for new construction (ERNC) is heavily increased (Policy 222 is the worst policy tested in this regard), and the quality (EQQO) and fragmentation (EQFO) of open spaces are worsened, compared to the Reference Scenario.

¹ Note that in the Brussels case, the Housing Standard indicator (SOHS) is the average land surface (area) consumed per dwelling or per household.

Environmentally, overall the average travel distance is hardly affected by these policies (-1.5 % in policy 222, while this figure was equal to -20.2% in policy 213 discussed above). Therefore, the value of environmental indicators (EGGT, EROT, EAOC) is hardly better than with the Reference Scenario.

Socially, health indicators (SHED, SHEN, SHTD and SHTI) are slightly improved compared to the Reference Scenario, but much less than with other policies that are more effective in this regard.

As a consequence of the moves in the population and employment, the vitality of the city-centre (SOVC) is strongly weakened, while the vitality of surrounding region (SOVS) is improved by +1.5% when compared with the Reference Scenario; this is anyway the most effective policy for this indicator.

Accessibility indicators are slightly improved (SATT, SAPT, SAAC, SAAO). However, the accessibility to services is worsened due to the migration of jobs outside the city in places where public transport is less efficient and where services are less densely distributed than in the central agglomeration.

The economic indicator is positive, but the value is lower than the scores obtained with the policies increasing the car use cost (Policies 211-213).

Cordon pricing policies (231-232)

Comments are mainly focused on Policy 232, which produces the strongest effects of the two variants.

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use, the effect of the cordon pricing is to incite households to move towards the inner side of the toll cordon (Policy 232 : + 3.4 % households in the Centre and Inner Urban areas), while jobs move outside it (-3.6 % jobs in the Inner Urban area). In this way, households and jobs react in order to avoid the toll charge and to lower the incoming commuter flows. Quality and fragmentation of open space are worsened compared to the Reference Scenario. This is due to the fact that many jobs now locate in the neighbourhoods of the toll cordon (outside the cordon), which lies mostly in areas that have a relatively low job and population density.

The land-use effect results in a diminution of the total travelled distance (Policy 232 : BVTYTDSA : -5.7 %). This effect combined with a positive modal shift towards the public transport induced by the toll charge leads to an improvement of the environmental indicators (EGGT, EAOC, EROT), compared to the Reference Scenario ; this improvement is slightly above the average.

Health indicators (SHED, SHEN, SHTD and SHTI) are improved, but less than with Policies 212 and 213 (increase in the car operating cost) discussed above.

Cordon pricing policies have no significant impact on opportunity indicators (SOHS : -1.1%; SOVC : +0.5%; SOVS : +0.2%). This results from the contradictory moves

made by households - which tend to locate inside the toll cordon - and jobs - which locate outside it.

As regards accessibility, total time spent in traffic (SATT) is improved by 4.8% (Policy 232), resulting from the shortening travel distances and the diminution of road congestion. The average travel time in public transport (SAPT) is hardly improved (-0.8%) : the jobs that have moved close to the toll cordon (outside the cordon) are less accessible than in their previous location in more central places. The accessibility to services (SAAS) is hardly affected by the toll charge. However, the accessibility to open space is severely reduced (Policy 232 : -2.7 %, one of the worst score for this indicator), as a consequence of the concentration of households in the central area and the amplified fragmentation of open space.

As regards the economic index, Policy 232 scores much better than all other policies. Transport externalities are reduced, but the economic index is particularly boosted by the rise in transport operator benefit (which is due to the toll revenue and to the increased revenue for public transport operators).

6.7.4 Regulation policies (311, 321) and public transport policy (411)

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use, travel speed policies have a weak effect on the location choices of households and employers. The lowering of the maximum travel speed for *cars* induces a slight (< 1%) increase in population and jobs in the city-centre, where the public transport is more efficient, The increase in travel speed or *PT services* incite employers to gather in the city centre and inner urban areas, but at the same time stimulates the urban sprawl for households. These effects illustrate the fact that, generally speaking, an increase in the generalised transport cost incite households to migrate towards the central urban area, i.e. closer to the jobs. Correspondingly, a decrease in the generalised transport cost incites them to out-migrate from the central agglomeration towards suburban areas, further from jobs. It should be noted that, although these effects are low, Policy 411 gives the worst result regarding the flee of households outside the city-centre and inner-urban areas (respectively -1.3% and -1.4%, compared to the Reference Scenario). This is because policy 411 is the only policy tested in which the generalised transport cost is reduced. For the 3 policies, the results of the land coverage indicator (ERLC) lie in the average. Need for new construction is heavily increased with Policy 411 (ERNC : +5.7%). Quality of open space (EQQO) is significantly improved with Policies 311 and (especially) 321, as a consequence of the reduction of noise.

Environmental indicators are all slightly improved (EGGT, EAOC, ERROT). For these indicators, Policy 321 scores better than Policy 311, and Policy 411 is slightly more efficient than Policy 321.

Regarding the indicators related to health, Policies 311 and 321 (lowering the maximum speed of cars) are the most efficient policies to reduce population exposure to traffic noise (SHEN : -8.4 % with Policy 321, and -6.7% with Policy 311). The other

health indicators (SHED, SHTD, SHTI) are also improved, but this improvement lies in the average of all of the PROPOLIS policies.

Policy 411 is, with Policy 222 discussed above, the only policy that improves the housing standard indicator (SOHS : +0.7%). This results from the fact that increasing the average travel speed of public transport incites households to locate outside the city-centre, where the average dwelling size is higher. The other opportunity indicators (SOVC, SOVS, SOPG) are hardly affected by the travel speed policies, and the results of these indicators lie in the average of all other PROPOLIS policies.

As regards accessibility, total time spent in traffic (SATT) is severely deteriorated by the policies aiming at reducing the maximum travel speed of *cars* (311 and 321). Consequently, accessibility to the city-centre (SAAC) and to services (SAAS) are worse than in the Reference Scenario. Increasing the average travel speed of *public transport* (Policy 411) results in an increase in urban sprawl of households, as stated before, therefore the accessibility to the city-centre and to services is also worsened (by + 5.7% and + 3.0%), despite the improvement of the level of service of public transport modes (SAPT : -9.6%). Overall, Policies 311, 321 and 411 give the worst results of all PROPOLIS policies for indicators SAAC and SAAS; only the accessibility to open space (SAAO) performs better than the other policies.

Economically, the economic index has a negative value for Policy 311, a value close to zero for Policy 321 and a positive value for Policy 411, but this latter is much lower than for more efficient policies (road pricing). Externalities are improved, particularly the transport external accident costs (ETAC) for Policies 311 and 321, but the economic index is pushed down by a negative effect on the government benefit from transport (ETGB) and, in the case of Policies 311 and 321, by a negative effect on the transport user benefit (ETUB).

6.7.5 Common land use policies (511, 521)

As regards the impacts on spatial structure and land use, both policies result in an increase in population in the urban agglomeration (city-centre and inner-urban areas), but in the case of Policy 511, the effects are very low. Policy 521 also leads to an increase of employment in the city-centre. Need for new construction is slightly reduced when compared to the Reference Scenario (ERNC : -1.8 %).

Environmentally, the indicators related to the quality and the fragmentation of open space give quasi-neutral results or very low values. The yearly total travelled distance is hardly affected by Policies 511 and 521, and so are most of the environmental indicators (EGGT, EAOC, EROT).

Socially, the effects of Policies 511 and 521 on health and accessibility indicators are rather low too. As regards the productivity gains, the values for SOPG lie in the average of all the other policies.

Economically, these land use policies have very low effect on the transport user benefits and, low effect on most of the transport externalities. Consequently, the economic index is among the lowest ones, across the policies tested.

6.7.6 City-specific land use policies (611-612)

These city-specific policies have been defined in section 5.3.7.

The land-use impact of Policy 611 is by far the most important of all policies studied in PROPOLIS. As expected, Policies 611 and 612 lead to an important concentration in the number of jobs in the so-called A-zones: the number of employees is boosted in the city-centre area (+ 21.8% and + 4.5%, respectively). Households have a tendency to follow the jobs. Therefore the number of households in the city-centre is also significantly increased in the city-centre (+9.4% and +2.5%). Consequently, the need for new construction (ERNC) is heavily reduced with Policy 612. As another consequence, fragmentation of open space is improved when compared to the Reference Scenario (Policy 611: + 6.1% ; Policy 612: +3.7%).

The concentration of jobs in a limited number of zones results in a stagnation or slight increase in the total yearly travelled distance, while all the other tested policies (except Policy 521) resulted in a diminution of this figure. Therefore, the environmental indicators (EGGT, EAOC, EROT) show no improvement when compared to the Reference Scenario: on this aspect, Policies 611 and 612 give the worst results.

Socially, since the total travelled distance is higher in Policies 611 and 612 than in the Reference Scenario, health indicators (SHED, SHTD, SHTI) are slightly less favourable. Only the SHEN indicator (exposure to noise) gives a better result than in the Reference Scenario, probably due to the lowering of the car travel speed that comes from an increased congestion close to the city-centre.

Vitality of the city-centre (SOVC) is better in Scenarios 611 and 612 than in the Reference Scenario, due to the concentration of households and jobs, but conversely the vitality of surrounding regions (SOVS) is decreased. In this regard, Policy 611 is the worst of all policies tested in PROPOLIS.

As regards accessibility, the SATT indicator (total time spent in traffic) is worse in Policies 611 and 612 than in the Reference Scenario as a consequence of the increase in the total travelled distance and the increase in congestion. Therefore, accessibility indicators (SAAC, SAAS, SAAO) are also worse than in the Reference Scenario.

Economically, these land use policies have low effect on the transport user benefits and on the transport externalities. The economic indices for Policies 611 and 612 are among the lowest ones among the policies tested.

6.7.7 Policy combinations (711-713)

The combination 711 is based on a policy (Policy 212 : increasing car use cost by 50%) that gave good results for most indicators.

In the combination 712, the improvement of the public transport services (increase in speed) and the lowering of the PT fares further improves the modal shift from private car towards public transport, but just like in Policy 411, the better and cheaper public transport favours urban sprawl, that can lead to negative effects on some indicators, for example land coverage.

By combining Policy 712 with Policy 521, that induces a (slight) move of the households towards the central area, one keeps the positive effects of the previous measures and one reinforces the residential attractiveness of the central urban area.

Indeed, Policy 713 gives good results for most of the PROPOLIS indicators:

- The total travelled distance is reduced by 13.6%, which is more than in most of the other policies (only Policy 213 scores better)
- Consequently, the environmental indicators (EGGT, EAOC, EROT) show a significant reduction of polluting emissions (approximately, -17%; again, only Policy 213 scores better)
- Need for new construction (ERNC) is reduced when compared to the Reference Scenario (only Policy 213 scores better)
- Fragmentation and quality of open space indicators (EQFO and EQQO) are improved by 8.6% and 3.5%
- The values of health indicators (SHED, SHEN, SHTD, SHTI) are better than in the Reference Scenario, and lie above the results obtained with most of the other policies
- Vitality of city-centre (SOVC) is also heavily increased (+ 7.3%), and conversely the score of the vitality of surrounding regions (SOVS) shows degradation when compared to the Reference Scenario (-1.8%)
- The Productivity Gain (SOPG) is equal to 4.1%, one of the best values
- Accessibility indicators (SATT, SAPT, SAAC, SAAS) are also heavily improved, only the accessibility to open space has a negative value (-2.8%, one of the worst score obtained for this indicator)
- The economic index is positive and has one of the highest values. It comprises a positive and relatively large contribution coming from the transport externalities.

Overall, it can be stated that the policy combination 713 is an efficient policy for promoting sustainable development.

6.7.8 Summary

Policies based on an increase of the car use cost (car use cost per km, parking cost, cordon pricing) are globally more efficient than the land use policies that were tested, and this is particularly true for the environmental indicators.

Among all the policies affecting the car use cost, the ranking (from the most effective to the less effective) is as follows: 1) increase of the car use cost per km, 2) cordon

pricing 3) increase of parking cost. This is due in a large part to the fact that the first policy applies to all trips in the study area, whatever their origin and destination, while the 2 other apply only to a part of the flows. Of course the ranking also strongly depends on the *level of the charge* applied in each policy. In the case of Brussels, the *additional charge* tested in each policy (compared to the reference scenario) amounts to :

- Policy 213 : approximately 2.7 Euro/trip on average (calculated on the basis of the average distance travelled by private car in the Reference Scenario), i.e. 5.4 Euro/day
- Policy 222 : 2.7 Euro/day in the inner-city and 5.4 Euro/day in the city-centre
- Policy 232 : 5.4 Euro/day when crossing the cordon, which surrounds an area larger than the inner-city.

Let us now first consider all the *indicators correlated to the vehicle-km travelled by car* (and in particular the environmental indicators: pollutant emissions, greenhouse gases, consumption, etc.). These indicators are dependent on the *origin-destination distribution* of the flows, the average distance travelled, and on the PT supply and road supply.

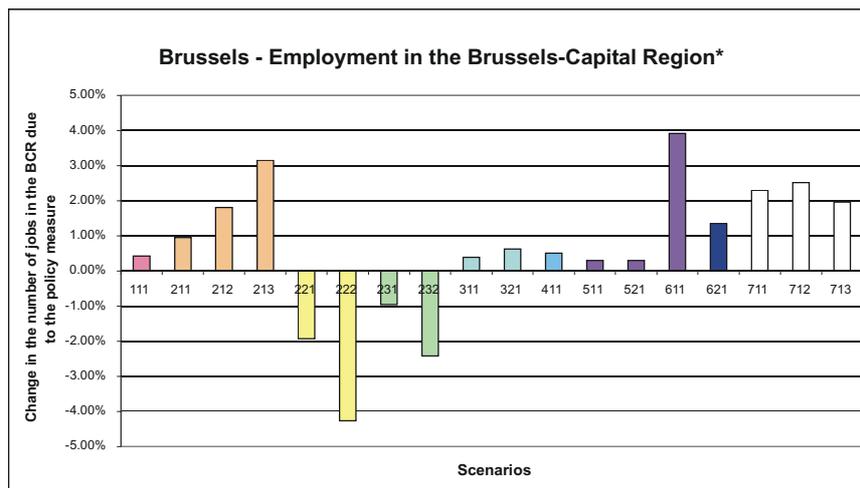
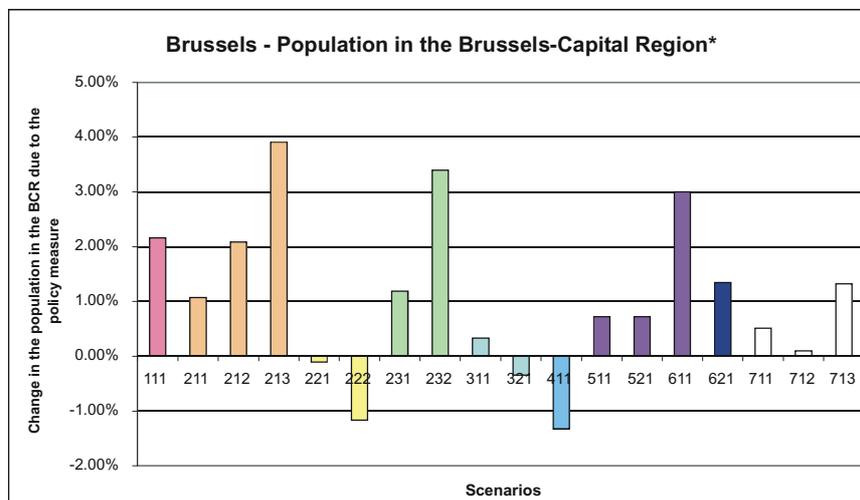
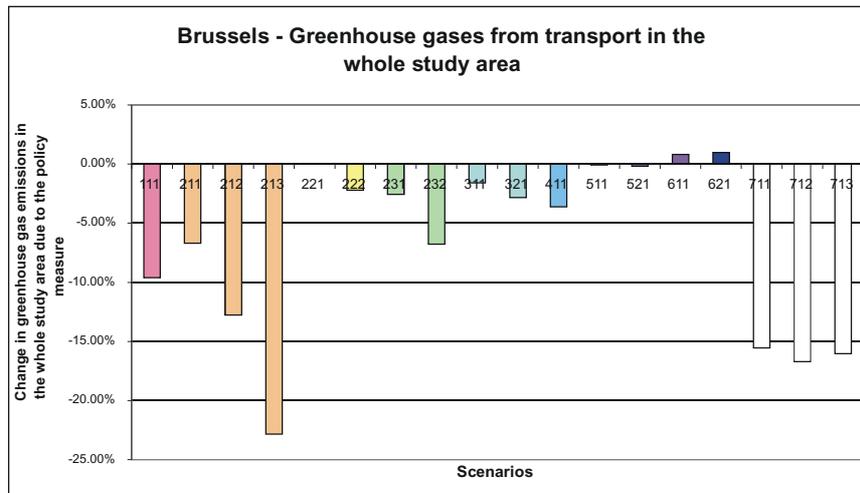
Consequently, for all these indicators, the ranking of the policies is globally as follows :

- Policies 213-212 (and combinations 711-712-713)
- Policies 111, 232
- Policies 311, 321, 411, 222
- Land use policies 511, 521, 611, 612.

The ranking suggested above is confirmed by the ranking of the policies for the background variable “yearly travelled distance”.

Secondly, let us consider indicators rather correlated to the *spatial distribution of the population and of the employment*, to the level of concentration in urban areas, to the average population density and job density. These indicators are for example the land coverage, the need for new construction, the housing standard, the vitality of the city centre, the fragmentation of open space, the accessibility to the city centre or to the open spaces. For these indicators, the land use policies sometimes score better than the other policies, but also on these indicators, the policy 213 and the combinations 711-712-713 score good results.

As said above, the general conclusion is that the combination 713 appears to be an efficient policy to favour a sustainable development.



* For reference with the summary result table: the Brussels Capital Region includes the city centre and the inner urban zone.

Types of policies:		
■ Local investments plans	■ Cordon pricing	■ Land use policies
■ Increase in car use cost	■ Decrease in maximum road speed	■ Fiscal policies on companies
■ Increase in parking charge	■ Increase in PT speed	■ Combinations

Figure 6.54 Change in CO₂ emissions, population and different policy options

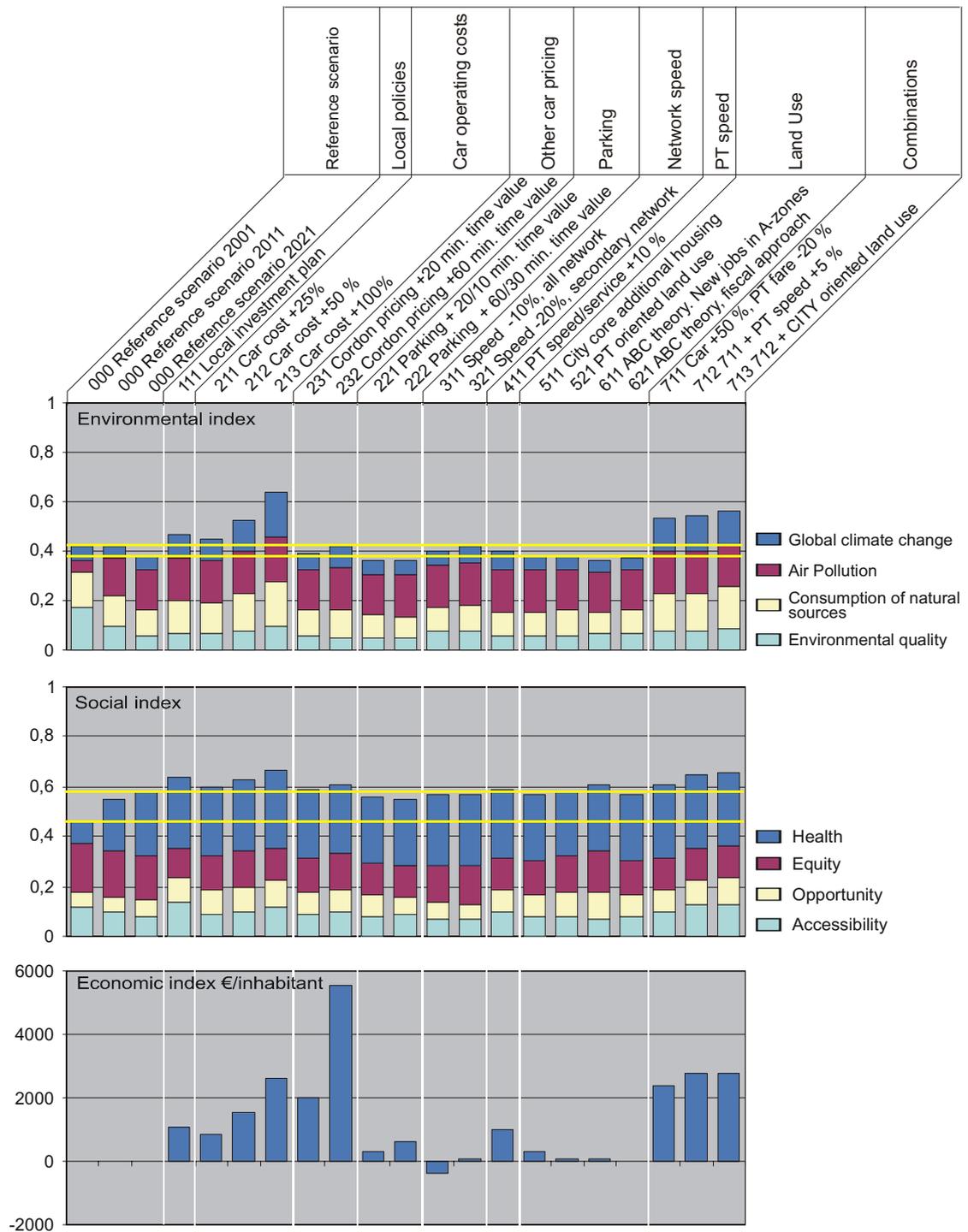


Figure 6.55 Brussel policy comparison



7. Inter-city comparisons

Summary

The inter-city comparisons are based on the policy scenarios that have been tested in all of the case cities. Similarities and differences in the results between cities are identified. The unique tools and assumptions adopted for each city may cause differences but, more importantly, they may be caused by different sizes, transport and land use systems, growth and other base scenario characteristics. When, however, similarities are found, they are of special importance because they serve as the basis for generalised conclusions: if the different PROPOLIS case cities react in a similar way to a certain policy, then also other European cities are likely to behave in the same way. In other words, the results would be transferable from one city to another.

First, the behaviour of some key indicators in the different policy types are studied in order to understand the effects of policies in detail and in order to identify similarities in their behaviour. Secondly, the results of adopting different policies mainly in terms of environmental, social and economic indices are explored.

The results show that the environmental index deteriorates, compared with the current situation, in the reference scenarios in all cities. Also the social index deteriorates in the majority of cities.

This situation can be significantly improved by adopting some of the policies and policy combinations of the PROPOLIS test programme. Especially the car pricing policies and the policy combinations perform efficiently. For each city, policies are identified with the capability of being economically efficient while simultaneously improving both the environmental and social sustainability compared not only with the reference scenario but, in many cases, also with the current situation.

7. Inter-city comparisons

7.1 General

The inter-city comparisons presented in the following sections are based on the policy scenarios that have been tested in all of the case cities. Similarities and differences in the results between cities are identified. Differences may be caused by the unique tools and assumptions adopted for each city but, more importantly, because of different sizes, transport and land use systems, growth and other base scenario assumptions. When, however, similarities are found, they are of special importance because they serve as the basis for generalised conclusions: if the different PROPOLIS case cities react in a similar way to a certain policy, then also other European cities are likely to behave in the same way. In other words, the results would be transferable from one city to another. The final results in terms of the environmental, social and economic indices, compared with the city specific base scenario, are illustrated in figure 7.3 at the end of this section.

7.2 Behaviour of some key indicators in the key policy types

The behaviour of some selected key indicators in the key common policies compared with the reference scenario is illustrated in figure 7.1.

CO₂ emissions are reduced in all cities and all policies except for the one in which the overall road network speed is decreased by 10 % and for the land use policy, where the emissions may also be increased in some cities. The best results are found in the car operating cost increase policy and in the policy combinations where the results are also uniform across different cities. In the combination policies the CO₂ reduction is 15-20% except for Bilbao where it remains at the level of 2%.

Exposure to noise is most clearly affected by the speed reduction policy where the number of people disturbed by noise can be reduced by 1-7%. The effect of car pricing policies on exposure to noise is not as clear. Although the car traffic may be significantly reduced, the simultaneous land use effects (people moving towards city centres) have an opposite effect increasing the number of people exposed to noise. However, the overall effect is neutral (Helsinki, Dortmund, Bilbao) or positive with a 1-5% reduction (Inverness, Naples Vicenza, Brussels). The PT policies have a significant positive effect on noise only in Brussels and Inverness.

Adopting the car operating cost increase policy and the policy combinations can most effectively reduce *traffic accidents*. Accidents are reduced in all cities by 8-17%, except for Bilbao by 4%, in the car operating cost increase policy. In the policy combinations the results vary between 5-22%, except for Bilbao with only a 2% reduction. The 10% speed reduction on road network reduces accidents by 1-7%. Also the parking, PT and land use policies have mostly positive, although smaller effects.

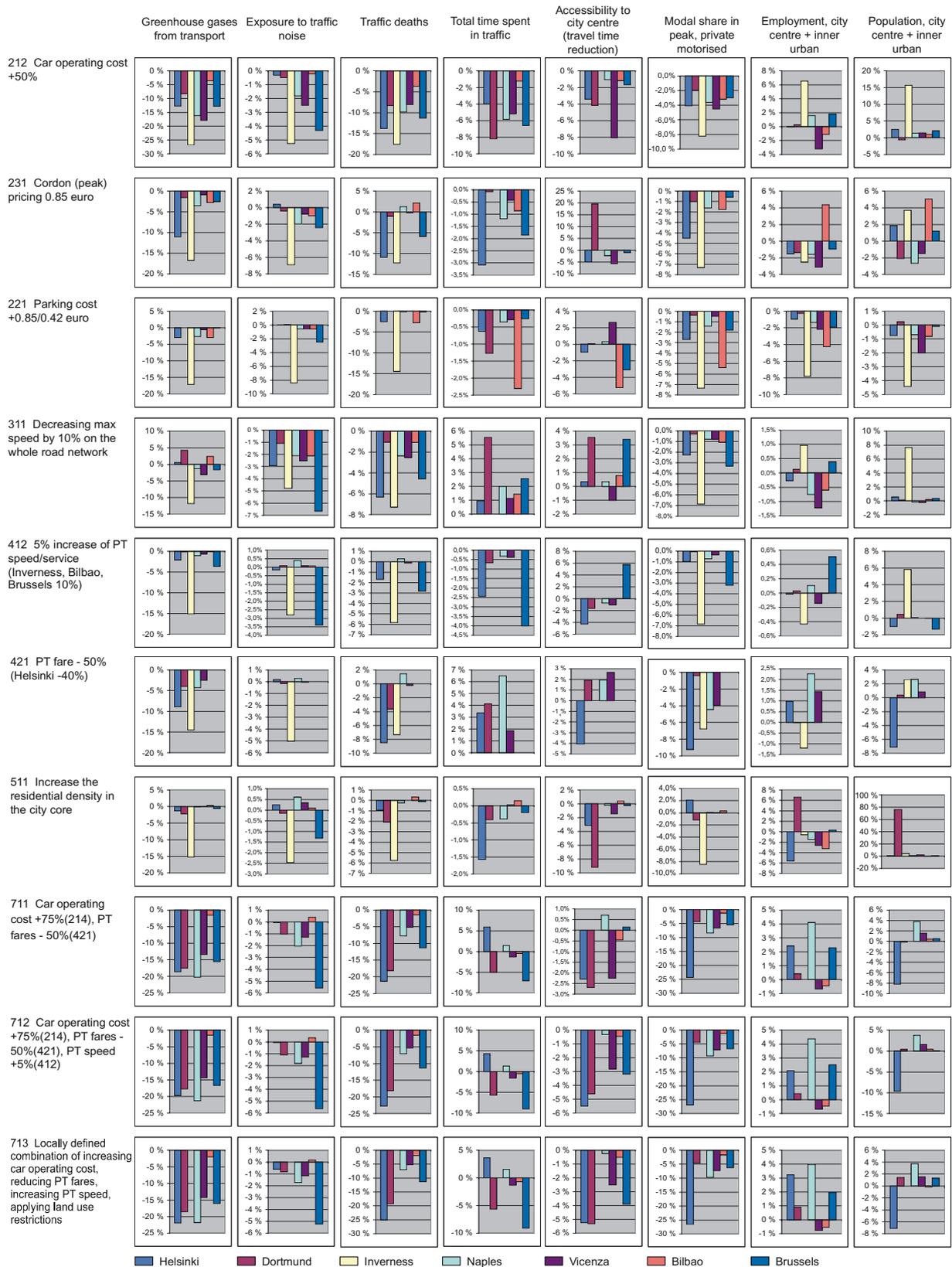
Total time spent in traffic is an important opportunity indicator of the social dimension of sustainability. The car operating cost increase policy affects also this indicator by reducing car traffic and congestion but also through land use changes. Similar uniform results are achieved also through other car pricing policies. Decreasing the road network speed by 10% increases the time spent in traffic by 2-4% (by 5% in Dortmund) and the PT fare reduction policy increases it by 2-6%. Increasing PT speed by 5% has a reducing effect of 0,5 – 4,0% on total travel times. The results in policy combinations vary among the case cities between –8% (Brussels) and +4% (Helsinki). This is caused by the varying effects of the policy elements included in the combinations.

Another opportunity indicator is the *accessibility to city centre* measured in travel time. The car operating cost increase policy improves also this indicator in all cities by reducing congestion and through the long-term land use effects. The effect can also be seen in the policy combinations where the travel time to city centre is reduced by 0-5% (combinations 712 and 713). In all other policies the results vary, being either positive or negative depending on the case city.

The modal share of car can be reduced through all car pricing policies, PT policies and the speed reduction policy. This effect can also be seen in the policy combinations. The direction of change is uniform in most policies in all cities but the amount of change is very much dependent on the starting level and also the elasticity between slow, PT and private motorised modes.

Land use changes are observed by studying the employment and population changes in the city centre and inner urban areas. The car operating cost policy increases in most cases both employment and population in the central areas, whereas the employment in central areas is reduced in the parking and cordon pricing policies. The behaviour of the population in the last two policies depends very much on the respective case city. The policy combinations behave almost uniformly with the city centre employment and population remaining at about the reference scenario level or increasing by up to 4%. Helsinki though is an exception with the central area population reducing by 7-10% due to the PT policy elements whose decentralising effect is more significant than the centralising effect of the car pricing policy.

Inter-city comparisons



Remarks: policy 412 is not available in Bilbao and Brussels, policies 711, 712 and 713 are not available in Inverness and indicators 'total time spent in traffic' and 'accessibility to city centre' are not available in Inverness.

Figure 7.1 Selected key indicators' changes in key policies by case city (Policy x 2021 versus Reference Scenario 2021)

7.3 Intercity comparisons

7.3.1 Reference scenarios at horizon year 2021

As stated above, the reference scenarios (presented in detail in sections 4.3 – 4.9) significantly vary between the different case cities. The current population of the study areas varies from 0,1 million (Inverness) to 2,5 - 3 million (Dortmund, Brussels and Naples). Helsinki, Vicenza and Bilbao are in the medium category with a population of 0,8 to 1,1 million inhabitants.

Considerable differences can also be found in, for example, the growth rates and modal shares of the different case cities. The share of car traffic is lowest in Helsinki and Bilbao, less than 40%, while in other cities it varies from 60% up to 90%. It is also important to note, when comparing the results, that in Helsinki the reference scenario already includes a large set of PT and road investments, whereas in other cities the corresponding actions are included in the “local investment plans”.

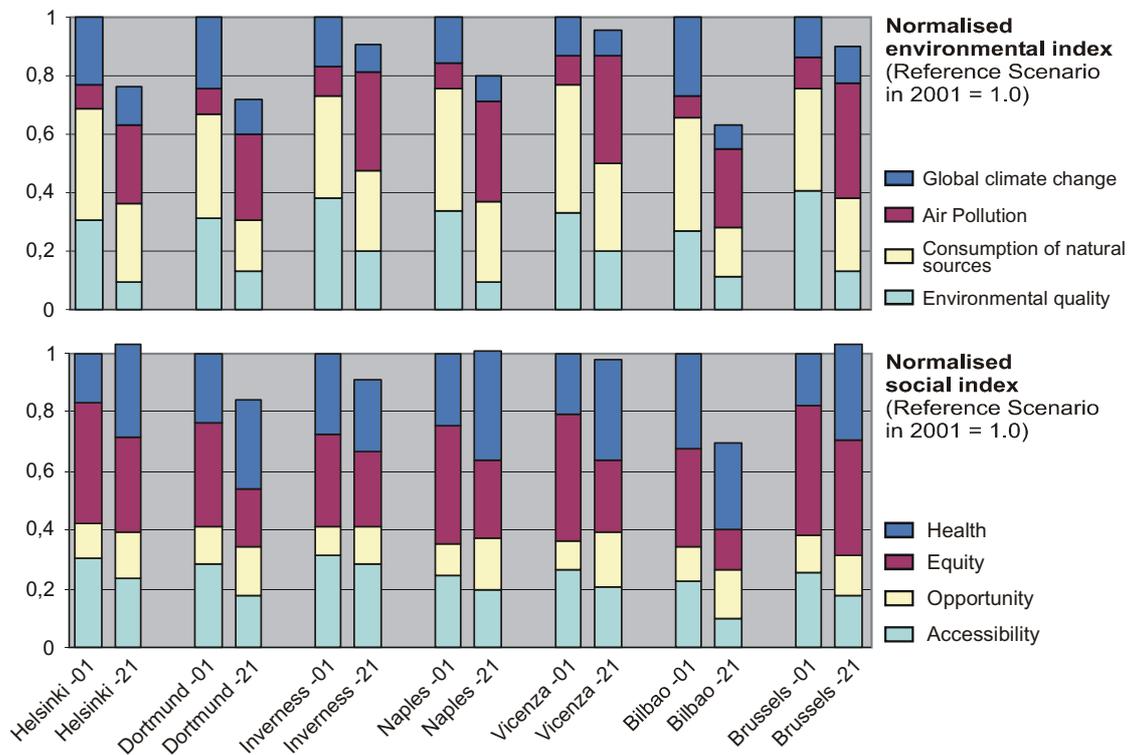


Figure 7.2 Development of environmental and social sustainability in the reference scenario in PROPOLIS case cities

The main conclusion is (figure 7.2) that the environmental index deteriorates in all cities compared with the current situation. This is mainly due to the global climate change and the environmental quality indicators as well as the consumption of natural resources. Air quality indicators improve in line with future improvements in the car fleet. Also the social index deteriorates except in Helsinki, Naples and Brussels, where the current old polluting car fleet is expected to improve, thus improving the health indicators. Equity and accessibility indicators deteriorate in all cities.

7.3.2 Investment policies

In some cities a set of investment policies was tested.

In Helsinki the results did not improve environmentally, socially nor economically compared with the base scenario. This was due to the fact that the reference scenario already consisted of a balanced set of PT and road projects.

In other cities the local investment plans were designed to improve the situation compared with a situation where only a limited number of actions were included in the reference scenario. In general, the local investment plans, normally consisting of a set of actions for improving both PT and car traffic, worked well. In Bilbao and Inverness they were economically efficient although the impact on the environmental and social indices was small. In Brussels the local investment plan was efficient from the point of view of all of the dimensions of sustainability.

7.3.3 Car pricing policies

Car operating cost increase

The results are very uniform for all of the different types of PROPOLIS case cities. The environmental, social and economic indices can be simultaneously improved by adopting the car operating cost increase policy (except for Dortmund and Inverness from the economic point of view, in Inverness the economic optimum is at a lower level). Environmentally this is caused by improvements within all the themes, global climate change, air pollution, consumption of natural resources and environmental quality. Socially the health indicators improve in all cities, whereas the equity and opportunity themes may in some cases deteriorate. From the socio-economic point of view the policies are efficient and a clear optimum level could be defined in Helsinki (+75% - +100%), Vicenza (+50%), Inverness (+25%) and Bilbao (+ 25%).

Cordon pricing policies

Environmentally and socially the cordon pricing policies do not perform as well as the car operating cost increase policies although the overall effect is mainly positive or neutral (negative only in Dortmund from the social point of view). Economically, however, they were found to be more efficient than the general car pricing policies in Helsinki, Inverness and Brussels. The land use effect was uniform in most of the cities: people move towards the central areas in order to avoid the cordon toll, whereas employment moves out for the same reason.

Parking policies

Environmentally, socially and economically the result is neutral or, in some cases positive, in all cities. Environmentally positive effects were found in Inverness and Bilbao and socially positive in Inverness. Economically the results vary being neutral in Helsinki and Bilbao and positive in other cities. A general trend can be found regarding the land use effects: employment tends to move out from the central areas in all cases, as does the population with the exception of Bilbao and Dortmund.

7.3.4 Speed regulation policies

Environmentally, socially and economically the results vary. The policy is economically feasible only in Inverness. However, as expected, the policy has clear positive effects on traffic accidents but these are not enough to compensate for the effect of worsening opportunity, accessibility and some pollution indicators.

7.3.5 Public transport policies

Increase of PT speed/service

From the environmental point of view the PT speed policies behave in a uniform way. The environmental and social effects are neutral, except for Bilbao, where the social effect is negative and Inverness, where the social effect is positive. Economically the policies are at least slightly positive in all cities although a high investment is required in order to achieve the speed /service increase.

Reduction of PT fare

Also here the results are uniform for the different case cities. Environmentally and economically the results are positive. Socially Naples and Vicenza show a negative trend. However, the results very much depend on the level of reduction. An optimum level was searched for and found in Helsinki. The optimum level is likely to exist in other cities, as well. It was also noted in most cities that the PT policies have a contributing effect on city sprawl, as people tend to move out from the central areas. External cost for land use are not included in the economic assessment and they may have a negative effect on the feasibility of this policy.

7.3.6 Land use policies

The overall effect of land use policies was found to be small in most cities (partly because the policies affect only part of the system) although there were considerable changes in the values of some individual indicators, for example quality and fragmentation of open space. Economically the results were neutral or positive. The role of land use policies is, however, important as part of policy combinations as explained below. On local level the changes may be considerable

7.3.7 Policy combinations

The policy combinations consist of push and pull measures, i.e. of simultaneously increasing the car operating cost by 75% and reducing PT fare by 50% (policy 711). In policy 712 also the PT speed/service is improved and in 713 it is supported with the PT oriented land use policy.

The policy combinations show very positive results, as they are able to simultaneously improve, compared with the reference scenario, all dimensions of sustainability in all PROPOLIS case cities (except for Bilbao and Naples, where their social effect remains negative in some combinations). Environmentally even the current level of sustainability is attained or exceeded in the majority of cities, namely in Helsinki, Dortmund, Naples, Vicenza and Brussels. Socially the current level of sustainability is

reached in Helsinki, Vicenza and Brussels. Similar or improved results have been achieved also using local policy combinations (other than the PROPOLIS common combinations for all cities) in Helsinki, Dortmund and Brussels.

The synergy effects of combining especially car pricing policies and PT policies are clear, in many cases the effect of their combination is better than the sum of the effects of the individual policies.

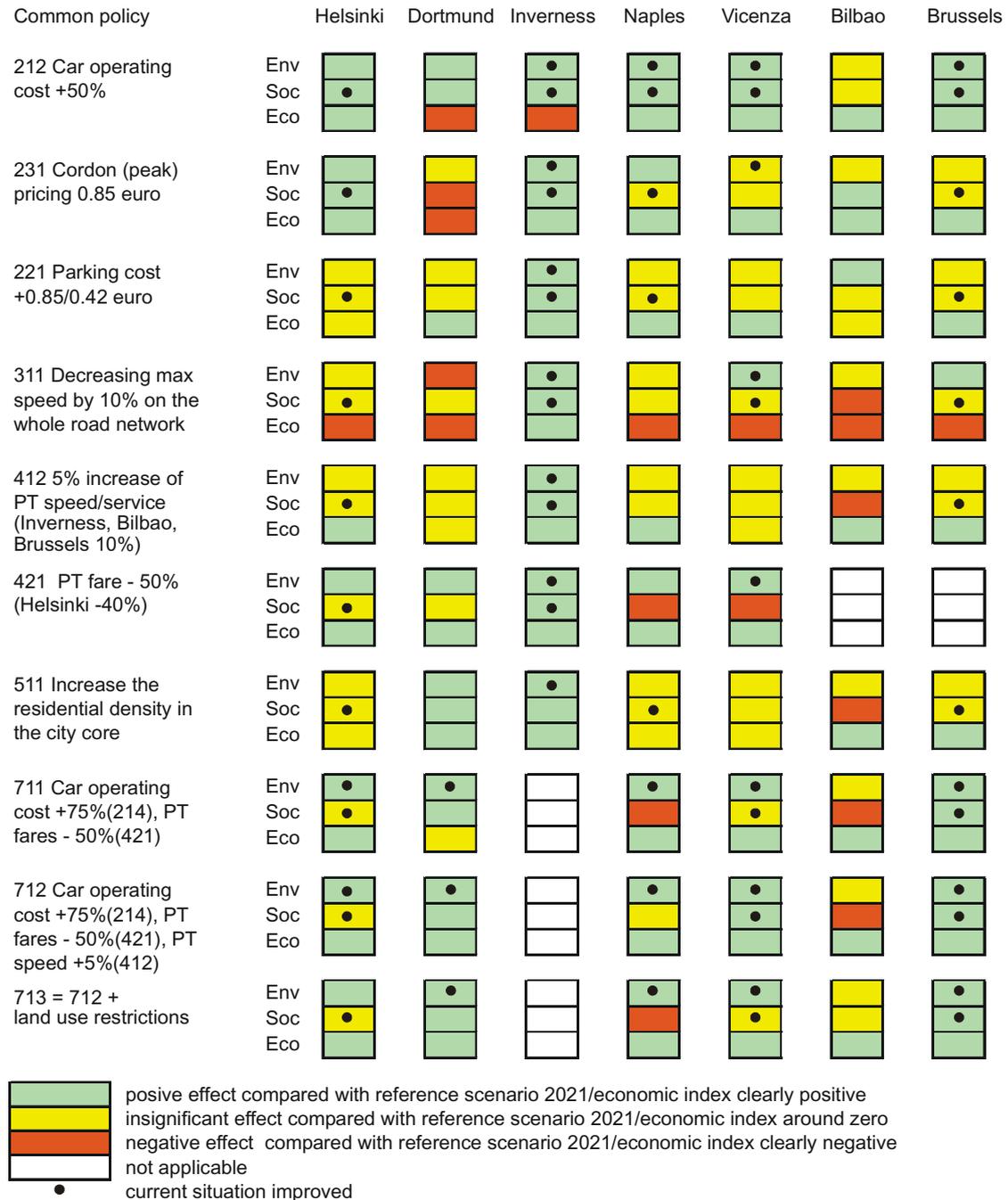


Figure 7.3 Intercity comparisons of key policies by case city

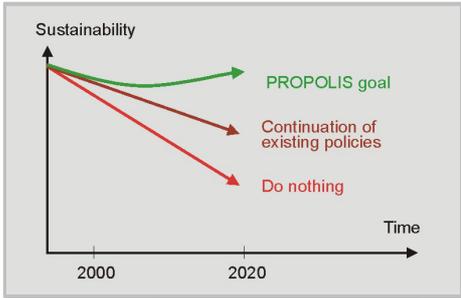
Part III:

Conclusions and recommendations, further work

The PROPOLIS approach and methodology

Policy testing results and recommendations

Further work



8. Conclusions and recommendations, further work

8. Conclusions and recommendations, further work

8.1 The PROPOLIS approach and methodology

- *PROPOLIS has maintained and further developed the general comprehensive approach and the methodologies, originally developed in the SPARTACUS project, for studying sustainable urban policies. Most of the conclusions previously made can now be confirmed. This time, however, they are confirmed by using also new types of land use and transport models and more and new types of case cities. This makes it possible to drop some previous reservations regarding the results and to make more general conclusions.*
- *The interactions between land use and transport are complex. PROPOLIS has modelled the behaviour of people and businesses in this complex system in terms of their location choice and travel behaviour, and estimated the respective consequences using a set of models, methodologies and indicators. The results are comparable in the seven case cities, as the variables and assumptions as well as the tested policy options have been harmonised.*
- *The methodology is designed to take into account some important features of the urban land use and transport system. Many of the effects of adopting different policy options are time dependent. The PROPOLIS methodology is able to distinguish between the short-term and long-term effects and to follow the changes through time. The results of combining two or more policy options are not clear in advance. The policies may have cumulative positive effects or the policies may neutralise each other's effects. It is important to be aware of and analyse the effects of combining different options. A city is also dependent on and in interaction with its surroundings. It is equally important to be aware of the socio-economic footprints that a policy may cause in the surrounding region of a city.*
- *The PROPOLIS system produces large amounts of information, but it also makes possible a drastic stepwise aggregation of the data—down to three sustainability index values per policy based on the preferences of the user or client of the system. In this way also the transparency of the system is maintained. The aggregation is of great help in analysing the great number of policies. However, more experience is needed in applying this system, especially in setting the different weights and value functions to the different indicators.*
- *The PROPOLIS project has shown that it is possible to use urban land use and transport models as a platform for producing urban environmental, social and economic sustainability indicators and indices that can be used in assessing policy options and when searching for new and effective ways to urban sustainability. The research has demonstrated what types of policies are likely to produce positive results and has highlighted areas in which further work would be fruitful. General recommendations have been made based on the research and the new methodologies applied.*

- *Theoretical, methodological and data limitations mean that some care is required in the interpretation of the results. In addition, any policy should always be examined in relation to the local conditions before planning its implementation. It was also out of the scope of PROPOLIS to study the institutional and acceptability issues of implementing the policies. The interpretation of the results must also bear in mind that the model system can only give a partial view of reality as not all the factors affecting the urban land use and transport system are modelled. The indicator system only covers part of all the environmental, societal and economic aspects of an urban system. The USE-IT module applies user-defined weights and value functions that do not necessarily reflect society's values and weights and that are likely to change with time. Finally, the policy testing process covers a wide range of different types of policies but does not go into the details of any. Despite these reservations many of the results in different types of cities, in different cultures and achieved using different types of models point in the same direction, are understandable and confirm the underlying theoretical considerations, thus making the conclusions more reliable.*

8.2 Policy testing results and recommendations

- *The results show that the environmental sustainability deteriorates in all case cities compared with the current situation if no actions are taken and even if city specific reference scenarios, including local investment programmes, are adopted. This is mainly due to the deteriorating global climate change and the environmental quality indicators as well as the increased consumption of natural resources. Air quality indicators may improve together with the assumed future improvements of the car fleet.*
- *Also the social index deteriorates, except in Helsinki, Naples and Brussels, where the current old polluting car fleet is expected to improve, thus improving the health indicators. However, equity and accessibility indicators deteriorate in all cities. The deteriorating trend is very much related to the growth of the cities, sprawling land use and the resulting growth of car traffic. A 1% growth in population leads to more than 1% growth in car traffic (Helsinki 1,7%).*
- *The aim of PROPOLIS was to find policies that could, in an ideal case, simultaneously improve all dimensions of sustainability compared with the reference solution and, if possible, even improve the current level of sustainability. This goal was reached in most of the case cities using a same type of approach. This indicates that the approach could work in other European cities, as well, and that the results could thus be transferable.*
- *The local investment plans, normally consisting of an investment programme for both public transport and road investments, performed in the right direction. However, they were not enough to maintain the current level of sustainability although the situation was improved compared with the reference scenario.*

- *Investment programmes should be designed to be consistent with the general goals set for the transport-land use system.* The test results showed that the programmes tested were not all as efficient as expected. This may be because the elements of the programmes encourage development towards different goals. This emphasises the need for co-ordination between different policies. If for example car pricing policies are considered they should be supported by investment programmes which promote the use of public transport in order to manage the increased demand and in order to get cumulative, positive effects.
- *Regulating car speed policies had positive effects on traffic accidents, as intended, but they were not enough to compensate the effects of the worsening opportunity, accessibility and air pollution related indicators.* This points in the direction that, instead of general speed reduction policies, the locations for speed reductions should be considered case by case.
- *Different types of individual land use policies did not produce significant positive effects.* The rather limited effects result from the fact that land use has adapted to the transport system (and vice versa) and forced land use changes disturb the balance of the total system. Also the extent of the tested policies was marginal compared with the total urban system. *However, land use policies could successfully be used to support the changes in demand caused by the car pricing and public transport policies and locally they may have significant effects.*
- *Different car pricing methods were able to produce positive results. However, their effects on land use have to be separately assessed.* Cordon pricing and parking policies make inhabitants and jobs move to locations where they can avoid paying extra charges. This might affect the vitality of central areas. Car operating cost increase policies work efficiently against urban sprawl concentrating inhabitants and jobs in central areas and in the smaller cities surrounding the metropolitan regions. This again could jeopardise the services and vitality of the rural areas of the surrounding regions and lead to additional new construction needs. An ideal pricing system would take, as far as possible, the changes in demand into account. Thus both the time of the day (peak periods) and the location should be reflected in the pricing level with highest levels in most congested (central) areas during peak periods and lower levels in rural areas and outside peak periods.
- *Also the tested public transport policies, increasing speed and service and reducing fares, worked well. In most cases they were environmentally, socially and economically feasible. However, also here special attention has to be paid to the land use effects.* In most cases the public transport policies contributed to city sprawl. The optimum level for the public transport fares is city specific and should thus be locally defined.
- *Some measures intended to decrease travel demand could in the long-term lead to increases in private car mileage. This was especially the case in some public transport policies.* Part of the reason for this is that the policies resulted in less congestion in the transport network and made it possible for households to move

to more peripheral areas still maintaining their travel budget. This resulted in increases in the average trip lengths and possibly in car ownership, and thus also in private car mileage.

- *The combination of public transport policies with car pricing policies produced cumulative positive results and the negative land use effects of the individual policies could be avoided or mitigated.* With a few exceptions (social indices in Bilbao and Naples) all dimensions of sustainability could be improved in all case cities, compared with the reference scenario, by using these combinations. Even the current level of sustainability could be improved in the majority of cities (Helsinki, Dortmund, Naples, Vicenza and Brussels). It is also important to note that investing the additional fares, collected from car traffic, back in the transport system for providing better and cheaper public transport service could increase the acceptability of the above policy combination.
- *Best results are achieved by using policy combinations, i.e. push and pull measures consisting of car pricing policies and simultaneous improvements of public transport through reduced fares and better speed and service.* Better supply of public transport services is needed to satisfy the increased demand caused by car pricing policies and the mobility needs of people. Adopting land use and investment policies that satisfy the need for people to live along good public transport corridors and connections can further support this policy line in the long term.
- *Adopting the above line of actions leads in the PROPOLIS case cities to a 15-20% reduction in CO₂ emissions, 8-17% reduction in traffic accidents and often to at least small reductions in exposure to noise and pollutants and the total time spent in traffic. Also accessibility to the city centre and services is improved. The socio-economic benefits vary but are typically 1000 – 3000 euro/inhabitant (net present value).* Searching and defining local optimum levels for the actions can further improve these results, as demonstrated in some case cities. Reduced congestion is especially beneficial for goods traffic as travel times and sizes of transport fleet reduce. By adopting a more severe pricing policy (car operating costs up 100%), a reduction of private car mileage and CO₂ emissions of typically up to 30% could be achieved.
- *It is important to note that the optimum level of the pricing actions is city specific and that the optimum levels should be locally defined taking into account the cumulative effects of the individual actions.* Bigger, more congested cities seem to need more radical actions than smaller cities.
- *The PROPOLIS research has demonstrated that it is insufficient to merely evaluate policies on a one by one basis. Instead a complete urban policy programme should be evaluated both policy by policy and as a whole in order to completely understand its effects and the mutual interactions of the policy elements.* It is particularly important to note that some combined policies reinforce each other but others may be incompatible to the extent that they may work against each other.

- *Urban sustainability could be improved only with the coordinated intervention of both local and national decision-making levels.* The good results obtained by the combination policies emphasise the need of a close cooperation between the different levels of authorities, as local authorities cannot implement all the policy measures. They may need decisions at national or even European levels.
- *A good urban policy consists of co-ordinated elements that work together to produce cumulative long-term effects that attain a balanced set of environmental, social and economic goals. These elements may include:*
 - *Combination of pricing policies directed at car users, with differentiation between peak and other hours as well as congested and non-congested areas, with an appropriate level of pricing of public transport fares*
 - *Investment programmes supporting the changes in demand caused by the above policies and especially responding to the increased demand for better public transport speed and service*
 - *A land use plan supporting the new need for people to live near central areas, in satellite cities or along well served public transport corridors and the people's increased need and opportunity to use public transport*

This policy line is likely, as demonstrated by the PROPOLIS case cities, to improve all dimensions of urban sustainability in typical European cities compared with their reference scenarios or continuation of existing policies and, in best cases, enhance the current level of sustainability - improve our cities of tomorrow.

8.3 Further work

- *The main concept for further development builds on the premises that urban transport and land use form one integrated environmental, social and economic system that interacts with the surrounding region without a clear border.* Thus the urban system and the effects of alternative policies should be assessed by simultaneously studying the land use and transport systems and their interaction with the environmental, social and economic systems and the surrounding region on which the sustainability of the urban system is dependent. Both short- and long-term effects have to be taken into account.
- *Theoretical research is still needed to better understand the reciprocal economic flows between land use activities and transport systems.* The state-of-the-art methodology adopted for the economic evaluation is based on a complete cost-benefit analysis from the transport point of view and includes all the externalities generated by the transport sector. It could be extended to internalise also the externalities related to land use in accordance with the future development of the scientific literature.
- *Similarly, more research is needed to better understand and model the interaction between environmental quality and land use* in order to have a fully integrated land use / transport / environment / economic model. Steps in this direction were taken in the PROPOLIS project by modelling a number of land use based envi-

ronmental indicators but the feed-back system has still to be developed. The ultimate solution to modelling environmental feedback is the fully spatially disaggregate microsimulation urban land-use transport environment (LTE) model in which the notion of zones has been abandoned and the spatial disaggregation occurs already at the model input stage. In this type of model the disaggregate environmental model would be fully integrated with the land-use transport model, and this would make full environmental feedback both possible and efficient.

- *More efficient use of GIS and, in particular, a more radical move towards microsimulation models would bring several benefits, including:*
 - Better presentation of transport and other activities in space and time
 - New, more detailed policy types could be evaluated
 - Better inputs into environmental models
 - Better inputs to the exposure models as estimates could be made about where and when people are and what the air quality is there at that time
- *The indicator system associated with the transport and land use modelling framework should be further developed in order to include additional important social and environmental indicators that had to be dropped from the PROPOLIS indicator set because of lack of supporting theory or data. For example, the relationships between urban and building forms and energy consumption would merit further study and the respective new indicator should be added to the PROPOLIS indicator set.*
- Operationalised theories of justice have experimentally been introduced and used as part of the social sustainability assessment. They concentrated on the distribution of some effects between different socio-economic groups. The choice of a theory of justice may affect the ranking of policy alternatives. It is, therefore, important for the decision-maker to define what principles of justice he/she prefers. Justice of the distribution of the impacts also relates to the acceptability of a policy. More experience is also needed from other features from the evaluation system. Are there systematic differences between weights, value functions and justice theories given by different groups? If so, how significant are they and what are their effects on the final policy assessment? To answer these types of questions *real-life tests with authentic audiences should be made with the assessment system.*
- Pricing policies were identified as having the most potential. *More research is needed to define the optimum method and level of pricing policies and especially for their combinations, to carefully analyse the negative side effects of the pricing policies and, finally, to determine suitable countermeasures to mitigate these side effects.* There are several alternative principles to implement the car pricing schemes (road pricing, distance-based, time-based, tolls etc.), and the choice is also connected to the technology of how the charges could be collected. Behavioural and technical research is needed in addition to research on the acceptability issues.

- *The PROPOLIS system is tested and operational and could be used for analysing a wider set of policies in the seven case cities when searching for new and more effective measures and especially for more complex policy combinations. The PROPOLIS analytical framework has shown its capability to effectively assess urban policies aimed at improving urban sustainability. It produces a huge amount of useful and comparable information in a harmonised way for diverse typologies of cities and at different levels of detail. This information can also be used for benchmarking purposes between the PROPOLIS cities but also between the PROPOLIS and other European cities.*

Appendices

Appendix I:

Indicator description sheets and definition of value functions

Appendix II:

Summary table of potential policy options

Appendix III:

Result tables

Appendix I

Indicator description sheets and definition of value functions

Environmental Dimension

Global climate change

Indicator	Greenhouse Gases from Transport	EGGT
Component/Theme:	Environmental/Global Climate Change	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the emissions of greenhouse gases caused by the combustion of petrol, gas and diesel in vehicle engines. The indicator is expressed in multiple tons of CO₂ equivalents per thousand inhabitants a year.

The increasing concentration of carbon dioxide in the earth's atmosphere is the main cause of global warming. In Europe, the consequences of climate change are likely to include more frequent or more intense storms, raised sea level, effects on agriculture productivity and changes in water availability.

Transport is a significant source of carbon dioxide. Its present share of CO₂ emissions from fuel use within the EU is about 21 percent, but transport emissions did grow by 18 percent during the 1990s whereas emissions of other sectors have decreased (EEA, 2002).

At the 1997 Kyoto Conference 38 industrialised countries signed an agreement document that foresees a reduction of 5.7% in greenhouse gases (with respect to the 1990 level) by 2010. The European Union agreed on a reduction of 8%. In relation to this, different reduction quotas were defined for each EU member state. Without a major shift in the areas of energy consumption and transportation, world wide use and combustion of oil, coal and gas will continue to increase, causing the emissions of the most important greenhouse gas, CO₂ to rise by 50% by the year 2010. However, to achieve 'sustainable' atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations, a reduction of 50 to 70 % would be necessary, going far beyond the Kyoto targets (EEA, 2002).

Calculation method

CO₂ emissions are calculated in the Raster Module with a harmonised method for all case cities. The emission submodel relates the information on traffic flows provided by the transport model with speed-related emission functions (Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The emission functions used distinguish many more vehicle types than contained in the transport models. Future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations are taken into account by changing the vehicle fleet composition over time.

The emissions are annualised and divided by the number of inhabitants (in thousands).

References, notes

CO₂ emissions are included in the sustainability indicator lists of e.g. European Commission, European Environment Agency and OECD.

- European Commission (2000): *The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities*. Luxembourg: European Commission, DGXVI.
- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): *Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000*. Copenhagen: EEA.
- EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Environmental Signals 2002. Benchmarking the millennium*. Environmental Assessment Report No 9. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.
- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art*. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- OECD, 1998: *Towards Sustainable Development – Environmental Indicators*. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development. Paris, France

Indicator	<u>A</u>cidifying Gases from <u>T</u>ransport	EAAT
Component/Theme:	<u>E</u> nvironmental/ <u>A</u> ir Pollution	

Indicator description

Emissions of acidifying gases (NO_x and SO_x) are caused by the combustion of petrol, gas and diesel in vehicle engines. Most of the acidifying emissions from transport are oxides of nitrogen. Oxides of nitrogen and sulphur are the principal acidifying gases, which react with humidity in the atmosphere to form acids.

Emissions of nitrogen and sulphur oxides are converted into acid equivalents per 1000 inhabitants per year. One Meq (mega equivalent or one million equivalents) is equal to about 44 tonnes of nitrogen dioxide or 32 tonnes of sulphur dioxide.

Acid rain results in the leaching of several important plant nutrients and reductions in the availability of nutrients cause a decline in plant growth rates, flowering ability and yields. It also makes plants more vulnerable to diseases, insects, droughts and frosts.

Acid rain also affects sensitive bodies of water, that is, those that rest atop soil with a limited ability to neutralise acidic compounds. As a result lakes and streams suffer from chronic acidity, a condition in which water has a constant low pH level.

In urban areas, acid rain and the dry deposition of acidic particles are known to contribute to the corrosion of metals and deterioration of stone and paint on buildings, cultural objects, and cars. Dry deposition of acidic compounds can also soil buildings and other structures, leading to increased maintenance costs.

For the effects of NO_x emission to human health see the indicator SHED.

The target of the EU acidification strategy is a 55% reduction in emissions of acidifying substances between 1990 and 2010 of which a 38 % reduction was already reached by 1999 (EEA, 2002). Particular attention will need to be paid to emissions from the transport sector if the target is to be met.

Calculation method

The emissions are calculated in the Raster Module with a harmonised method for all case cities. The emission submodel relates the information on traffic flows provided by the transport model with speed-related emission functions (Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The emission functions used distinguish much more disaggregate vehicle types than provided by the transport models. Future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations are taken into account by changing the vehicle fleet composition over time.

Emissions of nitrogen and sulphur oxides are converted into tons of acid equivalents, annualised and divided by thousand of inhabitants.

References, notes

NO_2 and SO_2 emissions are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency and OECD.

- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): *Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000*. Copenhagen: EEA.
- EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Environmental Signals 2002. Benchmarking the millennium*. Environmental Assessment Report No 9. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.
- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art*. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- OECD, 1998: *Towards Sustainable Development – Environmental Indicators*. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development. Paris, France

Indicator	Volatile Organic Compounds from Transport	EAOC
Component/Theme:	Environmental/Air Pollution	

Indicator description

The indicator takes account of the ozone forming capacity of transport emissions. Emissions of non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOC) are caused by the combustion of petrol, gas and diesel in vehicle engines. Non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOCs) are an important precursor of tropospheric ozone that has harmful effects on health and plants (e.g. crop losses). Ground level ozone is formed when volatile organic compounds react with nitrogen oxides in the presence of strong solar radiation. Emissions are expressed in multiple of tonnes per 1000 inhabitants per year.

A cocktail of NMVOCs are emitted from combustion sources and non-combustion sources such as solvents and aerosols. These compounds can combine with other pollutants such as nitrogen oxides to produce photochemical smog. Some individual volatile organic compounds, such as benzene are also particularly hazardous to health on their own.

Non-Methane Volatile Organic Compounds are emitted from both road transport and a range of process and solvent uses from metal degreasing to domestic painting. They include a wide range of species of differing reactivity.

The emission of ozone-forming gases have been reduced by 27 % between 1990 and 1999 in the EU, the target is a 51 % reduction by 2010.

Calculation method

VOC emissions are calculated in the Raster Module with a harmonised method for all case cities. The emission submodel relates the information on traffic flows provided by the transport model to the speed-related emission functions (Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The emission functions used distinguish many more disaggregate vehicle types than the transport models. Future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations are taken into account by changing the vehicle fleet composition over time.

The emissions are annualised, converted to tons and divided by the number of inhabitants (in thousands).

References, notes

VOC emissions are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency.

- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): *Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000*. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.

- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art*. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- OECD, 1998: *Towards Sustainable Development – Environmental Indicators*. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development. Paris, France

Indicator	Consumption of Mineral Oil Products from Transport	EROT
-----------	---	-------------

Component/Theme:	Environmental/Consumption of Natural Resources
------------------	--

Indicator description

The indicator addresses one of the major policy concerns as it is not only connected with green house gas emission but also with the security of energy supply (EEA, 2002). The indicator is defined as consumption of mineral oil products from transport in tons per 1,000 inhabitants per year.

The transport sector is the fastest-growing energy consumer (17 % in the EU between 1992 and 1999). Of all transport modes, road transport accounts for most of the surface travel (95 % of road, rail and inland waterway transport). The efforts to improve energy efficiency of cars did not slow down the growth rate of transport energy consumption because of the overall growth of transport demand and the ongoing tendency towards larger engines.

Calculation method

The consumption of mineral oil products from transport is calculated in the Raster Module with a harmonised method for all case cities. The emission submodel relates the information on traffic flows provided by the transport model with speed-related energy consumption functions (Ntziachristos and Samaras, 2000). The energy consumption functions used distinguish many more vehicle types than the transport models. Future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations are taken into account by changing the vehicle fleet composition over time.

The emissions are annualised, converted to tons and divided by the number of inhabitants (in thousands).

References, notes

Energy consumption is included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency.

- EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Paving the Way for EU Enlargement. Indicators of Transport and Environment Integration. TERM 2002*. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Ntziachristos, L., Samaras, Z. (2000): *COPERT III. Computer Programme to Calculate Emissions from Road Transport. Methodology and Emission Factors (Version 2.1)*. Technical report No 49. Copenhagen: European Environment Agency.

Indicator	<u>Land Coverage</u>	ERLC
Component/Theme:	<u>Environmental/Consumption of Natural Resources</u>	

Indicator description

The land coverage indicator reflects several issues. First, it shows the use of non-renewable and non-extendable resources, i.e. land take. Land coverage indicates space allotted to human use at the expense of vegetation and wildlife. The amount of land coverage is also important in terms of the amount of ground water generated. The sealing of land prevents the infiltration of precipitation that is then collected in the drainage or sewerage. This has different negative impacts such as a lower renewal rate for ground water and accordingly a lower potential for extracting potable water, change of vegetation and hence microclimatic changes and also higher flood risks due to the lower water accommodation capacity of the surface and soil.

The land coverage indicator is defined as the percentage of sealed land of the total study area.

Increasing land coverage is a development trend in all modern societies. In Germany for example, more than 100 ha per day are converted from open space to settlement areas or transport infrastructure, i.e. are converted from unsealed land to land covered by intensive human use. During the last ten years the settlement area in Germany grew by more than ten percent. In Austria, the annual increase in soil sealing is between 7 to 12 m² per person. In a selection of European countries for which data exists the built-up area has grown on average by 20 percent during the last two decades and thus much faster than the population growth rate of 6 percent in the same period (EEA, 2002).

Guideline values for land coverage do not exist. However, many policy documents state that growth rates in land coverage should be drastically reduced, or even that no further net land take should take place.

Calculation method

The land coverage indicator is calculated in the Raster Module. The Raster Module disaggregates zonal population and zonal employment forecasts of the land use model to raster cells. For each raster cell the percentage of sealed land is calculated as a function of population and employment densities and the land use category of the cell. Finally, the land coverage figures of the raster cells are aggregated to the indicator value. The indicator is expressed as the percentage of sealed land of the study regions.

References, notes

Land consumption is a key indicator in many sustainability indicator lists, e.g. from the European Environmental Agency.

EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Environmental Signals 2002. Benchmarking the millennium*. Environmental Assessment Report No 9.

Consumption of natural resources [35 %]

Indicator	Need for additional new Construction	ERNC
Component/Theme:	Environmental / Opportunities	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the potential need for new *additional* construction measured in annual increase rate in gross floor area.

Some policies create the need for households and employers to relocate. This may leave some buildings unused and create additional demand in other zones for more new housing and business floorspace. In this way some policies may use more natural resources, in the form of increased need for construction, than some other policies.

The indicator is derived from the results of the model runs. The indicator becomes policy relevant only if the need for floorspace reduces in some zones (compared with the existing situation) indicating that part of the buildings become unused. This means that the corresponding floorspace has to be built in other zones.

Calculation method

The calculation of the ERNC indicator is similar to the calculation of annual interest rate in finance. The zonal positive differences of the total floor area compared with the base year are summed up for the whole study area, and divided by the total floor area in the base year. This quotient is increased by one and then raised to a power equal to the inverse of the number of years. Finally, the expression is decreased by one.

Detailed description of the calculation method

$$ERNC = \sqrt[t]{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^Z \Delta f_i(0,t)}{\sum_{i=1}^Z f_i(0)} + 1} - 1$$

Where:

$\Delta f_i(0,t)$ is the total zonal increase in residential, industrial, office and commercial floor space defined as

$$\Delta f_i(0,t) = \begin{cases} f_i(t) - f_i(0), & \text{if } f_i(t) > f_i(0) \\ 0, & \text{if } f_i(t) \leq f_i(0) \end{cases}$$

$f_i(t)$ is the zonal amount of floorspace in the forecast year t, different policy by policy

$f_i(0)$ is the zonal amount of floorspace in the base year

t is the number of years

Z is the number of zones

References, notes

If the general growth of the study area is strong and all zones are growing in the tested policies the indicator has the same value for all policies, as no additional new construction is needed.

Indicator	Fragmentation of Open Space	EQFO
Component/Theme:	<u>Environmental/Environmental Quality</u>	

Indicator description

The extension of the urban fabric in the form of settlement areas and new transport infrastructure has reduced the habitats of several species in urban agglomerations. Infrastructure and settlements thereby diminish the living space of species or act as barriers to movements and genetic interchange between populations, in particular for vertebrates.

In very broad terms, it can be stated that the greater the size of an interconnected area of open space the larger is the potential for biodiversity, i.e. the larger is the probability that rare species do settle in that area. Or, expressed the other way round: for each species there exists a minimum undisturbed habitat size. That means that fragmentation leads to too small and to too isolated areas to support local populations of certain species (e.g. Seiler, 2000; Thiel, 1985).

Without having additional information on the characteristics of open space in the PROPOLIS modelling system, the average size of areas of open space can therefore be considered as a proxy for the estimation of biodiversity. Therefore, the indicator is defined as the average size of areas (in ha) that are not dissected by settlement areas or transport infrastructure.

Comparable information on the fragmentation of urban areas is very scarce. However, at European scale it becomes apparent that most areas of the EU are rather fragmented. In the EU, the average size of continuous land parcels that are not dissected by major roads is about 130 km², the range is from only 20 km² in Belgium to about 600 km² in Finland (EEA, 2002).

There are no guideline values available for urban regions.

Calculation method

The fragmentation indicator is calculated by the Raster Module. It carries out a raster-based determination of connected areas of open space and a calculation of their average size in the study regions. For this, the raster cells that are considered as open space have to be defined first. This will be based on land use categories and population and employment densities generated in the disaggregation step of the Raster Module. At this point, neighbouring open space raster cells are treated as entities and their size is calculated. Finally, the average size of an open space area is calculated.

The fragmentation indicator is expressed as an index in which the average size of open space parcels at the base year is set to 100.

References, notes

Fragmentation of open space by transport infrastructure is an indicator of the Transport and Environment Reporting Mechanism for the EU (TERM) (EEA, 2000).

- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): *Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000*. Copenhagen: EEA.
- EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Environmental Signals 2002. Benchmarking the millennium*. Environmental Assessment Report No 9. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Seiler, A., (2000): *Effects of Infrastructure on Nature*. Chapter 3 (draft) in: COST 341: Habitat fragmentation due to Transport infrastructure.
- Thiel, R.T. (1985): Relationship between road densities and wolf habitat suitability in Wisconsin. *Am.Midl.Nat.* , 113, 404-317.

Indicator	Quality of Open Space	EQOO
Component/Theme:	<u>Environmental/Environmental Quality</u>	

Indicator description

The indicator addresses the problem that many areas of open space are heavily disturbed by neighbouring activities and are not attractive for recreation or suitable for wildlife. The indicator is defined as the total area of open space in the study area meeting minimum quality criteria for open space.

Open space as such, i.e. the absence of transport infrastructure or settlement areas, is not a sufficient quality criterion. The quality of open space can be clearly diminished by human activities, e.g. pollution or noise stemming from traffic. This might have a strong negative impact on species that might settle in such areas and also on the attractiveness for recreational activities of people.

Because empirical work has demonstrated a clear correlation between noise load and density of a certain species of birds (Reijnen et al., 1995) the noise level is used to define the quality of open space. Without having other information on the type of open space in the PROPOLIS modelling system, the noise-based quality can be seen as a proxy showing the *potential* for biodiversity and environmental quality of a tract of land and not the biodiversity and environmental quality as such.

There are no guideline values available for this indicator.

Calculation method

The quality of open space indicator is calculated by the Raster Module. First, it has to be defined which raster cells of the study area are considered as open space. This will be based on land use categories as well as population and employment densities generated in the disaggregation step of the Raster Module. Then, the open space raster cells are assessed with respect to their noise level (as calculated for indicator SHEN). Open space raster cells having a noise level of below 45 dB(a) are considered high-quality. The total area that meets the open space quality criterion will be summed up.

The quality of the open space indicator is expressed as an index in which the total area of high-quality open space at the base year is set to 100.

References, notes

- Reijnen, R., Foppen, R., Terbraak, C.J., Thiessen, J. (1995): The effects of car traffic on breeding bird population in woodland. Reduction of density in relation to the proximity of main roads. *Journal of Applied Ecology* 32, 187-202.

Social Dimension

Health

Indicator	Exposure to PM from Transport	SHEP
Component/Theme:	<u>Social/Health</u>	

Indicator description

The indicator addresses one of the major effects of transport on human health, i.e. the increase in the frequency and severity of respiratory ailments with the risk of premature death. The indicator is defined as the share of the population that lives in areas in which EU guideline values for the concentration of particulate matter (PM) are exceeded

Air quality has improved significantly during the last decades in the European agglomerations due to technological developments, which are to a great extent an outcome of environmental legislation. However, nearly all urban citizens still experience occurrences of EU urban air quality standards being exceeded (EEA, 2000). The transport sector, particularly road traffic, is a major source of air pollution.

PM emissions mainly come from diesel motors. PM, especially those under 10 micrometres in diameter, have a clear influence on mortality. They can penetrate deeply into the lungs. Particles are a clear risk factor of cancer. Based on an estimation of population exposure to PM a recent study of the World Health Organisation (WHO) estimates that 6 % of all deaths in three sample countries (Austria, France, Switzerland) are attributable to air pollution, half of these can be linked to pollution from traffic (WHO, 1999). Air pollution kills more people than road deaths. Therefore, "traffic-related air pollution remains a key target for public-health action in Europe" (Künzli et al., 2000, 795).

"About 90% of the urban population experience exceedances of both the 24h and annual average EC objectives for particulate matter. (...) PM₁₀ concentrations are expected to remain well above limit values in most urban areas of EEA member countries in the coming decade" (EEA, 2000, 28/29).

There are two guideline value in the European Union for PM concentration which differ by their way of averaging: for an averaging period of 24 hours, 50 micrograms/m³ not to be exceeded more than 36 times a calendar year; for the calendar year as averaging period the guideline value is 40 micrograms/m³ which should not be exceeded at all. The latter guideline value has been used in PROPOLIS:

Calculation method

The air pollution model models the chain from emission to exposure for the whole study areas by applying emission functions for different vehicle types, a Gaussian air dispersion model and by relating the resulting concentration to the living places of the population.

The output of the transport model is disaggregated, i.e. for each raster cell the average speed and the number of cars, trucks and buses are calculated. The centres of the raster cells are considered as point sources of emission. The emission model relates the information on traffic characteristics for each raster cell with speed-related emission functions for PM (based on Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The composition of the vehicle fleet has been set individually for each case city and takes future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations into account. To meet annual guideline values, the emissions per raster cell are annualised. The output of the emission model is PM emission per raster cell for an average hour of the year.

The emission is then fed into the air dispersion model in order to calculate the concentration of air pollution. The air dispersion model is a Gaussian model (TA Luft, 1986) applied sequentially to all emission raster cells. The concentrations in a receptor raster cell from different emission raster cells are summed up. The result for each raster cell is the air quality in terms of PM concentration in micrograms/m³.

Finally, air quality is related to population and the EU concentration guidelines. From all raster cells in which the air quality is above the guideline level the number of persons living there are summed up. The numerical values for the exposure indicators are then normalised by the share of the population living in places in which the air quality standards for PM are exceeded. The measurement at the place of residence is in line with a recent WHO study on PM population exposure which uses the place of residence for calculating population exposure (Filliger et al., 1999).

References, notes

Exceedance of air quality standards is an indicator of the Transport and Environment Reporting Mechanism for the EU (TERM). PM is one of the pollutants considered (EEA, 2000).

- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Filliger, P., Puybonnieux-Textier, V., Schneider, J. (1999): *PM10 Population Exposure. Technical Report on Air Pollution*. Health Costs due to Road Traffic-related Air Pollution. An impact assessment project of Austria, France and Switzerland. Prepared for the WHO Ministerial Conference for Environment and Health London June 1999. Bern: Federal Department of Environment, Transport, Energy and Communications.
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.
- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport*: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- Künzli, N., Kaiser, R., Medina, S., Studnicka, M., Chanel, O., Filliger, P., Herry, M., Horak, F., Puybonnieux-Textier, V., Quénel, P., Schneider, J., Seethaler, R.,

Vergnaud, J.-C., Sommer, H. (2000): Public-health impact of outdoor and traffic-related air pollution: a European assessment. *The Lancet*, 356, September 2, 795-801.

- TA Luft (1986): Technische Anleitung zur Reinhaltung der Luft - TA Luft. Erste Allgemeine Verwaltungsvorschrift zum Bundes-Immissionsschutzgesetz. Gemeinsames Ministerialblatt, 27.02.1986, 95-202.
- WHO - World Health Organization, Regional Office for Europe (1999): *Health costs due to Road Traffic-related Air Pollution. An Impact assessment project of Austria, France and Switzerland*. Prepared for the WHO Ministerial Conference on Environment and Health London June 1999. Bern: Federal Department of Environment, Transport, Energy and Communications.

Indicator	Exposure to NO₂ from Transport	SHED
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial/ <u>H</u> ealth	

Indicator description

The indicator addresses another aspect of the impact of transport on human health, in particular on reduced lung functions and airway responsiveness and increased risk of respiratory infections in children. The indicator is defined as the share of the population that lives in areas in which EU guideline values for NO₂ concentration are exceeded

Air quality has improved significantly during the last decades in the European agglomerations due to technological developments, which are to a great extent an outcome of environmental legislation.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) is a result of chemical processes in which most oxides of nitrogen emitted from vehicles are transferred. NO₂ causes symptoms in the respiratory tract such as increased susceptibility to inflammations, increased secretion of mucus and decreased oxygen-exchange capacity of the lungs.

The limit value for the European Union for short-term NO₂ exposure is 200 microgram/m³ not to be exceeded more than 18 times a calendar year. The NO₂ annual mean concentration is 40 microgram/m³ which should not be exceeded. For PROPOLIS, the annual mean concentration limit value has been used.

In most European cities, the EU air quality limit values for NO₂ were exceeded. About 15 to 30 percent of the urban population is exposed to concentrations above the short-term limit value. The limit value for the annual mean seems to be more often exceeded than the short-term value (EEA, 2002) Peak concentrations are decreasing, however, there is no clear trend visible so far in the population exposure. Highest concentrations seem to occur in some cities in southern Europe (EEA, 2000).

Calculation method

The air pollution model models the chain from emission to exposure for the whole study areas by applying emission functions for different vehicle types, a Gaussian air dispersion model and by relating the resulting concentration to the places where the population lives.

The output of the transport model is disaggregated, i.e. for each raster cell the average speed and the number of cars, trucks and buses are calculated. The centres of the raster cells are considered as point sources of emission. The emission model relates the information on traffic characteristics for each raster cell with speed-related emission functions for NO_x (based on Hickman et al., 1999, Joumard, 1999). The composition of the vehicle fleet has been set individually for each case city and takes future technological developments and foreseeable environmental regulations into account. To meet annual guideline values, the emissions per raster cell are annualised.

The output of the emission model is NO_x emission per raster cell for an average hour of the year.

The emission is converted to NO₂ and fed into the air dispersion model in order to calculate the concentration of air pollution. The air dispersion model is a Gaussian model (TA Luft, 1986) applied sequentially to all emission raster cells. The concentrations in a receptor raster cell from different emission raster cells are summed up. The result for each raster cell is the air quality in terms of PM concentration in micrograms/m³.

Finally, air quality is related to the EU concentration guidelines. From all raster cells in which the air quality is above the EU guideline level the number of persons living there are summed up. The numerical values for the exposure indicators are then normalised by the share of the population living in places in which the air quality standards for NO₂ are exceeded.

References, notes

Exceedance of air quality standards is an indicator of the Transport and Environment Reporting Mechanism for the EU (TERM), NO₂ is one of the pollutants considered (EEA, 2000).

- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. Copenhagen: EEA.
- EEA – European Environment Agency (2002): *Environmental Signals 2002. Benchmarking the millennium*. Environmental Assessment Report No 9. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Filliger, P., Puybonnieux-Textier, V., Schneider, J. (1999): *PM10 Population Exposure. Technical Report on Air Pollution*. Health Costs due to Road Traffic-related Air Pollution. An impact assessment projekt of Austria, France and Switzerland. Prepared for the WHO Ministerial Conference for Environment and Health London June 1999. Bern: Federal Department of Environment, Transport, Energy and Communications.
- Hickman, J., Hassel, D., Joumard, R., Samaras, Z., Sorenson, S. (1999): *Methodology for Calculating Transport Emissions and Energy Consumptions*. MEET Deliverable 22. Crowthorne: TRL.
- Joumard, R. (1999): *Methods of Estimation of Atmospheric Emissions from Transport: European Scientist Network and Scientific State-of-the-art*. Action COST 319 Final Report. Bron: INRETS.
- Künzli, N., Kaiser, R., Medina, S., Studnicka, M., Chanel, O., Filliger, P., Herry, M., Horak, F., Puybonnieux-Textier, V., Quénel, P., Schneider, J., Seethaler, R., Vergnaud, J.-C., Sommer, H. (2000): Public-health impact of outdoor and traffic-related air pollution: a European assessment. *The Lancet*, 356, September 2, 795-801.

-
- TA Luft (1986): Technische Anleitung zur Reinhaltung der Luft - TA Luft. Erste Allgemeine Verwaltungsvorschrift zum Bundes-Immissionsschutzgesetz. Gemeinsames Ministerialblatt, 27.02.1986, 95-202.
 - WHO - World Health Organization, Regional Office for Europe (1999): *Health costs due to Road Traffic-related Air Pollution. An Impact assessment project of Austria, France and Switzerland*. Prepared for the WHO Ministerial Conference on Environment and Health London June 1999. Bern: Federal Department of Environment, Transport, Energy and Communications.

Indicator	Exposure to Traffic Noise	SHEN
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial/ <u>H</u> ealth	

Indicator description

There is a growing number of persons complaining about being annoyed by traffic noise. The exposure to noise indicator is defined as the percentage of population annoyed by traffic noise.

Noise interferes with hearing and causes sleep disturbance even when not consciously disturbing, cardiovascular and psychoendocrine effects, clinical health effects, community annoyance, and behavioural effects.

Within the EU about 32 % of the population are exposed to noise levels from road traffic of more than 55 Ldn dB (day-night level) on the facade of their house, 10 % of the population are exposed to rail noise above 55 Ldn dB (EEA, 2000).

There are no guideline values available for the indicator as calculated in PROPOLIS, i.e. annoyance by noise. In TERM (EEA, 2000), the stated objective is to reduce the number of people that are exposed to and annoyed by high traffic noise levels. Precise noise guidelines for exposure exist nationally. In Germany for instance, there are guideline values to meet when new roads are constructed: in residential areas 59 dB(A), in mixed used areas 64 dB(A) and in industrial estates 69 dB(A), all during daytime.

Calculation method

The noise submodel in the Raster Module is set up similar to the air pollution model. It models the sequence from noise generation via noise propagation to noise levels for all locations of the study areas and relates this to the population living there.

The noise model implemented applies the segment-oriented approach of the German guidelines for noise protection measures along roads (BMV, 1990) in which a traffic link is divided into sections of equal length and characteristics. The centres of those sections are then considered as emissions points. In the raster implementation the centres of the raster cells are considered as such point sources of traffic noise.

The emission level of a raster cell is calculated as a function of traffic load, percentage of trucks and speed. This information is provided by the transport model for links and then transferred to raster cells in the network disaggregation step of the Raster Module. The resulting noise level at a receptor cell is calculated as a function of distance, air absorption, reflections and noise abatement measures.

The resulting noise level at a raster cell is related to the population living there to get the indicator value. In order to reflect that disturbance by noise depends on individual factors (Oliva and Hüttenmoser, 2000). A function based on the Finish practice for assessing noise disturbance has been implemented: in a location in which the day-time equivalent noise level is 55 dB(A) only 33 percent of the population are disturbed, in

locations having 65 dB(A) 50 percent are disturbed and in areas beyond 70 dB(A) all people feel annoyed.

The indicator is expressed as the percentage of total population annoyed by traffic noise in their living environment.

References, notes

Exposure to and annoyance from traffic noise is one indicator of the Transport and Environment Reporting Mechanism for the EU (TERM), (EEA, 2000).

- BMV - Bundesminister für Verkehr (1990) *Richtlinien für den Lärmschutz an Straßen – RLS-90*. Bundesminister für Verkehr, Bonn.
- EEA - European Environment Agency (2000): Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. Copenhagen: EEA.
- Oliva, C., Hüttenmoser, C. (2000): Die Abhängigkeit der Schallbewertung vom Geräuschkontext. Das Beispiel der Lästigkeit von Straßenverkehrslärm im Vergleich zum Flugverkehrslärm. *Zeitschrift für Lärmbekämpfung* 47, 2, 47-56

Indicator	Traffic deaths	SHTD
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>H</u> ealth	

Indicator description

The indicator value is expressed as the number of traffic deaths/1.000.000 inhabitants/year

In 25% of European cities, more than one inhabitant per 10 000 (i.e. 0.1 per 1000 inhabitants) is killed every year in traffic accidents. More than 40.000 persons are annually killed in traffic accidents in Europe and accidents are viewed as one of the major traffic problems.

Calculation method

The indicator value is calculated based on traffic volumes derived from transport modelling and on road type. Statistical data has been used to derive coefficients for accident rates for different volumes and road types by national authority.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Traffic deaths are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency and European Commission.

- EEA, 2000: Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. European Environment Agency. Copenhagen, Denmark
- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Indicator	T<u>r</u>affic <u>i</u>njuries	SHTI
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>H</u> ealth	

Indicator description

The indicator value is expressed as the number of traffic injuries/1.000.000 inhabitants/year.

In 25% of European cities, more than five persons/1000 inhabitants are injured every year in traffic accidents.

Calculation method

The indicator value is calculated based on traffic volumes derived from transport modelling and on road type. Statistical data has been used to derive coefficients for accident rates for different volumes and road types by national authorities.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Traffic deaths are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency and European Commission.

- EEA, 2000: Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. European Environment Agency. Copenhagen, Denmark
- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Equity

Indicator	J ustice of distribution of e conomic	SEJE
Indicator	J ustice of exposure to n itrogen d ioxide	SEJD
Indicator	J ustice of exposure to n oise	SEJN
Indicator	J ustice of exposure to p articulates	SEJP
Component/Theme:	Social / Equity	

Indicator description

The indicators are expressed as an index based on the achievement of a desired distribution of the exposure between different socio-economic groups. The desirability of a distribution is determined by choosing a theory of justice out of four alternative theories offered to the user:

Equal shares principle: The benefits are distributed among the groups in society as evenly as possible.

Utilitarian approach: The total net benefit is as large as possible regardless of its distribution.

Egalitarianism: The benefits are distributed in a way that reduces differences in welfare between groups/ individuals. The aim is to level out all inequalities.

Rawlsian Difference Principle: The absolute benefit to the most disadvantaged group should be maximised even if that implies an uneven distribution of the benefits.

The indicators reveal to the decision-maker if a given policy increases or decreases equity between socio-economic or any other groups. The relevance of exposure to noise or pollutants is described in connection with the health indicators. The distribution of economic benefits is based on TGC described in connection with the economic indicators.

Calculation method

The indicators are calculated based on information about the distribution of the impacts, provided by the Raster module and model runs, among the socio-economic groups. The justice indicator module calculates the indicator values based on theories of justice mentioned above.

Detailed description of the calculation method

Below are the corresponding formulas for each method.

1. Equal shares principle

$$J = \frac{\sum_{i=1,2,3} P(SEG_i) \times |\Delta x(SEG_{all}) - \Delta x(SEG_i)|}{P(SEG_{all})}$$

2. Utilitarian approach

$$J = \Delta x(SEG_{all})$$

3. Egalitarianism

$$J = \frac{\sum_{i=1,2,3} P(SEG_i) \times |x(SEG_{all}) - x(SEG_i)|}{P(SEG_{all})}$$

4. Rawlsian Difference principle

$$J = \Delta(SEG_w)$$

where:

J = justice indicator value for the policy

P(SEG_i) = population of SEG_i in the Reference year

P(SEG_{all}) = total population in the Reference year

x(SEG_i) = base indicator value for SEG_i in the Reference year

x(SEG_{all}) = base indicator value for all SEGs in the Reference year

Δx(SEG_i) = base indicator change for SEG_i from the year base year (2001) to Reference year

Δx(SEG_{all}) = base indicator change for all SEGs from the base year to Reference year

Δx(SEG_w) = base indicator change from the base year to Reference year for the SEG which was in the worst situation in the base year regarding this indicator (for instance, the SEG which had the highest portion of those living in areas where particulates guideline is exceeded)

References, notes

Khisty, C.J. ,1996: Operationalising Concepts of Equity for Public Project Investment”, Proceedings of the 75th Meeting of the Transportation Research Board, January 7-11, 1996. TRB, Washington, D.C.

Rawls, John, 1971: A Theory of Justice. Cambridge, Massachusetts

Indicator	Segregation	SES
Component/Theme:	Social / Equity	

Indicator description

Segregation is an unsatisfactory spatial accumulation of certain population groups.

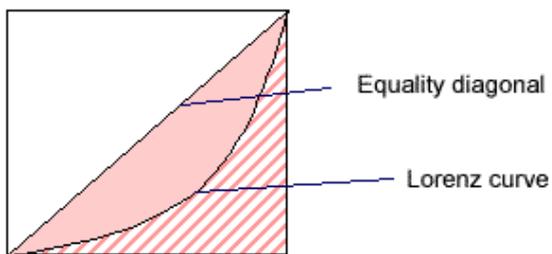
The indicator is expressed as a GINI coefficient for the lowest socio-economic group's zonal shares. The indicator value is expressed in percentage points and it measures the evenness of the distribution. 0% means that the distribution is even and the percentage of the lowest socio-economic group in all zones is constant.

The diversity of social interaction is best realised when the population is versatile not only socio-economically, but also for example with regards to age structure. An excess concentration of one socio-economic group in an area works against this. Still, areas will have their differing social profiles and it is not easy to determine what is excessive.

Calculation method

GINI coefficient is by definition "A measure of dispersion within a group of values, calculated as the average difference between every pair of values divided by two times the average of the sample. The larger the coefficient, the higher the degree of dispersion."

The GINI coefficient is the share of the area between the Equality diagonal and the Lorenz curve, see below, from a half square. "Lorenz curve" means that these population shares are sorted by the slopes (in this case by zonal low income shares) so that the curve increases or decreases "monotonously".



Detailed description of the calculation method

$$SES = \left| 1 - \sum [(P_n - P_{n-1}) * (I_n + I_{n-1})] \right|$$

Where:

SES = segregation – index, expressed in percentage

P_n = Cumulative total share for all households, zones 1...n, $P_0=0, P_N=1$

I_n = Cumulative total share for low income households, zones 1...n, $I_0=0, I_N=1$, where zones are sorted by zonal low income household share.

(Brown Formula)

References, notes

Indicators referring to shares of people in different socio-economic groups (income, disparities and poverty) are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Commission. These indicators do not specify the zonal distribution of different groups.

- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Opportunities

Indicator	<u>Housing Standard</u>	SOHS
Component/Theme:	<u>Social / Opportunities</u>	

Indicator description

The indicator illustrates housing standard defined as the share of households having more than one person per room excluding kitchen.

Housing is one of the basic needs for a household. For example, some policies might reduce the urban sprawl, but at the same time the living space per household might reduce below a critical level and therefore, the policy has also negative effects.

Finland: In the Helsinki Metropolitan Area the share of households having less than one room per person (kitchen excluded) was 12% in 2001. The amount of floor space per person in Helsinki Metropolitan Area was in 1991 about 31 m²/person, in 1995 about 32 m²/person and in 2000 about 33 m²/person. This number is estimated to grow in the future.

Germany:

UK:

Belgium:

Italy: Data on the share of households having less than one room per person is not available in Italy. With reference to this type of information, the available data are the average number of rooms per person (1,5 rooms/inhabitants in the whole country, 2,0 in Vicenza and 1,1 in Naples) and the amount of floor space per person (33 m²/person in Italy, 39 in Vicenza and 24,5 in Naples). The share of households having less than one room per person was then estimated on the basis of the two above data sets and the following figures were obtained: Vicenza 17% and Naples 24%.

Spain: The data available from the National Institute of Statistics (INE) consists of the number of households according to the number of family members per household and number of rooms in the house, for the whole province of Bizkaia. The number of confined households in the metropolitan area will be a bit higher than the mean value for the whole province. Thus, those households where there is one or more members per room have been considered as confined dwellings. The result is about 14% of confined dwellings in Bilbao for the year 2001.

Calculation method

The indicator is calculated from the average living space per household. From the statistics it is possible to define a function that defines the correspondence between the average living space and the share of households having less than a critical value of living space. The critical value is one person per room (kitchen not included).

Detailed description of the calculation method

$F(f)*100\%$

Where f is the average living space by zone (measured in gross floor area) per household (or inhabitant) and F is a function that defines the correspondence between the living space and share of households having less than critical value of living space.

Finland:

In the Helsinki model the function is:

$$F(f) = \frac{\text{SUM}(h * \text{EXP}(-0.02642 * f))}{\text{sum}(h)}$$

Where f is the living space per inhabitant in a zone and h is total number of households in a zone.

In 2001 the indicator value for the whole study area is **12,7 %** and **11,7 %** for the Helsinki Metropolitan Area

Germany

UK

Belgium

Italy

Functions adopted for Vicenza and Naples are similar to the ones adopted in Helsinki:

Vicenza: $F(f) = \frac{\text{SUM}(h * \text{EXP}(-0.0150 * f))}{\text{sum}(h)}$

Naples: $F(f) = \frac{\text{SUM}(h * \text{EXP}(-0.0185 * f))}{\text{sum}(h)}$

Spain:

The function used in the Bilbao model is similar to the one adopted in Helsinki, in the following form:

$$F(f) = \frac{\text{SUM}(h * \text{EXP}(-0.0249927 * f))}{\text{sum}(h)}$$

References, notes

The definition used here is identical to the definition used in the European Community Household Panel (Selected Indicators from the 1995 Wave).

Indicators referring to housing standard are also included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Commission

EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Accessibility and traffic

Indicator	Total time spent in traffic per inhabitant	SATT
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>A</u> ccessibility	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the sum of travel times of all trips / year / inhabitant.

Transport, here, is seen as a means of achieving other goals, and not as an end in itself. In this sense time spent in traffic can be regarded as a lost opportunity. Travel times reflect the overall congestion, the city structure and its efficiency.

Calculation method

The travel times of all trips in the model runs are annualised and divided by the number of inhabitants.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Indicators referring to travel characteristics (length, time, purpose, mode) are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency and European Commission.

- EEA, 2000: Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. European Environment Agency. Copenhagen, Denmark
- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Indicator	Level of service of public transport and slow modes	SAPT
Component/Theme:	Social / Accessibility	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the mean travel time (minutes/trip) of public transport and slow modes trips.

A good level of service of public transport is an important part of good city life together with the opportunity to cycle or walk. These are especially important issues to the elderly, handicapped, non-car-owning households and children. The indicator value is affected by e.g. the general congestion as well as by supply of public transport and its level of service.

Calculation method

The calculation of the mean travel time of public transport and slow modes trips is based on model run results. The indicator value is expressed in minutes /trip.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Indicators referring to travel characteristics (length, time, purpose, and mode) are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency and European Commission.

- EEA, 2000: Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. European Environment Agency. Copenhagen, Denmark
- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Indicator	Vitality of City centre	SOVC
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>O</u> pportunities	

Indicator description

The indicator is defined as an index that takes into account both the number of inhabitants and the number of service jobs that are assumed to reflect the vitality of a city centre.

Many European City centres suffer from a loss in their attractiveness caused by loss of inhabitants and/or services. This trend may be caused, for instance, by environmental, social and economic reasons.

Calculation method

The indicator definition is based on the concept that both the number of inhabitants and the number of service jobs reflect the vitality of a city centre with the same weight. The indicator value is an index.

$$I = (H/H_o + S/S_o)/2, \text{ where}$$

H = number of households in the city centre in the forecast year

H_o = number of households in the city centre in the base year

S = number of service employment (=private services & commerce) in the city centre in the forecast year

S_o = number of service employment (=private services & commerce) in the city centre in the base year

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Indicators referring to vitality of city centres (number of cinema showings, concerts, theatres etc.) are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Commission.

- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Indicator	Vitality of Surrounding region	SOVS
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>O</u> pportunities	

Indicator description

The indicator is defined as an index that takes into account both the number of inhabitants and the number of service jobs that are assumed to reflect the vitality of the “surrounding region”.

Many rural areas suffer from a loss in their attractiveness through the loss of inhabitants and services. This trend may be caused by, for instance, social and economic reasons leading to emigration. As a result part of the existing social and physical infrastructure is not effectively used whereas new infrastructure is needed in growing cities. General conditions for living may deteriorate. The indicator works as a counterbalance for the “Vitality of City Centre” in the PROPOLIS system.

Calculation method

The indicator definition is based on the concept that both the number of inhabitants and the number of service jobs reflect the vitality of the surrounding region with the same weight. The indicator value is an index.

$$I = (H/H_o + S/S_o)/2, \text{ where}$$

H = number of households in the surrounding region in the forecast year

H_o = number of households in the surrounding region in the base year

S = number of service employment (=private services & commerce) in the surrounding region in the forecast year

S_o = number of service employment (=private services & commerce) in the surrounding region in the base year

Detailed description of the calculation method

The indicator is not relevant in all PROPOLIS case cities as the study area of these cities does not cover the surrounding region.

References, notes

Indicators referring to the vitality of a region (number of cinema showings, concerts, theatres etc.) are included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Commission.

- EC, 2000: The Urban Audit, Towards the Benchmarking of Quality of Life in 58 European Cities. European Commission, DGXVI. Luxembourg.

Indicator	Productivity Gain from Land Use	SOPG
Component/Theme:	Social Opportunities	

Indicator description

This indicator is the measure of the impact of policies on the economic efficiency of the city. As described in the theoretical description these impacts are calculated on the basis of the potential dimension of the labour market. In brief, the extension of the area of employment opportunities is a measure of the productivity and of the competitiveness of the area.

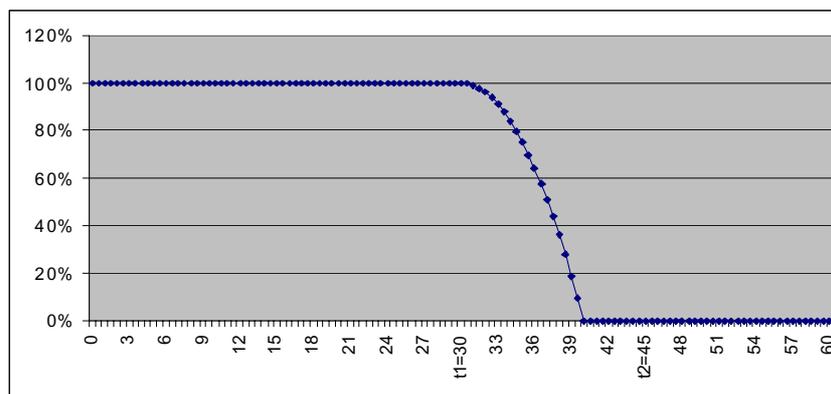
The indicator is relevant for the estimation on how policies can impact on the economy of the region and on the labour market.

The policy testing, by means of this indicator, would produce an indication on how sustainable transport policies could affect the competitiveness of the economic productive sector. This is relevant therefore for the applicability of the policy. The indicator is computed as a percent variation of the productivity of the city.

Calculation method

The calculation is based on the comparison of the variable $L(t)$ which represents the Labour Market size. L is defined for a chosen time threshold t (e.g. 30 minutes). The variation of t , filtered through the application of the proper elasticity value provides the change in productivity, which is indeed the desired indicator.

The value of this indicator may vary a lot in the modelling applications when some relevant zones at the border are included, or excluded; a second threshold was considered in order to introduce a smoothing factor. The Labour Market size is then defined by all the workplaces that can be reached within the lower time threshold t_1 , and by a share of the ones that can be reached within the higher time threshold t_2 . This share should decrease more than proportionally from t_1 to t_2 , and become null in t_2 . It is identified by the profile of a parabola that passes through the two points $(X=1, Y=t_1)$ and $(X=0, Y=t_2)$ and whose directrix is the line $(X=t_1)$. Graphically the total of the labour market can be represented as the integral of the function, and so the total area of the figure below.



Detailed description of the calculation method

Considering a city or a region, divided into n zones, 3 variables can be defined:

- W_i : the number of workers located in zone i with $\sum_i W_i = W$;
- J_i : the number of jobs located in zone i , with $\sum_i J_i = J$;
- T_{ij} : the time it takes to go from zone i to zone j .
- $Y(t_{ij})$: the coefficient defined by the curve represented in the figure

The definition of $L(t)$, where t_1 and t_2 are the time threshold chosen with $t_2 = t_1 + 10\text{Min}$, is the average of the L_i , the effective size of labour market for the workers of the zone i .

For a given zone i , $L_i(t) = \sum_j (J_j * Y)$ for j such that $T_{ij} < t_2$

The overall $L(t)$ is obtained weighing the average of $L_i(t)$ by the number of workers in each zone:

$$L(t) = \sum_i L_i(t) * W_i / W.$$

The variation in Labour market is therefore given by:

$$L(\%) = (L(t)_{\text{policy}} - L(t)_{\text{RS}}) / L(t)_{\text{policy}}$$

The variation of labour market size is intended to induce changes in the overall productivity. The variation of productivity is obtained by the $L(\%)$ by applying a proper elasticity value

$$\text{SOPG} = L(\%) * E$$

The value of E suggested is 0.18, as obtained by studies conducted in some French cities. It means for example that an increase of the labour market size by 10% induces an increase of productivity by 1.8%.

The application of the method in different cases does not show any particular problem as every model can produce the variables required.

References, notes

The theory has been developed on the basis of specific studies. A complete theoretical approach is reported in ECMT, Assessing the benefits from transport – Annex 4, “Size, sprawl, speed and the efficiency of cities” from Remy Prud’Homme and Chang-Woon Lee.

Indicator	<u>A</u>ccessibility to the <u>c</u>entre	SAAC
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u>ocial / <u>A</u>ccessibility	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the mean travel time of all trips (minutes/trip) to the city centre.

The city centre plays a distinct role in urban life. It is the common living room of the citizens and the only place in the region where some of the special services (e.g. cultural or administrative and speciality shops) are found. Thus, changes in its accessibility have a social bearing.

Calculation method

The indicator is calculated from the model run results as the mean travel time of all trips to the centre.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

Indicator	<u>A</u>ccessibility to <u>S</u>ervices	SAAS
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial / <u>A</u> ccessibility	

Indicator description

The indicator expresses the mean travel time of all journeys, other than work trips and those by goods vehicles. The indicator value is expressed in minutes /trip.

The indicator reflects the accessibility to everyday services. Accessibility to services is an important issue especially for those whose ability to move is lower than average. More generally, the indicator also represents the ease of everyday life.

Calculation method

The calculation of the mean travel time of all journeys, other than work trips and those by goods vehicles, is based on model run results. The indicator value is expressed in minutes /trip.

Detailed description of the calculation method

See above

References, notes

Access to basic services is included in the sustainability indicator list of e.g. European Environment Agency.

EEA, 2000: Are we moving in the right direction? Indicators on transport and environment integration in the EU, TERM 2000. European Environment Agency. Copenhagen, Denmark

Indicator	<u>A</u>ccessibility to <u>O</u>pen Space	SAAO
Component/Theme:	<u>S</u> ocial/ <u>A</u> ccessibility	

Indicator description

Average weighted accessibility of the population to open space. The indicator will be expressed as an accessibility index in a possible range between 0 and 100.

Urban regions, in particular their cores, are characterised by high densities and very often by a lack of open space. Settlement areas may offer a lot of attractions for the urban population, but for certain activities, mainly leisure activities, open space is a pre-requisite. Access to open space has therefore been chosen as an indicator describing opportunities in the urban environment.

There are no guidelines available for this indicator.

Calculation method

The accessibility to open space indicator is calculated by the Raster Module. The indicator reflects walking distances to open space. The indicator is calculated by a potential accessibility model

$$A_i = \sum_j W_j \exp(-\beta c_{ij})$$

in which the accessibility A to open space of a raster cell i is calculated by taking all raster cells j of the study region into account. The raster cells are characterised by their degree of open space W which is a function of population and employment densities of the cells. The inclusion of densities reflects the fact that low density neighbourhoods do have open space qualities, for instance gardens or pocket greens which might compensate for 'real' open space. The impedance c_{ij} is walking distance.

For each raster cell a value for accessibility to open space will be calculated. These values will be aggregated (weighted by population) to an average value for the whole study region.

The accessibility to open space indicator is expressed as an index in which the value of the base year is set to 100.

References, notes

Economic Evaluation

Indicator	Transport Investment Costs	ETIC
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETIC indicator measures the costs needed for the policy implementation: the investment costs and, for the whole period of the analysis, the operation and maintenance costs. Costs, calculated in Euro per inhabitant, are discounted to the present year.

Calculation method

Investments and operational costs depend directly on the planned intervention: these costs have to be converted from financial to economic costs by subtracting the share of taxes (as, in economic terms, taxes are a mere transfer between different actors). Such a conversion is performed by splitting costs between personnel, materials and other costs and by then applying an appropriate conversion factor to each component. Economic investments and operational costs are calculated by the different case city modellers and are input in the Economic Indicator Module.

Detailed description of the calculation method

On the basis of the input data, the Economic Indicator Module calculates the investment and operational costs flow for the analysis period (from year 2001 to year 2021). The value of *ETIC* for a given policy is the discounted value (to the present year) of the investment and operational costs flow per inhabitants, obtained by applying the following formula:

$$ETIC = \frac{\sum_1^n i \frac{ce_i}{(1+r)^i}}{Pop}$$

where ce_i is the estimate of the economic costs per year, Pop is the population resident at the base year, r is the discount rate adopted and n is the time of the analysis.

The calculation method is the same in all case cities: differences among cities might arise in the translation of financial costs to economic costs, as taxation levels are different in each country.

References, notes

The entire calculation of this indicator is carried out on the basis of exogenous factors: investment costs, discount rate, and timing of the investment. All these data are input in specific files of the EIM software module, which calculates the indicator value.

Indicator	Transport <u>U</u>ser <u>B</u>enefits	ETUB
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETUB indicator represents the variation in transport user surplus. The indicator is relevant as it provides information on how the direct economic benefits are perceived by transport users. It should be compared to other indicators defined later (ETOB, ETGB) in order to understand how benefits distribute among different actors. For the sake of homogeneity with the other indicators it is measured in Euro/capita, (whereas in general it is calculated per transport user).

Calculation method

The calculation is based on the variation in consumer surplus, which is related to the variation in cost and time spent for travelling.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The changes in the consumer surplus are directly calculated in the Economic Indicator Module by applying the standard formula, where transport demand volumes and transport cost data are provided by the case city models. The first part (A) of the formula reflects the benefit for the existing demand and the second part (B) the benefit for the generated traffic (see also the figure below):

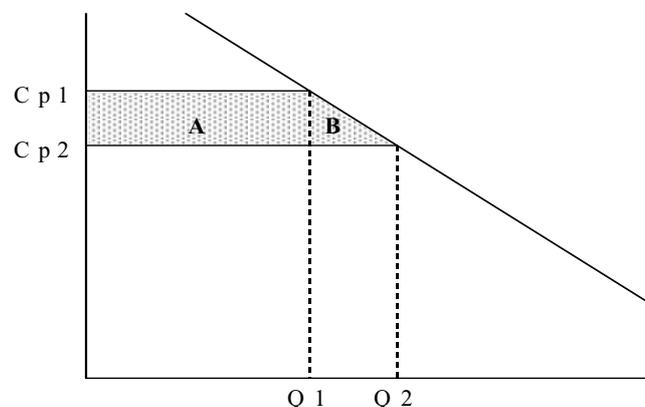
$$\text{Net Consumer Surplus} = A + B$$

$$A = Q_1 * (C_{p1} - C_{p2})$$

$$B = (Q_2 - Q_1) * (C_{p1} - C_{p2}) * (1/2)$$

where Q_1 and Q_2 are the total demand without and with the project and C_{p1} and C_{p2} are the user perceived costs (time, fares, operating costs, taxes) without and with the project.

NET CONSUMER SURPLUS



For all the users, perceived costs include time (quantified in money terms by applying proper values of time) and monetary costs. For car users, monetary costs are the perceived operating costs (the costs of fuel, lubricants and tyres) and the tolls; for public transport users the monetary costs are represented by the tariffs paid for the service. The surplus variation is calculated for the model threshold years and the benefits flow is then obtained by assuming a linear distribution between two consecutive threshold years.

The ETUB value for a given policy is the actualisation to the present year of the above flow per inhabitants and is calculated by the following formula, where Pop is the resident population in the base year, r is the discount rate adopted and n is the time (number of years) of the analysis.

$$ETUB = \frac{\sum_1^n \frac{NetConsSurp_i}{(1+r)^i}}{Pop}$$

It is important to mention that the indicator calculation is based on the generalised cost of transport and therefore it might be affected by any modification of operating costs and value of time values.

References, notes

ETUB and the following ETOB and ETGB represent an attempt at splitting the Social Economic Surplus, into three different components. In standard cost benefits analysis, these are kept together in order to assess the economic impact on society. The approach chosen in the PROPOLIS economic analysis aims at defining who benefits more from the policies tested.

Indicator	Transport Operator Benefits	ETOB
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETOB indicator represents the transport operator benefits due to changes in transport revenues: fares for public transport and rail services, parking fees and tolls in case of road pricing measures. The indicator provides an estimate of the impact of pricing (or changes in tariffs) policies on transport revenues. Transport operator benefits are calculated in Euro/capita and are actualised to the present year.

Calculation method

The difference between the revenues from transport in the policy and in the reference scenario provides the total benefits for the operator. The calculation is carried out separately by mode of transport.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The input data to calculate the ETOB indicator are provided by the transport models results (network costs on specific links). The indicator value is obtained by discounting the future benefits flow to the initial year and assuming a linear distribution of benefits across the years between the different thresholds. The applied formulas are as follows (OB are Operator Benefits):

- For public transport modes: $OB_i = Pp_2 * Qp_2 - Pp_1 * Qp_1$

where Pp_1 and Pp_2 are the tariffs in the RS and in the policy and Qp_1 and Qp_2 are the corresponding traffic units who bear the cost

- For private transport modes: $OB_i = Ps_2 * Qp_2 - Ps_1 * Qp_1$

where Ps_1 and Ps_2 are the tolls paid in the RS and in the policy scenario and Qp_1 and Qp_2 are the corresponding traffic units who bear the cost for toll motorway, road pricing and parking fees.

ETOB is obtained separately by means of transport, by discounting the future flow according to the formula:

$$ETOB = \sum_{i=1,n} [OB_i / (1+r)^n] / Pop$$

where Pop is the population resident at the base year, r is the discount rate adopted and n is the time of the analysis.

References, notes

The Operator balance is in fact influenced by the transport costs spent for the production of services. In the approach chosen the cost of production of public transport services is attributed to the government benefits (see ETGB). The Governments thus plays the role of producer.

Indicator	Government Benefits from Transport	ETGB
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETGB indicator represents the net variation of economic costs for the government. It is the balance between taxes collected as a consequence of variation of traffic (and /or of variation of modal share distributions) and subsidies paid by the Government. ETGB is calculated in Euro/inhabitant, separately by mode of transport.

This indicator is important as it provides measures of how the government will benefit from the policies tested.

Calculation method

The indicator is the sum of the variation of tax components of private and public transport costs and the variation of financial costs for the supply of public transport services (which are assumed to be entirely subsidised by the Government).

Detailed description of the calculation method

Financial operational costs for the different modes of transport are estimated by multiplying the unitary costs for the corresponding traffic quantities. The tax component of transport costs in the reference and policy scenarios is derived by applying the appropriate conversion factor (a case city specific input) to the operational costs calculated by the land use and transport models. On the basis of such estimates, the formulas applied at each threshold year are as follows:

- For public transport modes: $GB_i = (T_{p2} - C_{p2}) * Q_{p2} - (T_{p1} - C_{p1}) * Q_{p1}$

where C_{p1} and C_{p2} are the marginal financial cost of producing public transport services, T_{p1} and T_{p2} are the fiscal components of the financial costs in the RS and in the policy and Q_{p1} and Q_{p2} are the corresponding traffic units.

- For private transport modes: $GB_i = T_{o2} * Q_2 - T_{o1} * Q_1$

where T_{o1} and T_{o2} are the fiscal components of the operating costs of private transport in the RS and in the policy scenario and Q_1 and Q_2 are the corresponding traffic units.

ETGB is then obtained separately by transport mode by assuming a linear distribution of benefits across the years between the different thresholds, by discounting the future benefits flow to the initial year and by dividing by the number of inhabitants as for the other indicators:

$$ETGB = \sum_{i=1,n} [GB_i / (1+r)^n] / Pop$$

where Pop is the population at the base year, r is the discount rate adopted and n is the time of the analysis.

References, notes

The case cities specific parameters depend on the level of taxation in the transport sector, in different countries. The level of taxation may vary as a consequence of different policies. To estimate the marginal cost of producing additional public transport services, a common approach was agreed upon. It is estimated by applying to the average cost two reduction coefficients:

- the first, which is the same for all the cities, is set to 0,7; it means that the marginal cost is about the 70% of the total cost, that is a rough estimate but it is also confirmed by literature values;
- the second coefficient derives from the assumption that additional supply of public transport services is needed only in peak hours, since in off-peak hours additional capacity is still available. Such coefficients have been estimated at 30% for the Helsinki case, while, in Vicenza and Naples cases a 50% value was applied; it depends on the share of demand travelling in peak hours, and could be estimated individually by partners according to local knowledge of their case cities.

The same coefficients apply both to bus and rail services.

Marginal Cost = Average cost * 70% * 50% (or finer estimate if available)

In the Helsinki case a further 50% coefficient was applied in order to account for additional benefits to users not included in ETUB and due to more frequent transport services.

Indicator	Transport Generalised Costs	TGC
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The TGC indicator provides the average generalised costs of transport as perceived by transport users. The calculation of the indicator is differentiated by socio-economic group, in order to single out winners and losers in relation to the policy under evaluation.

The indicator is relevant, as it is the only one in the economic analysis that provides estimates on benefits directly perceived by the different socio-economic groups.

Calculation method

The input data for the calculation of the total generalised cost paid by users are provided by the land use and transport models: the indicator is calculated, for each socio-economic group, adding up costs and valued travel times.

Detailed description of the calculation method

Land use and transport models provide the total time spent for travelling and the total money paid. The monetary value of travel time is obtained by multiplying the time spent for the corresponding value of time (which is a country specific input of the EIM) and then the monetary value of travel time is added to the travel cost separately for each socio-economic group. The generalised cost per inhabitant is then obtained as follows:

$$TGC_i = GC_i / \text{inhabitants}_i \text{ (Euro/person/year)}$$

where i represents the different SE group

References, notes

This indicator is used as input for the SEJE indicator, justice of distribution of benefits.

Indicator	Transport External Accidents Costs	ETAC
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETAC indicator represents the variation of the external cost of accidents. It is calculated on the basis of the average rate of accidents, which is a specific index of probability and severity of accidents by different modes of transport. The total cost is calculated in Euro per year. The indicator is then measured in Euro/inhabitant, as well as the other economic indicators.

Calculation method

The calculation method is based on an average value of accidents occurring, by vehicle-km. The total cost is obtained by multiplying the average cost and the total traffic by mode of transport.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The calculation of accidents costs takes into account a wide set of implications:

- deaths,
- permanent and temporary invalidity,
- time losses,
- first aid, hospital and other medical costs.

The main component of the total costs is obviously represented by the costs of deaths. The difference in the accidents external costs is the result of the following formula:

$$\Delta_{ACi} = Ca * Q_{2i} - Ca * Q_{1i}$$

where Ca is the unitary accident cost (in Euro/traffic unit) for a given mode of transport and Q_{2i} and Q_{1i} are the total traffic (expressed in traffic units) in the policy and reference scenarios. The unitary accident cost Ca is different in case cities and does not vary in different years.

The costs flow calculation is done in the usual way and ETAC is the actualisation to the present year of the variation per inhabitants of such flows, according to the formula:

$$ETAC = \sum_{i=1,n} [\Delta_{ACi} / (1+r)^n] / Pop$$

where n is the time of the analysis, r is the discount rate adopted and Pop is the population.

References, notes

The current application in France (suggested by SETRA) computes a different cost according to the type of road. Values vary in a range between 6.54 Euro/1000 veh-km on motorways and 21.27 Euro/1000 veh-km on express roads (1 carriageway). For the urban case, the TRENEN study suggests an average risk of about 33 Euro /1000 veh-km.

Indicator	Transport External Emissions Costs	ETEC
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETEC indicator represents the variation of the air pollution external costs per inhabitant. The external cost of pollutants is related to human health, impacts on materials and buildings, agricultural crop losses and forest damages. Four different pollutants are considered: PM_{2,5}, SO₂, COV, NO_x, CO.

Calculation method

The total external cost of emission for a given policy in a given year is the sum of the pollutants emitted multiplied by the corresponding monetary unit values. The difference between transport external emissions costs in the policy scenario and in the reference scenario provides the measure of the benefits of that policy for one year.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The unit monetary values of air pollutants are expressed in Euro per ton of pollutant (CO, NO_x, SO₂, VOC and PM₁₀) and are derived by the ExternE case studies (see below). These are differentiated between urban and inter-urban areas, as costs are influenced by population density and exposure.

Urban areas (Euro/kg of pollutant)

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
PM _{2,5}	480	480	492	4 840	480	2 553	2 553
SO ₂	13.8	13.8	20.8	87.3	13.8	46.4	46.4
COV	1.4	1.4	2.0	3.5	1.4	2.6	2.6
NO _x	17.1	17.1	8.7	13.4	17.1	21.7	21.7
CO	0.004	0.004	0.005	0.053	0.004	0.025	0.025

Inter-urban areas (Euro/kg of pollutant)

	Helsinki	Dortmund	Inverness	Naples	Vicenza	Bilbao	Brussels
PM _{2,5}	268	268	268	173	173	173	173
SO ₂	11.7	11.7	11.7	13.3	13.3	13.3	13.3
COV	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.1	1.1	1.1	1.1
NO _x	19.0	19.0	19.0	22.4	22.4	22.4	22.4
CO	0.003	0.003	0.003	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002

For each policy scenario and for the reference scenario, the Raster module provides the total emissions by pollutant and by zone type (urban and inter-urban). The sum of the total cost of each pollutant (total emissions multiplied by monetary unit values) provides the total external cost of the given policy.

Assuming EC_{1i} as the total cost in the reference scenario and EC_{2i} as the total cost in a given policy, the difference Δ_{ACi} between EC_{2i} and EC_{1i} provides the measure of the

benefits of that policy for one year. The flow of net benefits per inhabitant discounted to the present year represents the indicator value according to the formula:

$$E\text{TEC} = \sum_{i=1, n} [\Delta_{ECi} / (1+r)^n] / \text{Pop}$$

where n is the time of the analysis, r is the discount rate adopted and Pop is the population resident.

References, notes

CSERGE, 1996: The True Costs of Road Transport
INFRAS-IWW, 2000: External Costs of Transport
ECMT, 1998: Efficient Transport for Europe
European Commission, 1997: ExternE

Indicator	Transport External Greenhouse Gases	ETGG
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETGG indicator represents the variation of climate change economic costs.

This indicator represents the total cost of effect on climate change by greenhouse gases. The expected development is towards a diminution of emissions (according to the Kyoto Conference) and a consequent decrease of related costs. The diminution should primarily depend on the technological improvement of the vehicle fleet: it is obvious that, depending on the volume of traffic, a consistent reduction will be observed only in presence of a less growing motorization.

Calculation method

The land use and transport models calculate the greenhouse gas emissions on the basis of motorised traffic using appropriate formulas for the different vehicle types. The damage linked to climate change is still a bit uncertain, though it is really necessary to produce estimates of these costs. Approach chosen to estimate unit costs, is based on the costs of measures to be undertaken for a reduction of CO₂ emissions.

The shadow value of emissions of greenhouse gases caused by the combustion of petrol, gas and diesel in vehicle engines is expressed in Euro per tons of CO₂.

The economic value of each agent is then obtained by multiplying the total emission by the unit value of pollutants. The economic values will be reported in tables, comparing the total cost of CO₂ emissions in the base case and in the different alternatives. If data is available, results will be split by mode of transport. The variation of the sum of the total cost of each pollutant/gas gives the total external cost of the given alternative.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The total Greenhouse Gases External costs (GGC) are calculated in each policy scenario and for every year of model runs. The cost is calculated as a global effect attributing a cost to the CO₂ equivalent emitted. The value adopted in the Economic Indicator Module for the unitary cost of CO₂ emitted is 0.100 Euro/kg for all case cities (as CO₂ is a global pollutant); the value is an average figure derived from different estimates in the scientific international literature.

The difference (Δ_{GGCi}) between the total external cost in the policy scenario and the total external cost in the reference scenario represents the value of the indicator for that policy at a given year. The flow of benefits is then discounted to the initial year and divided by the population to obtain the measure of the indicator in Euro/person.

$$ETGG = \sum_{i=1,n} [\Delta_{GGCi} / (1+r)^n] / Pop$$

where n is the time of the analysis, r is the discount rate adopted and Pop is the resident population.

References, notes

CSERGE, 1996: The True Costs of Road Transport
 INFRAS-IWW, 2000: External Costs of Transport
 ECMT, 1998: Efficient Transport for Europe
 European Commission, 1997: ExternE

Some examples of suggested values are as follows:

Finland	Euro/kg	0.032
Italy- (IPCC)	Euro/kg	0.023-0.121
Spain	Euro/kg	0.034

Indicator	Transport External Noise Costs	ETNC
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The ETNC indicator represents the variation of economic costs of noise. Noise imposes social disturbance and influences the individual well-being with possible consequences of physical and psychological health damages. The economic value of noise is calculated as willingness to pay for the reduction of noise emissions.

Calculation method

The theoretical basis of the calculation resides in the “willingness to pay” for the reduction of noise levels. The calculation is based on the results from the Raster Module that provides the data on population exposure levels.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The economic value of noise emission is estimated by attributing a monetary value to the damage of the single human being exposed to noise.

By applying the unit value of noise by thresholds to the number of people exposed is possible to calculate the total cost of noise.

The difference (Δ_{NCi}) between the total external cost in the policy scenario and the total external cost in the reference scenario represents the value of the indicator for that policy at a given year. The benefits flow (computed according to the usual linear assumption) is then actualised to the initial year and divided by the population to obtain the measure of the indicator in Euro/person.

$$ETNC = \sum_{i=1,n} [\Delta_{NCi} / (1+r)^n] / Pop$$

where n is the time of the analysis, r is the discount rate adopted and Pop is the population resident. The same calculation can be carried out by zone or zone type.

The values that are applied are not defined separately for each case city but are valid for all the cities as they are estimates of the physical damage perceived at a given noise threshold.

References, notes

INFRAS – IWW, External Cost of Transport, 2000

ECMT, Efficient Transport for Europe, Policies for Internalisation of External Costs.

The current practice in European countries suggests some reference values: in Belgium for metropolitan areas TRENEN II study suggests values varying from 1.9 to 7.3 Euro /1000 veh-km for cars and values 10 times higher for heavy passenger vehicles (bus and tram).

Unit values suggested and applied for different noise thresholds in Italy are as follows (Euro/person exposed per year)

Noise	External costs [Euro]
55 – 60 db(A)	53
60 – 65 db(A)	212
65 – 70 db(A)	530
70 – 75 db(A)	1060
> 75 db(A)	2000

Indicator	Economic evaluation – Economic Index	EEEI
Component/Theme:	Indicators for economic evaluation (E)	

Indicator description

The EEEI synthesises the results of the economic sustainability into a single value. It provides the measure of how additional resources are transferred to the society in terms of socio-economic benefits.

In Cost Benefit Analysis of single projects the Economic Index is represented by the economic NPV (Net Present Value) of the project. The economic evaluation carried out in the PROPOLIS project is in line with modern applications of CBA, where also external factors (such as noise, pollution, congestion, etc.) are taken into account, in order to assess all the economic factors - both perceived and not perceived by transport users - influenced by the projects.

Calculation method

EEEI is calculated by adding up all economic indicators in Euro/inhabitant. Results can show either positive or negative values. A positive value would mean a positive economic impact.

Detailed description of the calculation method

The detail of the calculation method is represented by the following formula:

$$EEEI = ETIC + ETUB + ETOB + ETGB + ETAC + ETEC + ETGG + ETNC$$

References, notes

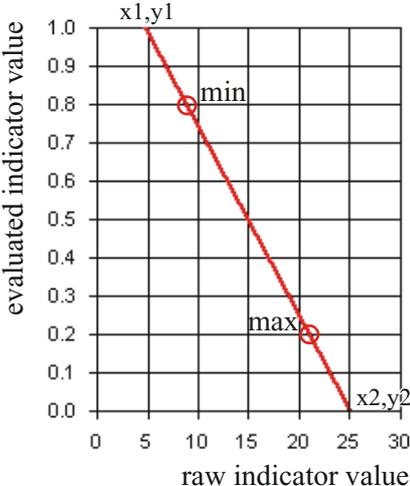
As all the indicators are coherently calculated per inhabitant, the EEEI could be defined as an average individual NPV (Net Present Value) of the policy. This definition could help in understanding the importance of the indicator.

Value Functions

Definition of value functions

The value function for each indicator is assumed to be linear between a pair of coordinates.

Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
SHTD	4.7902	25.0083	1.0000	0.0000



The coordinates are derived from the city specific maximum and minimum raw values for each indicator. The maximum and minimum raw indicator values result in evaluated indicator values 0.8 and 0.2, respectively, leaving thus room for possible new radical policies.

Example of value function definition

Helsinki

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	13.7300	31.2300	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0.0106	0.0277	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	62.3867	109.4033	0.0000	1.0000
EQQO	54.3467	111.4133	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.2900	0.7400	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	859.2766	2243.4930	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0.0200	0.2200	1.0000	0.0000
EAOE	0.8933	9.7767	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	7.8119	16.5406	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	0.8575	1.5700	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.8575	1.5700	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	7.9252	15.4345	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	29.0943	45.9221	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0.0000	3.0933	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0.0000	1405.067	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0.0000	0.2800	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	7.2200	20.0200	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	24.7433	30.2267	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	4.7902	25.0083	1.0000	0.0000

SHTI	489.1557	1823.0110	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0.0000	2.0400	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0.0000	1.7733	1.0000	0.0000
SES	12.3574	39.5217	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.045	0.0490	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	26.5491	31.2901	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	25.4857	34.2901	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	56.6933	110.8267	0.0000	1.0000

Dortmund

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	12.05	20.25	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0.0000	1.466667	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	84.53333	103.8667	0.0000	1.0000
EQOO	85.47333	103.7567	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.72	1.27	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	2120.76	3928.81	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0.03	0.23	1.0000	0.0000
EAOC	2.14	9.84	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	13.90667	21.77333	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	0.586667	1.103333	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.97	1.12	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	204.8	318.3	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	36.01333	50.29667	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0.0000	0.533333333	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0.0000	279.1733	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0.0000	0.506667	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	7.536667	23.75333	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	34.29333	40.82667	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	12.33333	21.16667	1.0000	0.0000
SHTI	896.9	1531.9	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0.0000	0.506667	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0.0000	0.386667	1.0000	0.0000
SES	0.19	0.39	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.067333	0.024333	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	26.39667	49.61333	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	21.85	33.2	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	84.12	103.97	0.0000	1.0000

Inverness

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	1.0733	1.7067	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0.0000	9.5698	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	58.8000	110.3000	0.0000	1.0000
EQOO	96.6267	100.8433	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.7900	1.7400	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	2707.1233	5990.7566	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0.0067	0.3733	1.0000	0.0000
EAOC	0.3833	19.4667	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	0	20	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	.884974	1.460104	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.91598	1.336061	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	0	60	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	0	60	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0	10	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0	656.3467	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0	1	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	0	7.413333	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	17.18333	22.166667	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	131.30057	252.938233	1.0000	0.0000
SHTI	5407.3663	9893.77467	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0	0.2	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0	0.32	1.0000	0.0000
SES	0	0.5	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.006	0.024	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	0	60	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	0	60	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	91.10667	102.223333	0.0000	1.0000

Naples

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	12.77	21.37	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0.0000	0	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	33.28	116.68	0.0000	1.0000
EQOQ	83.84	104.04	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.233333	0.41667	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	741.8433	1343.17667	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0.0066667	0.123333	1.0000	0.0000
EAOQ	0.0000	9.433333	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	28.51634	30.35466	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	0.858860	1.07460	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.918076	1.32769	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	289.6234999	385.5710103	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	28.02550	37.43213	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0.0000	1.86667	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0.0000	58.14667	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0.0000	0.06667	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	7.62667	26.79333	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	23.74333	29.52667	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	21.67356	32.20097	1.0000	0.0000
SHTI	1176.41369	1801.56665	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0.0000	1.74667	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0.0000	0.84	1.0000	0.0000
SES	0	0	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.031333	0.035333	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	38.29854	42.702351	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	22.90464	32.480971	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	80.26667	104.933333	0.0000	1.0000

Vicenza

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	5.466667	8.58333	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0.0000	0	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	94.13	101.83	0.0000	1.0000
EQOQ	95.55667	102.723	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.28	0.58	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	847.8367	1856.103	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0.0000	0.19	1.0000	0.0000
EAOC	0.0000	12.66333	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	14.24458	17.74782	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	0.77036	1.16157	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.927899915	1.207533873	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	351.0812286	406.5419139	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	44.62268	75.57180	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0.0000	0.053333	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0.0000	30.01333	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0.0000	0.013333	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	0	16.2	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	20.97	24.97	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	123.589	168.440	1.0000	0.0000
SHTI	5503.900	7615.225	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0.0000	1.2	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0.0000	0.4133	1.0000	0.0000
SES	0	0	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.0333333333	0.0583333333	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	24.22913	43.95489	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	25.96676	31.06594	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	90.92	102.27	0.0000	1.0000

Bilbao

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	2.13	3.43	1	0
ERNC	0	0.0220886	1	0
EQFO	57.4933	110.6267	0	1
EQOQ	48.84	112.79	0	1
EROT	0.1966	0.3633	1	0
EGGT	600.0833	1389.0667	1	0
EAAT	0.0167	0.0833	1	0
EAOC	2.0533	8.4867	1	0

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	13.88404	14.02451	1	0
SOVC	0.89781	1.40873	0	1
SOVS	0.90415	1.38337	0	1
SATT	172.50064	214.02897	1	0
SAPT	24.82134	32.56133	1	0
SHEP	0	0.46667	1	0
SEJE	0	162.2	1	0

SEJP	0	0.08	1	0
SHED	7.543333	31.22667	1	0
SHEN	32.01333	39.44667	1	0
SHTD	79.01423	160.95647	1	0
SHTI	2519.99881	4280.50386	1	0
SEJD	0	0.58667	1	0
SEJN	0	0.32	1	0
SES	9.862806	30.10588	1	0
SOPG	-0.03333	0.02833	0	1
SAAC	25.55083	36.63931	1	0
SAAS	33.67592	42.40081	1	0
SAAO	79.38667	105.15333	0	1

Brussels

Environmental Evaluation				
Indicator	x1	x2	y1	y2
ERLC	9.49	15.29	1.0000	0.0000
ERNC	0	0.010667	1.0000	0.0000
EQFO	60.32	109.92	0.0000	1.0000
EQOO	87.62	103.27	0.0000	1.0000
EROT	0.4	0.65	1.0000	0.0000
EGGT	1241.407	1983.073	1.0000	0.0000
EAAT	0	0.163333	1.0000	0.0000
EAOC	0.326667	8.143333	1.0000	0.0000

Social Evaluation				
	x1	x2	y1	y2
SOHS	4.189	4.534	1.0000	0.0000
SOVC	0.889	1.344	0.0000	1.0000
SOVS	0.941	1.236	0.0000	1.0000
SATT	176.8647	243.5513	1.0000	0.0000
SAPT	38.30033	46.50867	1.0000	0.0000
SHEP	0	0.16	1.0000	0.0000
SEJE	0	1595.333	1.0000	0.0000
SEJP	0	0.226667	1.0000	0.0000
SHED	2.123333	8.156667	1.0000	0.0000
SHEN	14.93333	19.96667	1.0000	0.0000
SHTD	35.161	96.521	1.0000	0.0000
SHTI	1544.925	4241.091	1.0000	0.0000
SEJD	0	0.226667	1.0000	0.0000
SEJN	0	0.106667	1.0000	0.0000
SES	0	0.103667	1.0000	0.0000
SOPG	-0.01567	0.057667	0.0000	1.0000
SAAC	32.61267	42.73433	1.0000	0.0000
SAAS	48.555	57.515	1.0000	0.0000
SAAO	79.64	105.09	0.0000	1.0000

Appendix II

Summary table of potential policy options

NO	Policy name	Elements	Content	Argument	Source
Scenario					
1	population growth		base + 5 %, -5 %	Sensitivity to exogenous factors	Spartacus
2	teleworking		10 % of employment	Induces a shift in trip times acquired from flexible working times	Spartacus
3	GNP growth		base +10%, -10%	Sensitivity to exogenous factors	
Land use					
4	Residential land use	4.1. Residential densities	Using additional construction (infilling) in residential areas to reduce car travel	Cycling and walking are dominating modes on trips with distance under 3.3 kilometres. Higher residential densities increase demand for a range of social activities, shopping and freetime facilities within a distance suitable for "soft" modes of transport.	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		4.2. Urban sub-centres	Strengthening of the role of urban sub-centres where they exist	Reduces car dependency	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		4.3. Employment/inhabitant ratio	Balancing employment/inhabitant ratio by moving employment and inhabitants	Reduces the amount of trips made by personal car, enhances the role of soft modes, improves the quality of these areas by creating a need for local services and other facilities	Spartacus
		4.4. Attractive central housing	supplying attractive housing in the urban agglomeration	Impedes decentralisation (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
5	Business and service land use	5.1. Trip-generating activities	Concentration of trip-generating activities in city centres or locations well served by PT in order to reduce car travel	Policy works especially well when car parking is regulated in same areas. Such activities may be discouraged to settle to areas with poor PT level-of-service.	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		5.2. Developer contributions	Planning agreements can be used to help to finance road and rail improvements, and impact fees can be appointed to developments that increase traffic demand	Finding new ways for infrastructure financing, reduces transport demand	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		5.3. Out-of-town development	Such policies may be adopted that all out-of-town shopping development proposals must pass test that show that development is not harmful for existing retail centres and, is accessible by PT and is not adding the overall level of car travel.	Preserves the role of existing retail centres, reduces car travel extensively	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		5.4. Urban sub-centres	Strengthening of the role of urban sub-centres where they exist	Reduces car dependency	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		5.5. Employment/inhabitant ratio	Balancing employment/inhabitant ratio by moving employment and inhabitants	Reduces the amount of trips made by personal car, enhances the role of soft modes, improves the quality of these areas by creating a need for local services and other facilities	Spartacus
		5.6. Large company locations	Using tax or regulation policies aiming at encouraging the location of large companies in the vicinity of rail stations	Increases public transport demand (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		5.7. Public facilities	Sitting of public facilities to locations well served with public transport	Reduces car dependency	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		5.8. Freight platforms	Building and operation of new international intermodal freight platforms. Concentration of production units in the heavy industry	Expected impacts: modification in the travel demand matrix structure, modification in the transport costs	EXPEDITE-project
		5.9. ABC policy	optimise business locations by classifying types of locations and types of companies and match the mobility needs with suitable accessibility	Reduces car dependency	Transland final report

NO	Policy name	Elements	Content	Argument	Source
Land use					
6	Quality of urban space	6.1. Pedestrianisation	Maintaining and developing the role of urban centres by restricting the use of urban space purely to pedestrian (and PT) flows	Reduces car travel, supports public transport. Enhances social activities.	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		6.2. Quality of urban space	Improving the quality of residential areas	Impedes further suburbanisation (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		6.3. Green belts	Establish / extend green belts as city lungs	Safeguards and stabilises existing open spaces	Innovative and sustainable cities, Hall&Landry
		6.4. Brownfields	Identifying brownfield and other derelict land and provide incentives to encourage its productive reuse as either new buildings or green space	Improves environmental quality and promotes infilling policy	BEQUEST
Investment					
7	Road investment	7.1. Road investment program	Programme as specified in case cities (MEUR/inh/year)	To increase mobility	Spartacus
		7.2. Capacity reductions	Reducing capacity of the main roads giving access to the agglomeration	Reduces car demand ; implementation together with 22. and 25. (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		7.3. Central tunnels	Introducing new links (preferably in tunnels) into areas sensitive to traffic or areas with pressures for pedestrianisation	Relieving central space for pedestrians, mitigating harmful effects of emissions	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		7.4. HOV lanes	High occupancy vehicle lanes on main arterials	Reduces congestion; implementation together with 20. And 25. (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
8	Rail and PT investment	8.1. Rail investment program	Programme as specified in case cities (MEUR/inh/year)	To increase mobility and decrease car dependency	Spartacus
		8.2. PT speeds	Increase public transport speeds by 10 km/h.	Impedes modal shift from personal cars to public transport	Spartacus
		8.3. Express bus services	Express bus services on main roads to urban centre	Increases PT demand ; implementation together with 20. And 22. (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		8.4. Suppression of transit	Suppression of transit traffic across the residential districts of the agglomeration	Reduces harmful environmental impacts of transit; accompanied with the hierarchisation of the urban road network and RER	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		8.5. New tramways	Building new tramways through existing residential areas, increasing densities in the vicinity of the stations and locating new traffic attractors near them	Reduces car dependency	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
9	Slow modes programme	9.1. Pedestrians and cyclists	Giving priority to soft modes in traffic lights , building new routes, setting car prohibitions to residential areas, providing cycle parks, allowing cycling contra-flow or on bus lanes, obligations for future bicycle shortcuts in land developments	Makes cycling and walking safer and more attractive alternative for car	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		9.2. Citybike	Introducing free-of-charge citybike scheme in the central areas	Increases mobility in central areas	e.g. Helsinki
		9.3. Transport of bicycles	Allowing transport of bicycles in buses and trains	Increases the use of bicycle as a part in the trip chain	Sustainable Cities
		9.4. Employee rewards	Employers can be encouraged to reward employees who cycle, walk or use PT on trips to work; and to provide washing facilities	Increases demand for soft modes and PT on trips to work; may be included in commuter plan - policies	Sustainable Cities

NO	Policy name	Elements	Content	Argument	Source
Management					
10	Speed regulation programme	10.1. Reduce car speeds	Reducing car speeds inside housing areas	Improves safety and minimises environmental impacts	Spartacus
		10.2. Speed regulation programme	Speed regulation programme on main roads	Aims to increase speeds where possible and to reduce them for environmental reasons while avoiding through traffic	Spartacus
		10.3. Speed limit enforcement	Enforcing speed limits using video analysis and recognition techniques or speed sensors on vehicles	Reduces the risk posed to walkers and cyclists	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		10.4. Zero tolerance	Zero tolerance in traffic enforcement	Enhances the effect of traffic calming measures and improves safety	Innovative and sustainable cities, Hall&Landry
11	Inter-modalism	11.1. Transfers	Improving transfers between rail and other public transport modes as well as transfers between PT and soft modes	Promotes trip chain thinking; must include good information services and cycle & ride -facilities	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		11.2. Park & Ride	Implementation of parking facilities for park & ride on the borders of urban agglomeration	Reduces congestion, but the efficiency of this policy alone is uncertain because of suppressed demand for personal car trips to centres (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		11.3. Feeder routes	Introducing bus services that "feed" passengers to RER stations	Improves coverage of PT service (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		11.4. Transport of bicycles	Allowing transport of bicycles in buses and trains	Increases the use of bicycle as a part in the trip chain	Sustainable Cities
		11.5. Smart card	Introducing a single smart card for payments in all modes of PT, park&ride and perhaps other services	Increases the ease-of-use of PT and park&ride facilities, gives valuable data for PT planners and authorities	Innovative and sustainable cities, Hall&Landry
		11.6. Mobility centre	Setting up a mobility centre which provides information and reservations on PT, taxis, shared rides	Improves the image of PT	Innovative and sustainable cities, Hall&Landry
12	Overall system management	12.1. Telematics	Using several means of traffic management	Optimising traffic signals, giving bus priorities, implementing congestion and incident detection systems, providing PT information both pre-trip and in-trip and deploying route guidance services give a promise of a remarkable reduction of congestion	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		12.2. Commuter plans	Obliging employers to introduce commuter plans	Increases the use of soft modes and PT on trips to work	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		12.3. Mobility credits	Introducing tradable mobility credits	Encourages modal shift to soft modes and PT	European Transport Policy and sustainable mobility, Banister et. al.

NO	Policy name	Elements	Content	Argument	Source
New Technology					
13	Incentives for clean vehicle technology	13.1. Cleaner vehicles	Electric cars account for 20 % of travel, cars 15-20 % lighter with feebates related to weight, busses and lorries are hybrid vehicles	Part of IMAGE 1: EU co-ordination of active citizens (2 other IMAGES present different scenarios in this field)	Transport Policy Scenarios for the EU; IMAGES; Banister et. al.
		13.2. Cleaner vehicles 2	Combination of financial incentives to a remarkable shift to cleaner vehicles	Increases the market share of clean vehicle technology, decreases emissions and noise	Transport Reviews 2000, EUROVISION, Banister
		13.3. Priority parking	Introducing parking priorities for environmentally friendly vehicles	Increases the demand for cleaner vehicles, decreases emissions	Sustainable Cities
		13.4. City Access	Limiting access to cities to those with clean vehicles and high occupancy, also heavy goods vehicles may be restricted from urban areas	Decreases congestion and emissions in city centres	Transport Reviews 2000, EUROVISION, Banister; SUSTAINABLE CITIES
Pricing					
14	Parking pricing policy	14.1. New office developments	Limiting parking provision at new office developments.	Maintaining and developing the role of urban centres by improving pedestrian environment and reducing car travel. Works well with other policies improving urban centres. May cause problems with on street parking.	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		14.2. Parking restrictions	Restricting parking facilities at urban centres	Reduces car trips to urban centres (Accompanied by RER)	Belgian authorities (Stratec)
		14.3. Parking costs	Parking costs at CBD's and central areas up 25, 50, 100 and 200 %.	Defining optimum parking pricing scheme at Central business districts and central areas.	Spartacus
15	General car pricing	15.1. Progressive fuel tax	Introduction of progressively increasing fuel tax designed to significantly reduce vehicle kilometrage and fuel usage	A seven per cent rise in fuel tax p.a. for 20 years period has been estimated to be able to reduce vehicle-km by 2/3 from the forecast level and the amount of fuel used by 1/2 of the forecast. Effects may be enhanced by introducing a mix of other policies	Urban travel and sustainable development, 1995, ECMT
		15.2. Car costs	Car costs up 25, 50, 100 and 200 %	Defining optimum pricing scheme	Spartacus
		15.3. Distance based charging	Introducing distance based charging in cities with the help of advanced technologies.	Distance based charging has proved to have the greatest potential in reducing total trips and travel times over other charging schemes. The total PCU-kilometres, however, was not reduced in the models.	May & Milne, Institute for Transport Studies, Leeds
16	Congestion pricing	16.1. Congestion pricing	Pricing up 25, 50, 100, 150 and 200 %	Defining optimum congestion pricing scheme of the mentioned	Spartacus
		16.2. Progressive toll	Congestion pricing with continuous distributed values of time.	The standard toll road approach relies on a single value of time among all road users. This approach has proved to have limited success on polical arena. With heterogeneous values of time, imposing tolls may increase both user welfare and social welfare,	Mayet & Hansen/Journal of transport economics and policy, Sep. 2000
17	PT Pricing	17.1. PT pricing	Public transport pricing - 100, -50, + 50 and + 100 %, FREE	Defining optimum PT fares change of the mentioned	Spartacus
18	Purchase pricing	18.1. Purchasing cost	Vehicle purchasing costs -50, -25, 0, +25 %	Renewing vehicle base towards more efficient and environmentally friendly vehicles; price increase would on the other hand create a modal shift to PT	European Transport Policy and sustainable mobility, Banister et. al.
		18.2. cleaner vehicles	Electric cars account for 20 % of travel, cars 15-20 % lighter with feebates related to weight, busses and lorries are hybrid vehicles	Part of IMAGE 1: EU co-ordination of active citizens (2 other IMAGES present different scenarios in this field)	Transport Policy Scenarios for the EU; IMAGES; Banister et. al.
		18.3. cleaner vehicles 2	combination of financial incentives to a remarkable shift to cleaner vehicles	Increases the market share of clean vehicle technology, decreases emissions and noise	Transport Reviews 2000, EUROVISION, Banister

Appendix II, Table of potential policy options

Prospective policies		
freight efficiency	on-board charging and measuring of emissions	REDEFINE (4. FWP)
freight efficiency	tradable emission permits	REDEFINE (4. FWP)
telematics	ramp metering - technology may reduce congestion on main carriageway on peak hours	DIATS (4. FWP)
low-emission zones	incentive for the market to select low emission vehicles	POSSUM (4. FWP)

Appendix III

Result tables

Helsinki Metropolitan Area

Common Policies II

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	
Global climate change	EGST	Greenhouse gases from transport	kt tons/1000/yr	1405	1656	1771	3.4%	0.6%	1.6%	-3.6%	-1.3%	-2.1%	19.4%	18.6%	20.7%	19.7%	
	EACD	Acid equivalents from transport	kt tons/1000/yr	0.18	0.13	0.09	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	EAOT	Volatile organic compounds from transport	kt tons/1000/yr	8.00	5.63	3.93	4.3%	3.7%	5.6%	-2.0%	-3.4%	-1.5%	0.1%	-12.5%	-15.5%	-16.7%	-12.5%
	EROC	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	kt tons/1000/yr	0.48	0.53	0.58	1.9%	1.7%	3.8%	-1.7%	-1.9%	-1.7%	0.0%	-1.8%	-1.7%	-20.8%	-19.0%
	ERLC	Land coverage	km ²	17.23	29.40	26.89	0.02	0.02	0.00	0.04	-0.04	0.01	-0.03	-0.48	-0.42	-0.54	-0.50
	ERIC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.00	1.89	1.38	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.10	-0.03	-0.10	0.00
	EFOFO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	79.5	74.3	1.2	-2.2	0.5	-3.3	1.0	0.8	-1.5	-0.9	-0.5	1.6	2.7
	EOGO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	76.7	69.0	0.9	0.6	1.8	1.1	0.3	-0.4	-0.1	-0.4	0.3	1.4	
	EOGOE	Environmental index	index	0.57	0.45	0.43	0.45	0.42	0.44	0.41	0.47	0.45	0.44	0.47	0.45	0.59	

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	2.32	0.61	0.07	0.23	-0.01	-0.02	-0.01	-0.03	-0.04	-0.01	-0.02	-0.19	-0.06
	SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	17.5	14.9	11.4	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.2	-0.2	-0.1	0.0	0.0	-2.0	-1.2
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	29.1	28.2	27.6	-1.2	-1.1	-1.8	-1.8	-1.2	-0.1	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.0
	SHTD	Traffic deaths	deaths/mill/yr	21.0	16.6	13.6	-4.5%	-3.7%	-5.7%	-7.1%	-1.2%	-0.9%	-1.7%	0.1%	-0.9%	-23.9%
	SHTI	Traffic injuries	injuries/mill/yr	1300.9	1367.3	1443.8	-4.6%	-6.3%	-6.3%	-6.3%	-1.4%	-3.1%	-1.8%	-1.0%	-3.3%	-23.8%
	SEJE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	index	0.00	0.00	0.00	46.89	120.54	50.26	131.34	33.16	95.64	34.62	94.55	41.30	122.08
	SEJP	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.16	0.19	0.15	0.17	0.17	0.19	0.16	0.18	0.18	0.19
	SEJD	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.13	0.17	0.32	0.17	0.32	0.17	0.32	0.17	0.32	
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.17	0.23	0.19	0.25	0.11	0.21	0.08	0.32	0.12	
	SEIN1	Engaged in noise	index (base=100)	116.2	106.6	115.9	0.03	0.01	0.03	0.04	-0.11	-0.10	-0.09	0.43	0.82	
Opportunity	SOVS	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	1.13	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.01	-0.01	0.00	0.00	-0.01	-0.02
	SOVS1	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.14	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SOVG	Productivity, gain from land use	growth (base=0 %)	0.00	0.00	0.00	-1.90	-1.70	-2.30	-2.20	2.60	3.00	1.60	0.20	0.80	
	SOVG1	Total time spent in traffic	h/yr/inhabitant	471	495	529	1.3%	1.3%	1.5%	-3.9%	-4.4%	-1.9%	-2.4%	-1.6%	0.2%	
	SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	avg. minutes/yr	32.46	32.84	33.35	-0.3%	-0.4%	-0.3%	-0.4%	-5.3%	-5.6%	-2.6%	-2.8%	-0.1%	
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/yr	29.34	30.04	29.75	1.2%	0.3%	1.5%	1.1%	-7.0%	-7.8%	-3.8%	-4.3%	-0.5%	
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/yr	27.72	27.88	28.16	-0.1%	-0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	-4.9%	-5.1%	-2.8%	-2.8%	-0.1%	
	SAAD	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	77.61	69.94	-0.1	0.0	-0.3	0.0	-0.1	0.1	0.0	-1.8	0.5	
	3	Social index	index	0.94	0.99	0.81	0.98	0.80	0.99	0.81	0.82	0.89	0.80	0.88	0.81	

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Economic	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETOC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETEG	Transport external greenhouse gases costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETEN	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	EEEF	Economic index	index	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Economic	BVETRT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/yr	134	180	230	-4.1%	-5.9%	-3.4%	-3.1%	-1.1%	-1.9%	0.2%	-0.8%		
	BVERRP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/yr	0	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
	BVERPO	Revenues from car parking	mill. euro/yr	96	115	136	-4.6%	-5.9%	-5.6%	-6.8%	-6.1%	-3.8%	-5.1%	-1.3%		
	BVELFPA	Change of fuel prices	percentage	9.0%	10.0%	10.0%	0.2	-0.2	0.0	-0.2	0.0	-0.4	0.0	0.0		
	BVELFSA	Yearly travel distance	km/yr	6300	12300	12600	1.6%	1.0%	2.1%	1.8%	-4.6%	-5.0%	-3.0%	-1.6%		
	BVTTTSA	Yearly travel time	hours	140	135	130	1.8%	1.0%	2.1%	1.8%	-4.6%	-5.0%	-3.0%	-1.6%		
	BVTTTSA1	Yearly travel time, private motorised	hours	97	94	91	-3.6%	-3.3%	-3.1%	-3.6%	-2.5%	-2.8%	-1.8%	-1.0%		
	BVTTTSA2	Yearly travel time, public modes	hours	10.9	11.1	11.3	-0.4%	-0.5%	-0.1%	-0.8%	4.3%	2.2%	1.6%	-1.1%		
	BVTTTSA3	Yearly travel time, private motorised	hours	15.6	16.7	17.4	6.6%	4.1%	7.4%	5.5%	-1.1%	-2.6%	-2.0%	-3.2%		
	BVTTTSA4	Yearly travel time, public modes	hours	33.0	33.4	34.0	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.5%	-6.8%	-6.1%	-2.8%	-3.1%		
Transport	BVTTTSA5	Avg. travel time, private motorised	minutes/yr	37.3	37.3	37.3	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%	-0.7%		
	BVTTTSA6	Avg. travel time, public modes	minutes/yr	15.4	15.7	15.9	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%		
	BVTTTSA7	Average travel speed, private motorised	km/h	31.0%	32.2%	36.7%	-0.9	-0.8	-1.1	-1.2	-0.9	-0.8	-1.1	-1.2		
	BVTTTSA8	Average travel speed, public modes	km/h	30.0%	30.3%	29.4%	0.4	0.3	0.5	0.5	1.9	1.7	0.9	0.8		
	BVTTTSA9	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage points	24.8%	23.0%	21.0%	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.4	0.0	-0.1	-0.1			
	BVTTTSA10	Modal share in peak, public modes	percentage points	36.615	36.569	37.008	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%			
	BVLEMPSE	Employment, city centre	employees	67382	71157	70960	-0.2%	-0.4%	-0.3%	-0.7%	0.4%	0.4%	0.0%	-1.4%		
	BVLEMPSE1	Employment, inner urban	employees	63329	67373	69651	0.0%	-0.2%	-0.1%	-0.2%	-0.1%	0.0%	-0.2%			
	BVLEMPSE2	Employment, outer urban	employees	59057	65052	65332	0.1%	0.2%	0.1%	0.2%	-0.4%	-0.2%	-0.2%			
	BVLEMPSE3	Employment, rest of region	employees	228283	241841	241880	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%				
Land-use	BVLPJPSZ	Population, city centre	inhabitants	127525	138880	145230	0.6%	0.7%	1.1%	0.9%	-2.2%	-1.9%	-1.2%			
	BVLPJPSZ1	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	381985	388653	406555	0.4%	0.2%	0.3%	0.3%	-0.7%	-0.6%	-0.4%			
	BVLPJPSZ2	Population, outer urban	inhabitants	351685	358555	365555	0.4%	0.2%	0.3%	0.3%	-0.7%	-0.6%	-0.4%			
	BVLPJPSZ3	Population, rest of region	inhabitants	933245	1074045	1170890	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.7%	0.6%	0.4%			
	BVLRZL	Residential rent, city centre	euro/in/month	271	339	599	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.2%	-0.3%	-0.1%			
	BVLRZL1	Residential rent, inner urban	euro/in/month	259	372	608	0.0%	-0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	-0.1%	-0.1%	0.3%			
	BVLRZL2	Residential rent, outer urban	euro/in/month	239	344	568	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.1%	0.8%	0.6%	0.4%			

OBS: Red figures indicate negative development

Helsinki Metropolitan Area

Local Policies II

Theme	Indicator	Description	PT fares																			
			2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021								
Global climate change	EGCF	Greenhouse gases from transport	1655	1771	1655	4.3%	3.0%	2.1%	4.5%	4.8%	4.8%	-0.3%	-1.7%	-0.6%	-13.1%	-13.8%	-16.1%	-1.5%	-1.5%	-1.9%	-1.1%	
	EGCT	Greenhouse gases from transport	0.18	0.12	0.09	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%	-0.0%
	EACD	CO2 emissions from transport	8.00	5.63	3.93	-0.9%	-2.8%	-2.8%	-4.4%	-7.1%	-8.9%	-10.1%	-11.7%	-14.2%	-13.1%	-21.5%	-15.4%	-15.4%	-1.8%	-1.8%	-1.8%	-1.0%
	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	0.48	0.53	0.58	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%	1.1%
	ERLC	Land coverage	17.23	23.40	26.69	0.1%	0.7%	0.1%	-0.1%	-3.4%	-3.8%	-9.9%	-5.7%	-10.3%	-12.1%	-13.2%	-13.8%	-1.9%	0.0%	-1.9%	0.0%	0.0%
	ERNC	Need for additional new construction	0.00	1.89	1.38	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	-0.39	-0.26	-0.49	-0.96	-0.79	-1.21	-1.03	0.19	0.25	0.45	0.64	0.45
	EQFO	Fragmentation of open space	100.0	79.5	74.3	1.9	1.4	0.2	0.4	1.4	0.2	0.4	1.4	0.2	0.4	1.4	0.2	0.4	1.4	0.2	0.4	1.4
	EQOO	Quality of open space	100.0	76.7	69.0	-0.1	-1.2	0.0	-0.4	1.3	0.4	1.7	1.1	3.1	2.0	5.2	2.8	-1.0	-1.6	-2.3	-2.9	-2.9
	EQOO	Environmental evaluation E	0.57	0.45	0.43	0.46	0.42	0.47	0.45	0.49	0.48	0.50	0.50	0.50	0.52	0.57	0.54	0.45	0.42	0.45	0.41	0.41
	EQOO	Environmental evaluation E	0.57	0.45	0.43	0.46	0.42	0.47	0.45	0.49	0.48	0.50	0.50	0.50	0.52	0.57	0.54	0.45	0.42	0.45	0.41	0.41

Environmental

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	2.32	0.61	0.07	0.01	-0.03	-0.07	-0.04	-0.03	-0.05	-0.07	-0.06	-0.17	-0.06	-0.23	-0.06	-0.03	-0.02	0.07	0.07	-0.03
	SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	17.5	14.9	11.4	0.2	0.4	-0.3	-0.3	-0.9	-0.8	-1.4	-1.0	-2.0	-1.3	-2.7	-1.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	-0.1
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	29.1	26.2	27.6	-0.1	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.2	0.1	0.3	0.2	0.3	0.2	0.5	0.3	-0.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	-0.2
	SHED	Traffic deaths	deaths/mill./year	21.0	16.6	13.6	-1.7%	2.5%	-1.6%	-1.1%	-5.0%	-8.5%	-6.9%	-12.0%	-10.5%	-14.3%	-18.5%	-19.5%	-1.5%	-1.7%	-2.0%	-1.4%	-1.4%
	SHED	Traffic injuries	injuries/mill./year	1300.9	1367.3	1443.8	-1.4%	2.7%	-1.9%	-4.4%	-5.6%	-9.9%	-7.9%	-12.9%	-11.7%	-15.5%	-19.7%	-20.7%	-1.5%	-1.7%	-1.8%	-1.3%	-1.3%
	SEIE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	147.21	175.18	112.37	94.26	379.78	282.00	744.59	646.36	1017.84	934.74	1063.80	957.10	39.93	118.52	39.28	105.38	105.38
	SEJP	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.18	0.18	0.18	0.19	0.17	0.19	0.17	0.19	0.19	0.20	0.21	0.19	0.19	0.16	0.18	0.16	0.18
	SEJD	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.21	0.32	0.41	0.35	0.40	0.48	0.99	0.79	1.35	1.03	1.53	1.23	0.27	0.32	0.19	0.31	0.31
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.21	0.25	0.23	0.31	0.42	0.43	0.74	0.71	1.03	0.97	1.33	1.24	0.25	0.27	0.15	0.30	0.30
	SEIS	Segregation, part	GINI index (%)	17.54	20.94	28.64	-1.9%	-1.4%	-0.9%	-0.9%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-1.3%
SOVC	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	1.15	1.25	0.01	0.00	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	-0.01	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.01	
SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.14	1.25	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.01	0.03	0.02	0.05	0.06	0.09	0.11	0.13	0.18	0.01	-0.01	-0.01	0.01	0.01	
SOEG	Productivity gain from land use	growth (base=2)	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.80	0.50	1.30	0.60	1.70	0.00	1.10	-1.20	-0.40	-2.60	-2.00	0.30	0.00	0.10	-0.30	0.10	-0.30	
SATT	Total time spent in traffic	h/year/inhabitant	47.1	495	529	-1.6%	2.3%	1.0%	5.6%	3.4%	11.1%	8.8%	20.2%	18.1%	33.3%	31.6%	-0.2%	-0.3%	0.1%	0.1%	0.2%	0.2%	
SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	minutes/step	32.46	32.84	33.35	-0.8%	-0.4%	-1.7%	1.2%	4.2%	3.3%	9.0%	8.1%	16.3%	16.3%	28.6%	27.6%	0.0%	0.1%	0.1%	0.7%	0.7%	
SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/person	29.34	30.04	29.75	1.0%	2.5%	-1.6%	-2.8%	-4.1%	-1.8%	-3.3%	-0.1%	-0.6%	1.9%	2.3%	-0.3%	0.1%	0.1%	0.7%	0.7%		
SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/person	27.72	27.88	28.16	-1.8%	-1.3%	2.0%	1.5%	4.2%	3.5%	7.2%	6.6%	11.1%	10.9%	17.1%	17.5%	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.2%	-0.1%	-0.1%	
SAAD	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	77.81	69.94	-0.2	-0.1	0.2	0.0	0.6	0.2	1.0	0.4	1.8	1.1	2.3	1.7	-0.8	-0.8	-1.8	-2.2	-2.2	
SS	Social Index	index	0.54	0.59	0.61	0.57	0.61	0.57	0.61	0.55	0.60	0.51	0.57	0.46	0.51	0.43	0.46	0.58	0.59	0.58	0.58	0.58	

Social

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021
Economic	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	2089	2322	2382	5.084	8.057	8.057	11.477	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	901	1271	1271	5.206	5.206	5.206	8.013	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283
	ET9B	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	267	471	471	1.144	1.144	1.144	3.077	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	63	57	57	67	67	67	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	11	19	19	43	43	43	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67
	ETIG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	58	112	112	266	266	266	430	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	
	ETIC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	58	58	58	151	151	151	275	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300
	EZER	Economic Index	euro/capita	973	769	769	1.258	1.258	1.258	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424

Economic

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021
Distribution of benefits	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	2089	2322	2382	5.084	8.057	8.057	11.477	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667	15.667
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	901	1271	1271	5.206	5.206	5.206	8.013	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283	12.283
	ET9B	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	267	471	471	1.144	1.144	1.144	3.077	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473	4.473
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	63	57	57	67	67	67	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83	83
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	11	19	19	43	43	43	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67	67
	ETIG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	58	112	112	266	266	266	430	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554	554
	ETIC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	58	58	58	151	151	151	275	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300	300
	EZER	Economic Index	euro/capita	973	769	769	1.258	1.258	1.258	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424	1.424

Variables

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021	2001	2011	2021
Economic	BVETRT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	134	180	230	-0.6%	2.6%	-2.7%	-4.8%	-10.2%	-11.3%	-15.7%	-16.5%	-19.7%	-24.2%	-25.3%	-0.6%	-0.4%	-0.1%	1.2%	1.2%	
	BVERPP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	BVERCP	Revenues from car parking	mill. euro/year	96	115	136	7.3%	8.5%	-10.6%	-12.2%	-21.8%	-24.9%	-33.4%	-35.6%	-43.2%	-43.9%	-52.7%	-51.0%	-0.7%	0.3%	0.1%	1.5%	1.5%
	BVERPTO	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	976	1437	1991	6.6%	7.3%	-9.6%	-10.9%	-23.4%	-24.9%	-40.9%	-42.0%	-64.7%	-100.0%	-100.0%	0.7%	1.1%	1.5%	2.6%	2.6%	
	BVELEPP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.3	0.4	-1.2	-2.7	-2.6	-5.1	-5.2	-7.9	-8.0	-9.5	-10.2	0.6	-1.2	0.9	-2.0	-2.0	
	BVETLISA	Yearly travelled distance	mill. pass. km	8.94	10.95	12.06	4.7%	6.6%	4.7%	6.6%	13.6%	10.9%	23.7%	20.8%	38.3%	36.3%	61.6%	57.7%	1.2%	1.1%	1.8%	2.8%	2.8%
	BVETLISA	Yearly travel time	mill																				

Inverness

Common Policies I

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021				
Global climate change	EGC1	Greenhouse gases from transport	ktCO ₂ e/1000veh/yr	460.8	589.4	533.0	-21.11%	-24.77%	-35.76%	-34.77%	-35.94%	-17.09%	-21.87%	-20.90%	-14.13%	-15.76%	-17.58%	-20.30%		
	EAC1	Acidifying gases from transport	tons/1000veh/yr	0.3	0.1	0.1	-21.43%	-23.18%	-26.57%	-30.74%	-28.57%	-23.18%	-14.29%	-23.03%	-14.29%	-23.18%	-21.43%	-23.18%		
	EAD1	Volatil organic compounds from transport	tons/1000veh/yr	15.7	1.7	6.7	-18.44%	-21.84%	-25.49%	-27.48%	-25.00%	-36.77%	-18.76%	-17.42%	-22.30%	-14.19%	-17.83%	-18.59%	-21.40%	
	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons/1000veh/yr	1.4	1.5	1.6	-18.92%	-20.65%	-25.00%	-26.56%	-25.00%	-36.77%	-18.76%	-17.42%	-22.30%	-14.19%	-17.83%	-18.59%	-21.40%	
	ERIC	Land coverage	percent of area	1.2	1.4	1.5	0.73%	3.38%	0.73%	2.03%	0.73%	6.68%	2.19%	6.76%	2.19%	6.08%	2.19%	6.08%	5.41%	
	ERNC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.0	0.0	0.0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	EGPO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	86.8	89.9	-11.45%	-11.45%	-11.11%	-8.47%	1.11%	-6.65%	-4.17%	-14.81%	-4.52%	-16.88%	-1.99%	-15.45%	-14.81%	
	EGDO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	98.7	98.0	-0.53%	0.30%	0.81%	0.70%	0.12%	1.29%	0.12%	-0.49%	-0.30%	0.14%	-0.32%	0.25%	-0.12%	
	ENVIND	Environmental Index	index	0.46	0.45	0.42	0.58	0.53	0.63	0.59	0.63	0.68	0.51	0.48	0.55	0.52	0.54	0.48	0.56	0.51

INDICATORS

Environmental

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	
SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	
SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	5.8	1.9	1.6	-18.92%	-12.88%	-35.26%	-32.52%	-44.21%	-41.72%	-57.89%	-53.37%	-37.37%	-36.81%	-36.84%	-34.36%	
SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	21.2	20.9	20.8	-3.82%	-3.47%	-6.69%	-5.25%	-8.19%	-12.39%	-11.42%	-12.39%	-5.21%	-6.89%	-5.21%	-7.28%	
SHTD	Traffic deaths	deaths/mi/100veh/yr	190.1	212.2	228.6	-14.70%	-11.80%	-17.57%	-21.15%	-28.52%	-14.46%	-16.66%	-24.19%	-13.38%	-12.25%	-17.76%	-16.57%	
SHTI	Traffic injuries	injuries/mi/100veh/yr	7472.0	8932.5	8995.5	-15.05%	-15.05%	-21.31%	-18.62%	-21.31%	-25.92%	-19.16%	-19.08%	-16.60%	-10.88%	-6.73%	-14.67%	
SEIE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	0.00	75.09	242.00	-17.37%	62.32%	46.81%	40.10%	149.99%	102.74%	48.81%	57.88%	-72.69%	-94.50%	-79.95%	-97.02%	-70.80%
SEID	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.04	0.07	75.00%	14.29%	150.00%	0.00%	100.00%	42.86%	100.00%	57.14%	125.00%	14.29%	175.00%	42.86%	
SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.09	0.11	55.55%	35.35%	66.67%	45.45%	66.67%	18.18%	22.22%	37.27%	11.11%	69.64%	77.78%	18.18%	
SOHS	Housing standard	overcrowded hh %	1.0	1.1	1.2	3.47%	9.94%	13.57%	3.47%	15.26%	-0.76%	-3.94%	-0.59%	-4.47%	1.26%	1.95%	2.34%	
SOVC	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.0	1.1	1.1	0.72%	2.15%	0.67%	0.72%	11.89%	3.73%	12.84%	3.05%	10.14%	2.46%	8.14%	0.014	
SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.004	0.004	0.005	0.004	0.005	0.012	0.012	0.018	0.018	0.011	0.014	0.014	
SOPG	Productivity gain from land use	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.56%	-1.30%	-0.56%	-1.65%	-2.22%	-0.56%	1.32%	0.31%	1.32%	0.11%	0.70%	-0.11%	
SAT1	Total time spent in traffic	hrs/1000veh/yr	0.00	0.00	0.00	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
SAT2	Level of benefit of public transport/slow modes	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.56%	-1.30%	-0.56%	-1.65%	-2.22%	-0.56%	1.32%	0.31%	1.32%	0.11%	0.70%	-0.11%	
SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.56%	-1.30%	-0.56%	-1.65%	-2.22%	-0.56%	1.32%	0.31%	1.32%	0.11%	0.70%	-0.11%	
SAAS	Accessibility to services	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.56%	-1.30%	-0.56%	-1.65%	-2.22%	-0.56%	1.32%	0.31%	1.32%	0.11%	0.70%	-0.11%	
SAAO	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.56%	-1.30%	-0.56%	-1.65%	-2.22%	-0.56%	1.32%	0.31%	1.32%	0.11%	0.70%	-0.11%	
S	Social Index	index	0.71	0.69	0.65	0.76	0.72	0.78	0.74	0.78	0.75	0.79	0.77	0.84	0.82	0.78	0.75	0.78

Economic

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021
ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	144.01	197.88	497.76	370.05	686.24	866.24	1139.24	1139.24	1139.24	1139.24	1139.24	1139.24
ETOB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	128.64	169.84	423.33	324.45	629.92	809.92	1082.92	1082.92	1082.92	1082.92	1082.92	1082.92
ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	65.44	103.44	188.92	324.45	497.76	671.07	844.38	844.38	844.38	844.38	844.38	844.38
ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	4.84	6.84	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48	56.48
ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	7.10	9.10	11.89	6.09	9.09	41.20	22.78	41.20	22.78	41.20	22.78	41.20
ETOG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	11.98	15.91	19.91	9.22	14.07	68.50	38.50	68.50	38.50	68.50	38.50	68.50
ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	11	11	49	120	250	250	250	250	250	250	250	
EEFI	Economic Index	index	3991	3991	3991	6546	17775	27302	27302	27302	27302	27302	27302	27302	27302	27302	

Variables

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021	2071	2021
BVEP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	
BVERP	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	0.45	0.63	0.67	-13.14%	-11.24%	-19.16%	-17.35%	-19.16%	-27.85%	-9.90%	-14.43%	-10.72%	-7.94%	-5.45%	-11.02%
BVERT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.02	0.06	0.02	0.06	0.02	0.06	0.02	0.06	0.02	0.06	0.02	
BVEFP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	6.1090	6.8062	7.3361	-7.16%	-5.72%	-12.02%	-10.76%	-12.02%	-16.64%	-2.24%	0.52%	-3.08%	-2.02%	0.37%	-3.81%
BVTYD	Yearly travelled distance	mill. pass. km	44.8667	50.3463	54.7153	-3.75%	-2.89%	-7.77%	-6.04%	-7.77%	-7.74%	0.94%	2.25%	-0.23%	0.93%	0.65%	2.19%
BVTYD	Yearly travel time	mill. pass. hours	27.0369	27.4241	27.6120	-4.45%	-5.24%	-5.99%	-5.24%	-10.23%	-7.78%	0.02%	17.70%	19.63%	4.45%	5.07%	
BVTADSA	Avg travel dist., private motorised	km/tp	27.1466	26.9780	26.5810	1.25%	-0.61%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	-1.05%	
BVTADSA	Avg travel time, private motorised	min/tp	43.7957	43.3956	43.2232	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	-0.85%	
BVTADSA	Avg travel speed, private motorised	km/h	44.0637	43.8512	43.6167	0.71%	0.64%	1.00%	0.91%	1.00%	1.46%	0.98%	1.04%	1.55%	1.69%	0.71%	
BVTADSA	Avg travel speed, public motorised	km/h	41.6532	41.5068	41.3668	0.49%	0.43%	0.71%	0.64%	0.71%	1.03%	0.67%	0.71%	1.10%	0.68%	0.64%	
BVTADSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	88.6924	89.2370	89.3387	-8.44%	-7.55%	-9.51%	-8.23%	-9.51%	-11.83%	-8.30%	-10.09%	-9.20%	-10.55%	-7.32%	-8.97%
BVTADSA	Modal share in peak, public motorised	percentage	7.3764	6.8639	6.7497	-9.29%	-11.44%	-1.40%	-7.72%	-1.40%	10.30%	-10.60%	-11.97%	-1.05%	-2.41%	-12.84%	-12.84%
BVTADSA	Modal share in peak, bus	percentage	2.2739	2.1578	2.0717	34.52%	32.173%	35.296%	32.668%	35.296%	319.94%	342.55%	339.24%	324.16%	337.29%	346.37%	
BVTADSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	1.6573	1.7213	1.7800	45.47%	48.45%	46.45%	56.31%	121.37%	57.75%	97.63%	42.15%	35.60%	80.28%	74.76%	
BVEWPSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	30771	29235	24700	1.20%	3.33%	1.20%	5.54%	1.20%	7.60%	2.25%	19.76%	0.45%	2.51%	0.25%	
BVEWPSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	11256	12444	13789	0.95%	1.97%	0.95%	2.72%	0.95%	2.41%	0.95%	1.93%	0.95%	2.91%	0.95%	
BVEWPSZ	Employment, rest of region Urban	employees	15025	15205	14389	-0.62%	-2.73%	-0.62%	-5.67%	-0.62%	-6.46%	2.48%	3.00%	11.68%	1.83%	6.52%	
BVEWPSZ	Employment, rest of region Rural	employees	18638	19245	19396	-0.87%	-3.13%	-0.87%	-4.31%	-0.87%	-5.31%	3.27%	0.92%	4.13%	0.28%	1.75%	
BVELEMP	Employment, total	employees	65729	70689	72332	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%		
BVELEMP	Population, city centre	inhabitants	30754	34053	34814	4.10%	12.51%	4.10%	15.73%	4.10%	17.57%	-4.40%	-4.45%	-4.45%	3.67%		
BVELEMP	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	25026	27567	28847	3.75%	10.90%	3.75%	13.41%	3.75%	13.41%	1.93%	4.61%	-2.22%	-2.22%		
BVELEMP	Population, outer urban	inhabitants	38247	39453	39381	1.37%	4.82%	1.37%	5.25%	1.37%	6.36%	3.41%	3.41%	4.50%	10.51%		
BVELEMP	Population, rest of region Urban	inhabitants	45300	54125	56665	2.24%	6.33%	2.24%	7.20%	2.24%	7.20%	3.34%	3.34%	3.34%	3.34%		
BVELEMP	Population, rest of region Rural	inhabitants	14034	15167	15927	2.34%	6.16%	2.34%	6.16%	2.34%	6.16%	2.34%	6.16%	2.34%			
BVELEMP	Population, total city centre	inhabitants	163	167	160	0.43%	3.84%	0.43%	3.62%	0.43%	3.77%						

Inverness

Common Policies II

Theme	Indicator	Description	Regulation										PT lanes			Land use				
			2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	
Reference Scenario	Decreasing max speed by 10% on the whole road network		311																	
	Decreasing max speed by 20% on other than motorway roads		321																	
	10% increase of PT appliances		411																	
	Increase the residential density in the city core		511																	
	Concentrate the expansion of the residential territory in the zones with relevant PT facilities		521																	
	Decreasing max speed by 10% on the whole road network		311																	
	Decreasing max speed by 20% on other than motorway roads		321																	
	10% increase of PT appliances		411																	
	Increase the residential density in the city core		511																	
	Concentrate the expansion of the residential territory in the zones with relevant PT facilities		521																	

INDICATORS Environmental

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Global climate change																	
EGCT	Greenhouse gases from transport	kg base/1000 inhabitants	4863.9	5094.4	5334.0	9.01%	-11.80%	-9.98%	-19.03%	-12.65%	-15.13%	-12.20%	-14.46%	-12.73%	-15.30%	-10.04%	-13.11%
EAGT	Acidifying gases from transport	tons/1000 inhabitants	0.3	0.1	0.1	-14.28%	-15.38%	-14.20%	-15.38%	-14.20%	-15.38%	-14.20%	-15.38%	-14.20%	-15.38%	-14.20%	-15.38%
EADT	Volatile organic compounds from transport	tons/1000 inhabitants	15.7	7.1	6.7	-9.01%	-12.26%	-9.72%	-12.28%	-13.52%	-15.34%	-12.82%	-15.30%	-13.38%	-16.05%	-10.70%	-13.82%
EROC	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons/1000 inhabitants	1.4	1.5	1.6	-9.46%	-12.26%	-10.14%	-12.91%	-12.16%	-14.84%	-12.16%	-14.19%	-12.84%	-14.84%	-10.14%	-12.90%
ERIC	Land coverage	percent of area	1.2	1.4	1.5	1.46%	4.73%	1.46%	4.73%	1.46%	5.41%	1.46%	5.41%	1.46%	6.08%	1.46%	4.73%
ERNC	Need for additional new construction	0.0	0.0	0.0													
EGFO	Fragmentation of open space	1000	86.8	83.9		-4.57%	-12.00%	-2.01%	-13.85%	-3.82%	-16.14%	-2.40%	-14.95%	-3.71%	-17.88%	0.31%	-19.50%
EGDO	Quality of open space	1000	98.7	98.0		0.2%	-0.8%	0.07%	-0.8%	-0.01%	-0.50%	0.14%	-0.39%	0.16%	-0.41%	0.07%	-0.30%
Environmental evolution E																	
EEI	Environmental Index	index	0.46	0.45	0.42	0.50	0.46	0.51	0.45	0.52	0.46	0.52	0.46	0.52	0.46	0.51	0.46

INDICATORS Social

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Health																	
SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	5.8	1.9	1.6	-11.05%	-9.82%	-5.26%	-11.04%	-16.84%	-11.04%	-14.21%	-15.95%	-15.34%	-11.05%	-9.82%	-8.82%
SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	21.2	20.9	20.8	-3.97%	-4.77%	-6.36%	-6.84%	-2.15%	-2.80%	-3.20%	-5.01%	-1.82%	-2.46%	-1.67%	-2.84%	-5.11%
SHTD	Traffic deaths	190.1	212.2	228.6	-9.28%	-7.27%	-10.37%	-8.79%	-7.74%	-5.82%	-9.08%	-7.31%	-7.75%	-5.75%	-6.73%	-5.11%	-4.99%
SHTI	Traffic injuries	7472.0	5932.5	6996.5	-8.65%	-6.59%	-8.36%	-6.53%	-7.46%	-5.14%	-8.69%	-5.98%	-8.69%	-6.26%	-6.40%	-4.49%	-4.89%
Equity																	
SEIE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	0.00	75.00	242.00													
SEID	Justice of exposure to particulates	0.00	0.04	0.07													
SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	0.00	0.04	0.07													
SEIS	Segregation	0.00	0.09	0.11													
Opportunity																	
SOVS	Housing standard	1.0	1.1	1.2	2.12%	5.86%	1.85%	4.86%	1.65%	4.19%	1.05%	2.17%	1.43%	3.05%	1.69%	3.92%	
SOVC	Vitality of city centre	1.0	1.1	1.1	1.78%	5.54%	2.09%	6.45%	2.19%	7.00%	2.71%	8.79%	2.24%	7.52%	2.14%	7.06%	
SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	
SOFG	Productivity gain from land use	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	
Accessibility																	
SAIT	Total time spent in traffic	min/minute	0.00	0.00	0.00												
SAIC	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	0.00	0.00	0.00													
SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	0.00	0.00	0.00													
SAAS	Accessibility to services	0.00	0.00	0.00													
SAAO	Accessibility to open space	100.0	97.0	95.5	-0.12%	-0.30%	-0.10%	-0.68%	-0.01%	-0.68%	0.08%	0.58%	-0.09%	0.22%	-0.13%	-0.06%	
Social evaluation																	
SEI	Social Index	0.71	0.69	0.65	0.75	0.72	0.76	0.75	0.70	0.72	0.74	0.72	0.71	0.70	0.72	0.72	0.72

INDICATORS Economic

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Distribution of benefits																	
ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETOB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETGO	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
ETNO	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Economic evaluation																	
EEFI	Economic Index	1.6573	1.7173	1.7600	37.86%	39.02%	35.70%	35.70%	20.11%	18.18%	14.65%	29.32%	26.98%	23.71%	25.28%	23.71%	25.28%

BACKGROUND Variables

Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Economic																	
BVERP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
BVERT	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	19.53%	19.63%	19.77%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%	19.61%
BVEFP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Transport																	
BVTTISA	Yearly travelled distance	mill. pass. km	6.1090	6.8652	7.3361	-2.00%	-0.17%	-0.98%	0.92%	0.24%	2.17%	-0.60%	1.56%	0.25%	2.51%	0.29%	2.34%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel dist., private motorised	mill. pass. hours	44.8687	50.3463	54.7153	8.85%	10.55%	6.61%	8.46%	0.04%	1.64%	0.51%	1.64%	0.91%	2.57%	1.73%	3.85%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel dist., public modes	kn/hrip	27.0369	27.4241	27.6120	-1.06%	-0.77%	0.81%	1.46%	-0.94%	0.19%	-1.26%	0.90%	-0.73%	-0.66%	-0.55%	0.24%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel time, private motorised	min/hrip	27.1456	26.6760	26.3010	2.06%	1.27%	2.00%	3.57%	2.77%	1.93%	2.03%	-0.14%	4.93%	3.88%	3.62%	3.25%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel time, public modes	min/hrip	43.7967	43.3966	43.2232	4.35%	2.15%	4.29%	3.98%	12.13%	-9.57%	9.14%	-4.65%	-10.49%	-9.31%	-4.86%	-3.02%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel speed, private motorised	kn/h	44.0097	43.8912	43.6167	8.51%	7.95%	7.13%	7.09%	0.42%	0.36%	0.45%	0.42%	0.45%	0.36%	0.34%	0.34%
BVTTISA	Ang. travel speed, public modes	kn/h	41.6532	41.5068	41.3668	0.31%	0.14%	0.16%	0.16%	10.58%	10.52%	0.28%	0.26%	0.45%	0.44%	0.22%	0.15%
BVTTMPSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	88.6924	89.2370	89.3387	-7.33%	-6.87%	-7.05%	-6.62%	-7.52%	-6.82%	-7.93%	-6.77%	-8.97%	-8.45%	-6.61%	-6.48%
BVTTMPSA	Modal share in peak, bus	percentage	7.3764	6.6639	6.7497	-11.42%	-13.22%	-13.85%	-9.43%	-12.98%	-10.89%	-14.76%	-9.52%	-4.20%	-17.39%	-16.67%	-16.67%
BVTTMPSA	Modal share in peak, rail	percentage	2.2739	2.1579	2.0717	309.86%	306.85%	301.19%	307.01%	324.27%	319.39%	348.01%	327.52%	358.00%	310.01%	314.10%	314.10%
BVTTMPSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	1.6573	1.7173	1.7600	37.86%	39.02%	35.70%	35.70%	20.11%	18.18%	14.65%	29.32%	26.98%	23.71%	25.28%	25.28%
Land-use																	
BVLEPSSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	30721	29235	24700	0.51%	0.85%	0.30%	0.30%	0.07%	0.11%	1.20%	0.55%	0.52%	0.64%	0.69%	0.69%
BVLEPSSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	11266	13244	13789	0.18%	0.89%	0.13%	0.89%	0.04%	0.45%	0.19%	1.55%	0.12%	0.85%	0.12%	0.85%
BVLEPSSZ	Employment, rest of region Urban	employees	15765	15205	14389	0.12%	0.41%	0.46%	1.54%	0.64%	1.95%	0.86%	2.80%	0.50%	1.74%	0.61%	2.04%
BVLEPSSZ	Employment, rest of region Rural	employees	18638	19245	19396	-0.16%	-0.16%	-0.01%	0.47%	0.02%	0.74%	0.28%	1.88%	0.26%	1.78%	1.07%	1.07%
BVLEMPESA	Employment, total	employees	65729	70069	72332	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%	0.17%	0.35%
BVLPDPSZ	Population, city centre	inhabitants	30754	34063	34814	2.37%	7.64%	2.11%	6.79%	1.91%	5.63%	0.85%	2.56%	1.48%	4.12%	2.01%	6.11%
BVLPDPSZ	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	25026	27657	28847	2.48%	7.20%	2.17%	6.89%	1.92%	5.46%	0.69%	1.81%	2.30%	6.05%	2.00%	5.88%
BVLPDPSZ	Population, outer urban	inhabitants	38247	34453	35881	2.13%	7.26%	2.21%	7.62%	2.31%	7.89%	3.29%	10.60%	1.87%	6.65%	2.13%	7.65%
BVLPDPSZ	Population, rest of region Urban	inhabitants	46300	54125	56946	2.35%	9.37%										

Inverness

Local Policies

Local plan	111
Business as Usual (Traffic calming, improved public transport, restrictions on parking, development restricted to urban areas)	

Theme	Indicator	Description	2001	2011	2021	2071	2072
-------	-----------	-------------	------	------	------	------	------

INDICATORS Environmental							
Global climate change							
EGCT	Greenhouse gases from transport	kg.tons/1000lnh/year	4660.8	5894.4	5634.0	-10.00%	-13.14%
EANT	Acidifying gases from transport	kg.tons/1000lnh/year	0.3	0.1	0.1	-14.29%	-15.38%
EADOC	Volatile organic compounds from transport	kg.tons/1000lnh/year	15.7	7.1	6.7	-10.56%	-13.82%
EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	kg.tons/1000lnh/year	1.4	1.5	1.6	-10.14%	-12.80%
ERIC	Land coverage	percent of area	1.2	1.4	1.5	1.46%	4.73%
ERLC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.0	0.0	0.0		
EGFO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	86.8	83.9	-0.75%	-14.45%
EODD	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	98.7	98.0	0.05%	-0.33%
Environmental evolution E							
	<i>Environmental Index</i>	index	0.46	0.45	0.42	0.51	0.45

INDICATORS Social							
Health							
SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.00%	0.00%
SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	5.8	1.9	1.6	-12.11%	-7.96%
SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	21.2	20.9	20.8	-2.10%	-3.04%
SHTD	Traffic deaths	deaths/mi.inh/year	190.1	212.2	228.6	-6.68%	-5.06%
SHTI	Traffic injuries	injuries/mi.inh/year	7472.0	6952.5	6956.5	-6.36%	-4.51%
SEIE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	0.00	75.09	242.80	-40.43%	-30.83%
SEID	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.00	0.00		
SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.04	0.07	76.00%	114.20%
SES	Segregation	GN index [%]	0.00	0.09	0.11	22.22%	-36.36%
SOHS	Housing standard	overcrowded hh. %	1.0	1.1	1.2	1.74%	4.40%
SOVC	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.0	1.1	1.1	2.11%	6.74%
SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%
SOPG	Productivity gain from land use	growth (base=0)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%
Accessibility							
SAT1	Total time spent in traffic	hrs/year/mi.inhabitant					
SAT2	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	avg. min/stop					
SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. min/stop					
SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. min/stop					
SAAO	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.0	97.0	96.5	-0.09%	-0.09%
Social evaluation							
	<i>Social Index</i>	index	0.71	0.69	0.65	0.72	0.70

INDICATORS Economic							
Distribution of benefits							
ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	0
ETOB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	2716
ETOB	Government benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	4937
ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	7892
ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	1124
ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	341
ETGO	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	545
ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-	-17
Economic evaluation							
	<i>Economic Index</i>	index	0.71	0.69	0.65	0.72	0.70

BACKGROUND Variables							
Economic							
BVERP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%
BVERTO	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	-0.43	-0.42	-0.42	19.89%	19.23%
BVERT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	0.45	0.63	0.67	-4.59%	-2.61%
BVELFP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.02	0.06
BVTYDSD	Yearly travelled distance	mill. pass. km	6.1090	6.0062	7.3361	0.25%	2.25%
BVTYDTS	Yearly travel time	mill. pass. hours	44.8667	50.3463	54.7153	1.66%	3.76%
BVATDSD	Avg travel dist., private motorised	km/rip	27.0369	27.4241	27.6120	-0.55%	0.12%
BVATDSD	Avg travel dist., public modes	km/rip	27.1466	26.6780	26.3610	3.53%	3.21%
BVATDSD	Avg travel time, private motorised	min/rip	43.7967	43.3956	40.2323	-3.86%	-3.19%
BVATDSD	Avg travel time, public modes	min/rip	44.0637	43.6512	43.6167	0.36%	0.33%
BVATDSD	Avg travel speed, public modes	km/h	41.6532	41.5068	41.3666	0.22%	0.17%
BVATMPSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	88.6924	89.2370	89.3987	-6.54%	-6.44%
BVATMPSA	Modal share in peak, bus	percentage	7.3764	6.8639	6.7497	-17.80%	-16.90%
BVATMPSA	Modal share in peak, rail	percentage	2.2739	2.1579	2.0717	30.816%	31.239%
BVATMPSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	1.6573	1.7213	1.7600	23.72%	23.69%
BVELMPSZ	Employment, city centre	employees	30771	29235	24700	0.11%	0.36%
BVELMPSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	11256	12644	13789	0.04%	-0.26%
BVELMPSZ	Employment, rest of region Urban	employees	15026	15205	14398	0.69%	2.01%
BVELMPSA	Employment, rest of region Rural	employees	18638	19245	19396	-0.01%	0.46%
BVELMPSA	Employment, total	employees	65729	70669	72332	0.17%	0.35%
BVLPOFSZ	Population, city centre	inhabitants	30754	34063	34814	2.06%	6.26%
BVLPOFSZ	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	25026	27557	28847	2.05%	6.00%
BVLPOFSZ	Population, outer urban	inhabitants	38247	39453	39381	2.16%	7.76%
BVLPOFSZ	Population, rest of region Urban	inhabitants	46300	54125	60465	2.76%	10.55%
BVLPOFSZ	Population, rest of region Rural	inhabitants	140334	154167	159267	2.34%	6.16%
BVLRRZL	Residential rent, city centre	euro/mh/month	163	167	190	0.70%	4.29%
BVLRRZL	Residential rent, inner urban	euro/mh/month	159	160	163	0.69%	4.25%
BVLRRZL	Residential rent, outer urban	euro/mh/month	179	183	186	0.65%	3.87%
BVLRRZL	Residential rent, rest of region Urban	euro/mh/month	200	204	207	0.60%	3.71%
BVLRRZL	Residential rent, rest of region Rural	euro/mh/month	200	204	207	0.60%	3.71%

* For Inverness the modes was not built in a way that allowed revenue from car parking to be generated from total transport rev

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	Common Policies I										2021	2022	2023	2024	2025	
				2000	2001	2011	2021	2021	2021	2021	2021	2021	2021						2021
Naples	Reference Scenario																		
	Global climate change																		
	EGCT	Greenhouse gases from transport	kt tons/1000mty/sea	1126	1209	1223	-8.7%	-8.6%	-16.1%	-12.5%	-20.5%	-2.4%	-2.7%	-6.9%	-7.1%	-3.1%	-3.6%	-5.8%	-6.1%
	EAAI	Acidifying gases from transport	kt tons/1000mty/sea	0.10	0.03	0.03	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	EACD	Visible organic compounds from transport	tons/1000mty/year	7.47	2.92	2.25	-8.6%	-8.4%	-16.4%	-10.6%	-29.8%	-2.7%	-3.1%	-7.9%	-8.0%	-3.8%	-4.0%	-6.8%	-7.1%
	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons/1000mty/year	0.37	0.38	0.38	-7.9%	-7.9%	-15.6%	-10.5%	-26.9%	-2.6%	-2.6%	-5.3%	-5.3%	-2.6%	-2.6%	-5.3%	-5.3%
	ERIC	Land coverage	percent of area	14.49	17.23	19.54	-0.1%	-0.1%	-0.2%	-0.1%	-0.2%	0.1%	0.1%	0.2%	0.2%	0.3%	0.3%	0.4%	0.6%
	ERNC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	EOPD	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	63.5	50.9	1.9%	1.9%	2.2%	2.2%	6.9%	2.2%	2.2%	1.9%	-1.9%	-2.7%	0.6%	0.4%	-0.8%
	EOPD	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	93.5	86.6	2.0%	1.7%	3.0%	3.2%	7.6%	2.0%	2.2%	-0.7%	-0.4%	-0.4%	-0.4%	-0.6%	-0.6%
EOPD	Environmental index	index (base=100)	9.32	0.46	0.41	0.54	0.49	0.50	0.57	0.68	0.49	0.49	0.51	0.46	0.49	0.49	0.59	0.49	

INDICATORS		Environmental																	
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	1.40	0.03	0.00	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	23.0	16.6	12.8	-1.8%	-1.8%	-4.0%	-4.0%	-6.0%	-4.0%	-4.0%	-1.2%	-2.7%	-3.8%	-4.1%	-7.2%	-9.1%
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	28.4	27.2	26.1	-1.0%	-0.9%	-1.7%	-1.7%	-4.5%	-0.6%	-0.6%	-1.6%	-1.7%	-2.0%	-2.0%	-3.5%	-3.5%
	SHTD	Traffic deaths	deaths/mill/mty/year	26.4	27.8	28.8	-5.5%	-5.3%	-7.1%	-8.0%	-7.1%	-17.3%	-0.2%	-0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	1.4%	1.2%	4.9%
	SELE	Level of service of public transport	minutes/mill/year	146.0	145.0	145.0	-35.2%	-35.2%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%	-34.3%
	SELP	Justification of economic benefits	index	30.65	30.65	30.65	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	SEJD	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.04	0.04	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	SEAD	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	justice index	0.00	0.69	0.69	28.6%	28.6%	33.3%	33.3%	42.9%	33.3%	33.3%	16.1%	-2.9%	-4.3%	5.4%	21.7%	21.7%
	SEAS	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.05	0.15	380.0%	6.7%	340.0%	120.0%	300.0%	40.0%	13.3%	120.0%	26.7%	300.0%	73.3%	340.0%	100.0%
	Equity	SOHS	Housing standard	overcrowded hh %	29.99	29.42	29.23	0.5%	0.4%	0.5%	0.8%	0.5%	0.4%	0.3%	0.3%	0.4%	0.5%	0.4%	0.5%
SOVC		Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	0.99	0.99	1.5%	1.5%	1.0%	1.9%	1.5%	3.1%	-1.1%	-1.1%	-1.3%	-3.3%	-2.9%	-8.7%	
SOVS		Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.15	1.23	0.4%	0.5%	1.2%	1.2%	0.4%	1.5%	-1.3%	-1.3%	-0.2%	-0.2%	0.2%	2.2%	
SOGE		Productivity gain from land use	growth (base=1)	0.00	0.16	0.16	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	
SAT		Level of service of public transport	minutes/mill/year	33	30	30	3.4%	3.4%	3.3%	3.3%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	
SAPT		Level of service of public transport/slow modes	minutes/mill/year	30.45	30.44	30.44	0.7%	0.6%	0.8%	0.8%	0.7%	0.8%	0.7%	0.7%	0.7%	0.7%	0.7%	0.7%	
SAAC		Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/pers trip	40.48	40.93	40.92	-0.5%	-0.5%	-0.6%	-0.6%	-0.9%	-2.2%	0.3%	0.3%	-1.0%	-0.8%	-2.3%	-4.3%	
SAAS		Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/pers trip	27.88	28.01	27.63	-3.2%	-3.1%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-5.7%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-3.3%	-3.3%	
SAAO		Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	91.51	86.67	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	-0.3%	
SAOI		Social Index	index	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.61	0.62	0.61	0.65	0.61	0.68	0.59	0.59	0.59	0.57	0.59	0.57	

INDICATORS		Economic																	
Distribution of benefits	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	843	1464	2216	182	336	638	210	39	61	113	-	-	
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	0	27	58	555	930	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61	
	ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	0	555	930	1305	1305	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61	
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	0	145	248	373	248	373	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	0	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	
	ETOD	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	0	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	
	ETIC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	0	52	89	159	89	159	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	
	EEET	Economic Index	index	0	93	87	93	87	93	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	
	Externalities	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	843	1464	2216	182	336	638	210	39	61	113	-	-
		ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	0	27	58	555	930	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61
ETOB		Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	0	555	930	1305	1305	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61	
ETAC		Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	0	145	248	373	248	373	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	
ETEC		Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	0	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	
ETOD		Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	0	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	
ETIC		Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	0	52	89	159	89	159	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	
EEET		Economic Index	index	0	93	87	93	87	93	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	
Economic evaluation		ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	843	1464	2216	182	336	638	210	39	61	113	-	-
		ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	0	27	58	555	930	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61
	ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	0	555	930	1305	1305	1305	112	222	373	76	152	292	367	61	61	
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	0	145	248	373	248	373	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	0	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	181	
	ETOD	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	0	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	231	
	ETIC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	0	52	89	159	89	159	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	
	EEET	Economic Index	index	0	93	87	93	87	93	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	

BACKGROUND		Variables																
Economic	BVEIRT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	688.635	704.329	733.610	0.0%	0.7%	11.0%	14.6%	11.0%	14.6%	11.0%	14.6%	11.0%	14.6%	11.0%	14.6%
	BVERPP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0	0	0	-3.5%	-3.5%	-6.9%	-7.6%	-13.8%	18.5%	18.5%	17.0%	17.0%	17.0%	17.0%	17.0%
	BVERPD	Revenues from car parking	mill. euro/year	261.402	260.350	263.356	4.0%	3.8%	8.2%	9.6%	8.2%	9.6%	8.2%	9.6%	8.2%	9.6%	8.2%	
	BVELEP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	18.632	19.620	20.409	-4.1%	-4.1%	-3.1%	-3.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%	-4.1%
	BVELEP	Yearly transport pass	km/tp	1014.349	1078.838	1132.819	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel dist. - private motorised	km/tp	110	110	110	-5.7%	-5.7%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%	-10.8%
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel dist. - public modes	km/tp	10.1	10.1	10.1	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	0.3%	
	BVATISA	Avg. travel time - private motorised	minutes/tp	26.4	27.5	27.6	-7.8%	-7.8%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	-14.0%	
	BVATISA	Avg. travel time - public modes	minutes/tp	51.1	50.9	50.3	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	0.2%	0.1%	0.2%	0.1%	0.2%	0.1%	0.2%	0.1%	
	BVATISA	Average travel speed, private motorised	km/h	24.5	23.6	23.2	2.1%	1.9%	3.2%	3.6%	3.2%	3.6%	3.2%	3.6%	3.2%	3.6%		
Land-use	BVATISA	Average travel speed, public modes	km/h	60.8%	61.7%	62.5%	-2.0%	-1.8%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	-3.5%	
	BVMSPSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	13.6%	13.6%	13.1%	2.1%	2.0%	4.3%	4.3%	4.3%	4.3%	4.3%	4.3%	4.3%			
	BVMSPSA	Modal share in peak, public modes	percentage	7.8%	7.2%	6.8%	2.8%	2.7%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%				
	BVMSPSA	Employment, city centre	employees	15702	15321	15123	1.6%	1.6%	1.9%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%				
	BVMSPSA	Employment, inner urban	employees	140061	140393	140843	0.5%	0.5%	1.3%	0.5%	0.5%	0.5%	0.5%					
	BVMSPSA	Employment, outer urban	employees	145008	154245	164207	-0.4%	-0.4%	-0.5%	-0.4%	-0.4%	-0.4%	-0.4%					
	BVMSPSA	Employment, rest of region	employees															

Local Policies		Local plan					
Local Policies		111					
Local investment plan							
Local Policies							
<i>Reference Scenario</i>							
Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2027
INDICATORS							
Environmental							
<i>Global climate change</i>							
<i>Air Pollution</i>							
	EGST	Greenhouse gases from transport	kg tons/1000/m/veh	1126	1209	1223	0.06%
	EAA1	Acidifying gases from transport	tons/1000/m/veh	0.10	0.06	0.03	0.0%
	EAC1	Volatile organic compounds from transport	tons/1000/m/veh	0.17	0.32	0.32	0.0%
<i>Consumption of natural sources</i>							
	EROC	Long consumption of mineral oil products, transport	kg tons/1000/m/veh	0.37	0.37	0.37	0.0%
	EROC	Long consumption of mineral oil products, transport	kg tons/1000/m/veh	14.49	17.33	19.54	-0.1%
	EROC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.1%
<i>Environmental quality</i>							
	EQFO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	63.5	50.9	1.3%
	EQOO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	93.5	88.6	0.0%
	EENV	<i>Environmental Index</i>	index	0.52	0.46	0.41	0.46
INDICATORS							
Social							
<i>Health</i>							
	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	1.40	0.03	0.00	0.0%
	SHEP	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	23.0	19.6	12.8	0.0%
	SHTD	Exposure to traffic noise	heads/m/1000/m/veh	26.4	27.6	28.6	-0.1%
	SHTD	Traffic injuries	injuries/m/1000/m/veh	1469.0	1541.5	1596.0	-0.3%
<i>Equity</i>							
	SEIE	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	0.00	26.26	31.57	6.5%
	SEIP	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.04	0.04	26.0%
	SEID	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	justice index	0.00	0.56	0.69	-5.4%
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.05	0.15	20.0%
<i>Opportunity</i>							
	SOHS	Housing standard	overcrowded fh %	29.99	29.42	29.23	0.5%
	SOVC	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	0.99	2.1%	1.4%
	SOVC	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.16	1.16	0.0%
	SOOG	Public open space	sqm/1000/m/veh	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.1%
	SATP	Total time spent in traffic	h/year/inhabitant	338	344	342	-0.4%
<i>Accessibility</i>							
	SAAT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	avg. minutes/stop	30.45	30.44	30.06	-0.6%
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/pers. trip	40.48	40.93	40.92	-2.2%
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/pers. trip	27.88	28.01	27.63	0.2%
	SAAO	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	91.51	85.67	0.0%
	SAEI	<i>Social Index</i>	index	0.57	0.57	0.57	0.57
INDICATORS							
Economic							
<i>Distribution of benefits</i>							
	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	68
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	0	0	0	27
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	0	0	0	27
<i>Externalities</i>							
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	14
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	19
	ETOG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	0	0	0	4
	ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	0	0	0	3
	EEFI	<i>Economic Index</i>	euro/capita	0	0	0	48
BACKGROUND							
Variables							
<i>Economical</i>							
	BVEPDT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	688.636	704.329	733.610	-12.1%
	BVERPP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0	0	0	-12.0%
	BVERCP	Revenues from car parking	mill. euro/year	261.402	260.360	263.366	-1.9%
	BVERPTO	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	441.874	444.646	457.137	0.1%
	BVELFP	Change of Floor Prices	percentage	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	-0.2%
<i>Transport</i>							
	BVATDSD	Yearly travelled distance	average pass. km	18.673.608	19.562.969	20.417.365	0.2%
	BVATYDSD	Yearly travel time	average pass. hours	1.014.349	1.079.838	1.132.819	-0.1%
	BVATDSDA	Avg. travel dist., private motorised	km/stop	11.0	11.0	10.9	0.0%
	BVATDSDA	Avg. travel dist., public modes	minutes/stop	10.1	10.0	9.9	0.7%
	BVATDSDA	Avg. travel time, private motorised	minutes/strip	26.4	26.5	26.5	-0.3%
	BVATDSDA	Avg. travel time, public modes	minutes/strip	24.5	24.5	24.5	0.1%
	BVATDSDA	Average travel speed, private motorised	km/h	24.5	23.6	23.2	0.1%
	BVATDSDA	Average travel speed, public modes	km/h	11.0	10.8	10.6	1.6%
	BVMTSPSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	60.8%	61.7%	62.5%	-0.7%
	BVMTSPSA	Modal share in peak, bus	percentage	17.9%	17.6%	17.6%	-0.6%
	BVMTSPSA	Modal share in peak, rail	percentage	13.6%	13.5%	13.1%	4.7%
	BVMTSPSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	7.8%	7.2%	6.8%	-0.9%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Employment, city centre	employees	157032	153321	151231	2.1%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	140861	155393	162643	-0.7%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Employment, outer urban	employees	145088	154245	164207	-0.5%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Employment, rest of region	employees	142088	154245	164207	-0.2%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Employment, city centre	employees	663700	668810	671820	0.0%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Population, city centre	inhabitants	375379	371693	369176	0.0%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	603511	604804	607751	-0.1%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Population, outer urban	inhabitants	875666	939802	1015529	0.2%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Population, rest of region	inhabitants	1167060	1237206	1334153	-0.1%
	BVLEMPSPZ	Population, total	inhabitants	3022516	3153921	3326608	0.0%
	BVLRALZ	Residential rent, city centre	euro/m/m/month	710	715	740	0.1%
	BVLRALZ	Residential rent, inner urban	euro/m/m/month	486	484	488	-0.2%
	BVLRALZ	Residential rent, outer urban	euro/m/m/month	291	280	296	-0.3%
	BVLRALZ	Residential rent, rest of region	euro/m/m/month	336	325	354	-0.3%

Local investment plan a) Delay the car network development by 5 years, public transport investments 5 years earlier

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021
INDICATORS Environmental								
<i>Global climate change</i>								
<i>Air Pollution</i>	EGGT	Greenhouse gases from transport	eq tons/1000/mh/yea	1572	1630	1653	-11.91%	-5.46%
	EAAE	Acidifying gases from transport	eq tons/1000/mh/yea	0.15	0.07	0.05	0.0%	-20.0%
	EACD	Volatile organic compounds from transport	tons/1000/mh/yea	9.91	3.45	2.63	-13.0%	-5.7%
	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons/1000/mh/yea	0.52	0.51	0.52	-11.6%	-5.6%
<i>Consumption of natural sources</i>	EROC	Renewable energy consumption, transport	percent of area %	0.09	0.09	0.00	0.0%	-0.1%
	EQFO	Forestation of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	99.6	96.6	-1.6%	-3.0%
<i>Environmental quality</i>	EQDO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.0	98.3	97.0	0.4%	0.1%
	EEENV	Environmental index	index	0.47	0.51	0.45	0.55	0.45
INDICATORS Social								
<i>Health</i>	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.04	0.00	0.00	-9.6%	-10.2%
	SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	12.8	8.2	4.5	-0.4%	0.3%
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	db(A)eq/m/yr	23.6	23.4	23.4	-5.4%	-2.5%
	SHED	Traffic deaths	deaths/mi/1000/yr	6853.3	7080.5	7183.0	97.3%	133.0%
<i>Equity</i>	SEJP	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	justice index	0.00	3.30	4.86	0.0%	0.0%
	SEID	Justice of exposure to particulates	justice index	0.00	0.01	0.01	12.5%	11.3%
	SEIO	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	justice index	0.00	0.40	0.71	-86.7%	-26.7%
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	justice index	0.00	0.06	0.30	-2.2E+12	0.5%
<i>Opportunity</i>	SEES	Segregation	Gini index [%]	-2.1E+12	-2.2E+12	-2.2E+12	0.1%	0.0%
	SOHS	Housing standard	overcrowded hb %	17.05	15.44	14.98	1.0%	0.4%
	SOVC	Vitality of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	1.00	1.03	1.0%	0.4%
	SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.03	1.13	-3.1%	0.7%
<i>Accessibility</i>	SOPD	Productivity gain from land use	growth (base=0)	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	5.6%	3.1%
	SAPT	Total time spent in traffic	h/yr/inhabitant	59.82	53.27	52.90	-2.1%	-2.1%
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/hrs trip	33.30	32.43	33.28	-8.8%	-4.8%
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/hrs trip	29.01	28.85	29.00	-4.9%	-2.3%
<i>Social evaluation</i>	SAAG	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	96.45	93.57	-0.1%	0.1%
	S	Social Index	index	0.53	0.54	0.52	0.63	0.56
INDICATORS Economic								
<i>Distribution of benefits</i>	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	471	-
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	349	-
	ETOB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	349	-
	ETAC	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	128	-
<i>Externalities</i>	ETEG	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	49	-
	ETGO	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	69	-
	ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	8	-
	EEEE	Economic Index	index	-	-	-	370	-
BACKGROUND Variables								
<i>Economical</i>	BVETRT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	241795	251112	255988	-12.7%	-8.2%
	BVERPP	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0	0	0	6.7%	3.5%
	BVERPD	Revenues from car parking	mill. euro/year	693	442	470	21.5%	30.5%
	BVELEP	Change of Euro Prices	percentage	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	5.5%	0.0%
<i>Transport</i>	BVVTDSA	Yearly travelled distance	mill. pass. km	465 308 563	545 625 511	569 194 071	-11.0%	-3.7%
	BVVTDSA	Yearly travel time	mill. pass. hours	10 776 098	12 699 734	13 316 245	-17.1%	-8.9%
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel dist., private motorised	km/trip	22.9	22.9	22.6	-4.1%	-1.9%
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel dist., public modes	km/trip	26.0	28.1	27.5	5.0%	5.1%
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel time, private motorised	minutes/trip	35.7	35.8	36.0	-9.4%	-5.8%
	BVATDSA	Avg. travel time, public modes	minutes/trip	63.4	65.8	65.2	-6.6%	-6.3%
	BVATSSA	Average travel speed	km/h	38.4	38.4	37.7	5.9%	4.2%
	BVATSSA	Average travel speed	km/h	25.6	25.6	25.4	12.3%	12.2%
	BVMPSSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	66%	68%	68%	-2.2%	-2.4%
	BVMPSSA	Modal share in peak, public modes	percentage	8.7%	8.7%	8.6%	21.3%	24.6%
	BVMPSSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	2.2%	2.1%	2.2%	3.1%	-2.9%
	<i>Land-use</i>	BVLEMPSS	Employment, city centre	employees	21492	22101	23165	1.8%
BVLEMPSS		Employment, inner urban	employees	39351	42105	45646	-4.1%	1.9%
BVLEMPSS		Employment, outer urban	employees	46704	49004	53004	-0.1%	0.3%
BVLEMPSS		Employment, rest of region	employees	238057	233043	234464	0.6%	-0.6%
BVLEMPSSA		Employment, total	employees	336603	347193	366278	0.9%	0.0%
BVLOPPSS		Population, city centre	inhabitants	14372	13933	14050	0.7%	0.0%
BVLOPPSS		Population, inner urban	inhabitants	100484	100012	106905	-0.7%	-0.1%
BVLOPPSS		Population, outer urban	inhabitants	43900	43921	44716	-0.7%	-0.1%
BVLOPPSS		Population, rest of region	inhabitants	43324	43921	44771	0.0%	0.0%
BVLOPPSSA		Population, total	inhabitants	641147	659863	671402	5.8%	0.1%
BVLRRLZ		Residential rent, city centre	euro/mh/month	316	295	360	5.9%	0.1%
BVLRRLZ		Residential rent, inner urban	euro/mh/month	256	256	314	5.8%	-0.2%
BVLRRLZ	Residential rent, outer urban	euro/mh/month	220	298	351	6.4%	-0.3%	

Common Policies I

Bilbao

Relevance Scenario

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021				
Climate change	EGST	Greenhouse gases from transport	eq.tons/1000mty/year	757.88	952.91	1194.74	-1.5%	-1.5%	-2.2%	-3.8%	-2.23%	-7.63%	-6.36%	-2.73%	-4.03%	-1.51%		
	EAA1	Acidifying gases from transport	eq.tons/1000mty/year	0.07	0.04	0.03	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	
	EAA0	Volatile organic compounds from transport	tons/1000mty/year	7.20	3.65	4.02	-2.7%	-2.0%	-3.8%	-5.2%	-3.84%	-11.85%	-4.36%	-4.49%	-7.71%	-3.84%	-1.48%	
	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	tons/1000mty/year	0.23	2.76	3.33	0.0%	-3.0%	0.0%	-6.1%	0.00%	-9.08%	-3.85%	-9.08%	-3.03%	-3.85%	-3.03%	
	ERLC	Land coverage	percent of trees	2.38	0.30	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.04	0.03	0.07	0.14	0.14	0.14	
	ERIC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
	EFPO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.00	79.29	73.08	-2.77	-4.46	-2.87	-4.88	-2.24	-1.09	0.20	5.31	-3.78	-4.96	-6.03	-2.70
	EQOO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.00	84.49	73.06	-0.41	-0.52	0.04	-0.82	0.00	-1.12	-2.45	-4.49	-14.29	-6.89	-14.69	-11.43
	EEI	Environmental Index	Environmental Index		0.65	0.57	0.41	0.57	0.43	0.58	0.46	0.59	0.45	0.61	0.44	0.53	0.39	0.52

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021			
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00		
	SHED	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	26.49	17.13	13.00	-0.01	0.11	0.02	0.04	0.03	-0.46	-0.19	-0.23	-0.65	-0.72	
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	dB(A) L _{den} /mty/year	35.29	35.59	37.65	-0.10	-0.04	-0.09	-0.10	-0.14	-0.36	-0.26	-0.75	-0.64	-0.56	-0.54
	SHFD	Traffic deaths	fatalities/mty/year	36.40	113.20	140.93	-1.85%	-1.50%	-2.4%	-2.0%	-2.8%	-2.91%	-3.06%	-2.77%	-3.67%	-4.49%	-3.84%
	SHIT	Traffic injuries	injuries/mty/year	2622.10	3252.34	3596.12	-0.84%	-0.89%	-0.3%	-2.4%	-2.6%	-2.17%	-2.14%	-1.92%	-2.65%	-4.41%	-1.72%
	SEIE	Justice or distribution of economic benefits	Justice index	688.03	675.36	653.07	0.9%	1.1%	0.9%	1.1%	0.9%	0.9%	0.9%	0.9%	0.9%	0.9%	0.9%
	SEIE	Justice or exposure to particulates	Justice index	0.86	0.72	0.70	1.39%	14.39%	0.0%	0.3%	0.0%	1.43%	0.0%	-5.71%	-17.14%	-5.94%	-5.71%
	SEID	Justice or exposure to nitrogen dioxide	Justice index	0.38	0.37	0.34	-2.0%	2.4%	2.0%	2.4%	2.0%	1.76%	2.76%	6.33%	-16.22%	-20.59%	-8.11%
	SEIN	Segregation	Gini index (%)	16.32	20.59	25.25	-0.22	-0.21	-0.52	-0.21	-1.06	-0.58	-0.64	-1.40	-1.51	-0.34	-1.01
	SEIS	Housing standard	index (base=1)	13.91	13.97	13.93	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.00	-0.01	-0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00
Opportunity	SOVC	Value of city centre	index (base=1)	1.00	1.16	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.04	0.04	0.06	0.06
	SOVS	Value of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.11	1.23	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.05	0.05
	SOPG	Productivity gain from land use	growth (base=0)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
	SATT	Total time spent in traffic	h/mty/mhabitant	185.63	190.54	202.43	-0.54%	-0.49%	-0.4%	-1.2%	-0.35%	-2.66%	-2.42%	-2.30%	-5.11%	-4.96%	-1.45%
	SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	avg. minutes/strip	27.75	28.26	30.14	-0.14%	-0.10%	-0.8%	-0.4%	-1.3%	-0.85%	-3.36%	-3.49%	-6.68%	-7.03%	-1.23%
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/strip	32.80	32.08	33.23	-0.50%	-0.45%	-1.2%	-0.50%	-2.59%	-5.74%	-5.24%	-13.44%	-12.84%	-3.05%	
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/strip	36.63	37.61	40.02	-0.53%	-0.47%	-0.3%	-1.2%	-0.35%	-2.72%	-2.79%	-5.75%	-1.68%	-1.00%	
	SAOA	Accessibility to open space	index (base=100)	100.00	90.56	86.15	-0.24	-0.24	-0.56	-0.12	-0.38	-0.66	-0.88	-0.17	-0.55	-2.12	
	SEI	Social Index	index	0.65	0.57	0.45	0.59	0.45	0.59	0.45	0.62	0.47	0.65	0.53	0.60	0.47	

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Economic	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	-1086	-2437	-4363	1736	-3120	-1359	-1892	-1922
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	315	-520	13	344	721	344	721	
	ETGC	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	3155	3984	4922	1188	1188	1428	1428	
	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	189	189	322	153	313	-117	-117	
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	15	28	45	45	95	95	95	
	ETOG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	18	37	64	36	78	28	28	
	ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-45	6	15	83	83	-198	-171	
	EEI	Economic Index	index	-	-	-	2104	1188	-61	-1028	-1028	-421	-421	

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021
Economic	BVERO	Revenues from road pricing	mill. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	BVEPO	Revenues of public transport operators	mill. euro/year	0.17	0.09	1.10	0.00%	0.00%	2.25%	0.91%	0.00%	1.12%	-0.91%	-2.2%
	BVEBT	Tax revenues from transport	mill. euro/year	1.13	1.34	1.66	31.34%	32.53%	42.31%	47.50%	42.31%	42.31%	42.31%	42.31%
	BVELEP	Energy of road pricing	percentage	8.529	20.027	19.133	-1.89%	2.89%	-1.89%	2.89%	-1.89%	2.89%	-1.89%	2.89%
	BVYATSA	Avg travel time, distance	minutes	509.25	520.75	568.36	-0.48%	-0.48%	-0.35%	-1.22%	-0.35%	-2.48%	-1.24%	-4.5%
	BVYATSDA	Avg travel time, private motorised	minutes	7.06	6.97	7.25	-0.15%	-0.24%	0.00%	0.18%	0.00%	-0.55%	-0.63%	-1.2%
	BVYATSDA	Avg travel time, bus	minutes	12.09	11.86	12.22	0.84%	0.82%	2.59%	2.05%	0.00%	0.00%	0.7%	
	BVYATSDA	Avg travel time, private motorised	minutes	51.84	51.23	52.36	-0.21%	-0.21%	-0.31%	-0.53%	-0.31%	-0.96%	1.02%	
	BVYATSDA	Avg travel time, bus	minutes	47.83	46.32	47.24	-0.04%	-0.02%	0.67%	-0.02%	0.67%	-0.06%	0.30%	
	BVYNSPSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	38.92	42.87	45.34	-0.59	-0.59	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Land-use	BVLPDPS	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	9.26	6.86	6.93	0.01	0.02	0.07	0.05	0.07	0.08	-0.13	-0.23
	BVLPDPS	Population, rest of metropolitan	inhabitants	10.56	14.26	16.09	0.04	0.22	0.04	0.22	0.04	0.22	0.04	
	BVLPDPS	Population, city centre	inhabitants	41.26	36.01	31.64	0.57	0.52	0.81	1.31	0.81	2.89	2.73	
	BVLPDPS	Population, inner urban	employees	70.419	63.572	100.740	-0.46%	-0.33%	-0.46%	-0.91%	-0.46%	-2.29%	-3.21%	
	BVLPDPS	Population, rest of metropolitan	employees	75.707	91.799	105.238	-0.56%	-0.52%	-0.56%	-1.29%	-0.56%	-2.92%	-4.90%	
	BVLPDPS	Population, city centre	employees	141.549	152.996	159.569	0.25%	0.26%	0.25%	0.63%	0.25%	1.32%	3.00%	
	BVLPDPS	Population, rest of metropolitan	inhabitants	35.460	36.374	37.407	1.46%	1.25%	1.46%	1.25%	1.46%	1.25%	1.46%	
	BVLPDPS	Population, city centre	inhabitants	332.465	376.000	416.913	0.07%	0.07%	0.07%	0.07%	0.07%	0.07%		
	BVLPDPS	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	254.909	243.086	239.193	0.31%	0.31%	0.65%	0.31%	1.55%	2.49%		
	BVLPDPS	Population, rest of metropolitan	inhabitants	524.183	489.792	509.231	0.01%	0.01%	-0.02%	0.00%	-0.02%	-0.15%		
BVLPDPS	Population, rest of region	inhabitants	170.967	159.402	160.329	-0.76%	-0.88%	-0.76%	-2.06%	-0.76%	-3.99%			
BVLPDPS	Population, total	inhabitants	1.052.316	1.000.224	1.001.515	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%				

CBS: Red figures indicate negative development

CBS: Index and percentage points differences in absolute values

Common Policies II

Bilbao

Reference Scenario

Theme	Indicator	Description	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021			
Climate change	EGGT	Greenhouse gases from transport	757.68	952.91	1194.74	2.17%	2.37%	2.6%	3.1%	-0.13%	-0.10%	0.17%	0.31%	-0.72%	-1.12%	-1.69%	-1.55%	-1.61%	-1.48%	-2.33%	-1.98%	
	EAA1	Acidifying gases from transport	0.07	0.04	0.03	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	EAC0	Volatile organic compounds from transport	7.20	3.65	4.02	5.75%	4.48%	0.5%	1.2%	-0.55%	-0.25%	0.27%	0.2%	-0.92%	-1.49%	-3.01%	-3.01%	-3.01%	-2.4%	-4.38%	-2.48%	-4.38%
	ERLC	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	0.23	0.26	0.33	3.85%	0.00%	3.8%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	-3.03%	-3.03%	0.00%	0.00%	-3.03%	-3.03%	0.00%	-3.03%	-3.03%
Consumption of natural sources	ERIC	Land coverage	2.39	2.76	3.03	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.03	0.00	0.01	0.01	0.04	-0.03	-0.06	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.00	-0.03	-0.02
	ENPC	Need for additional new construction	100.00	78.29	73.08	-1.28	-1.58	-1.58	-4.48	0.75	-1.30	-0.03	-1.27	1.66	3.27	-0.64	-0.38	-0.64	-0.38	1.02	0.49	0.00
Environmental quality	EFOF	Fragmentation of open space	100.00	84.49	73.06	-0.82	-0.44	4.49	4.08	-1.22	-2.86	-9.80	-4.87	-4.08	-2.04	-0.82	-4.48	-0.82	-4.48	-3.97	1.23	0.00
	EOGO	Quality of open space	100.00	84.49	73.06	-0.82	-0.44	4.49	4.08	-1.22	-2.86	-9.80	-4.87	-4.08	-2.04	-0.82	-4.48	-0.82	-4.48	-3.97	1.23	0.00
Environmental evaluation	EENV	Environmental Index	0.95	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57
	EENV	Environmental Index	0.95	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57	0.41	0.55	0.38	0.57

Theme	Indicator	Description	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021			
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	0.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
	SHE0	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	26.49	17.13	13.00	0.28	0.44	0.62	0.93	-0.02	0.13	0.09	-0.07	0.07	-0.14	0.00	-0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SHE1	Exposure to traffic noise	35.29	35.59	37.65	-0.63	-1.96	-2.09	-1.96	-1.63%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SHD	Traffic deaths	2872.10	1592.54	1696.12	-1.22%	-1.31%	-1.22%	-4.23%	0.01%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Equity	SEIE	Justice of redistribution of economic benefits	689.03	673.90	653.07	0.55%	0.66%	0.66%	0.55%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEIE	Justice of exposure to particulates	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEID	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Opportunity	SOHS	Housing standard	15.32	20.59	25.25	-0.18	-0.18	0.00	17.65%	-0.81%	0.00%	27.05%	20.59%	5.41%	-0.14	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21
	SOVC	Viability of city centre	1.00	1.16	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SOVS	Viability of surrounding region	1.00	1.11	1.23	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SOPG	Productivity gain from land use	1.00	1.00	0.00	-0.01	-0.02	-0.02	-0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Accessibility	SART	Total time spent in traffic	185.63	190.54	202.43	1.25%	1.46%	1.34%	1.63%	0.01%	0.00%	0.00%	0.15%	-0.49%	-0.63%	-0.55%	-0.49%	-0.63%	-0.55%	-0.49%	-0.63%	
	SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	27.75	28.26	30.14	-0.35%	-0.30%	-0.72%	-0.70%	0.00%	0.00%	0.07%	0.20%	-0.50%	-0.60%	-0.14%	-0.14%	-0.10%	-0.67%	-0.77%	-0.77%	
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	32.80	32.69	33.23	0.62%	0.79%	0.62%	0.99%	0.00%	-0.03%	0.22%	0.33%	-0.44%	-0.30%	-0.45%	-0.45%	-0.37%	-0.51%	-0.51%		
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	36.63	37.61	40.02	1.14%	1.35%	1.20%	1.60%	0.00%	0.00%	0.21%	0.32%	-0.53%	-0.70%	-0.53%	-0.47%	-1.06%	-0.67%	-0.67%		
Social evaluation	SS	Accessibility to open space	100.00	90.56	86.15	-0.11	-0.27	-0.43	-0.58	-0.15	-0.38	-0.54	-0.76	-0.04	-0.26	-0.54	-0.11	-0.15	-0.11	-0.15	-0.08	-0.22
	SS	Social Index	0.65	0.57	0.45	0.57	0.43	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59

Theme	Indicator	Description	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021			
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	0.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
	SHE0	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	26.49	17.13	13.00	0.28	0.44	0.62	0.93	-0.02	0.13	0.09	-0.07	0.07	-0.14	0.00	-0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SHE1	Exposure to traffic noise	35.29	35.59	37.65	-0.63	-1.96	-2.09	-1.96	-1.63%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SHD	Traffic deaths	2872.10	1592.54	1696.12	-1.22%	-1.31%	-1.22%	-4.23%	0.01%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Equity	SEIE	Justice of redistribution of economic benefits	689.03	673.90	653.07	0.55%	0.66%	0.66%	0.55%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEIE	Justice of exposure to particulates	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEID	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to noise	0.94	0.72	0.70	4.17%	5.71%	2.78%	5.52%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Opportunity	SOHS	Housing standard	15.32	20.59	25.25	-0.18	-0.18	0.00	17.65%	-0.81%	0.00%	27.05%	20.59%	5.41%	-0.14	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21	-0.21
	SOVC	Viability of city centre	1.00	1.16	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SOVS	Viability of surrounding region	1.00	1.11	1.23	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SOPG	Productivity gain from land use	1.00	1.00	0.00	-0.01	-0.02	-0.02	-0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Accessibility	SART	Total time spent in traffic	185.63	190.54	202.43	1.25%	1.46%	1.34%	1.63%	0.01%	0.00%	0.00%	0.15%	-0.49%	-0.63%	-0.55%	-0.49%	-0.63%	-0.55%	-0.49%	-0.63%	
	SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	27.75	28.26	30.14	-0.35%	-0.30%	-0.72%	-0.70%	0.00%	0.00%	0.07%	0.20%	-0.50%	-0.60%	-0.14%	-0.14%	-0.10%	-0.67%	-0.77%	-0.77%	
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	32.80	32.69	33.23	0.62%	0.79%	0.62%	0.99%	0.00%	-0.03%	0.22%	0.33%	-0.44%	-0.30%	-0.45%	-0.45%	-0.37%	-0.51%	-0.51%		
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	36.63	37.61	40.02	1.14%	1.35%	1.20%	1.60%	0.00%	0.00%	0.21%	0.32%	-0.53%	-0.70%	-0.53%	-0.47%	-1.06%	-0.67%	-0.67%		
Social evaluation	SS	Accessibility to open space	100.00	90.56	86.15	-0.11	-0.27	-0.43	-0.58	-0.15	-0.38	-0.54	-0.76	-0.04	-0.26	-0.54	-0.11	-0.15	-0.11	-0.15	-0.08	-0.22
	SS	Social Index	0.65	0.57	0.45	0.57	0.43	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59	0.42	0.59

Theme	Indicator	Description	2001	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021	2011	2021			
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	0.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
	SHE0	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	26.49	17.13	13.00	0.28	0.44	0.62	0.93	-0.02	0.13	0.09	-0.07	0.07	-0.14	0.00	-0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SHE1	Exposure to traffic noise	35.29	35.59	37.65	-0.63	-1.96	-2.09	-1.96	-1.63%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
	SHD	Traffic deaths	2872.10	1592.54	1696.12	-1.22%	-															

Local Policies

Bilbao

Local investment plan

Theme	Indicator	Description	Unit	2001	2011	2021	2017	2027
INDICATORS								
Environmental								
Global climate change	EGGT	Greenhouse gases from transport	kt, tons/1000m ³ /year	757.88	952.81	1184.74	-2.14%	-1.63%
Air Pollution	EAA1	Acidifying gases from transport	kt, tons/1000m ³ /year	0.07	0.04	0.03	0.00%	0.00%
	EAC2	Volatile organic compounds from transport	kt, tons/1000m ³ /year	35.29	37.65	37.65	-2.74%	-2.49%
Consumption of natural sources	EROT	Consumption of mineral oil products, transport	kt, tons/1000m ³ /year	7.20	3.65	4.02	0.00%	-3.03%
	ERLC	Land coverage	percent of area	2.39	2.76	3.03	0.00	0.01
Environmental quality	ERNC	Need for additional new construction	annual change %	100.00	78.29	73.08	-1.07	-4.17
	EGFO	Fragmentation of open space	index (base=100)	100.00	84.49	73.06	-0.41	-4.08
Environmental evaluation	EGGO	Quality of open space	index (base=100)	100.00	84.49	73.06	-0.41	-4.08
INDICATORS								
Social								
Health	SHEP	Exposure to particulate matter from transport	% of population	0.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
	SHEH	Exposure to nitrogen dioxide from transport	% of population	26.49	17.13	13.00	-0.02	-0.24
	SHEN	Exposure to traffic noise	% of population	35.29	37.65	37.65	-0.16	0.31
	SHFD	Traffic deaths	deaths/mi/1000m ³ /year	95.40	13.20	40.53	-1.97%	-1.31%
Equity	SEIT	Justice of distribution of economic benefits	Justice index	889.03	875.96	853.91	-0.66%	-2.66%
	SEIE	Justice of exposure to particulates	Justice index	889.03	875.96	853.91	-0.66%	-2.66%
	SEIN	Justice of exposure to nitrogen dioxide	Justice index	0.84	0.72	0.70	5.59%	8.57%
	SEIS	Justice of exposure to noise	Justice index	0.36	0.37	0.34	0.00%	14.71%
Opportunity	SOHS	Housing standard	Gini index (%)	15.32	20.59	25.25	0.64	0.81
	SOVC	Vitality of city centre	overconcentrated %	13.91	13.97	13.93	0.00	0.01
Accessibility	SOVS	Vitality of surrounding region	index (base=1)	1.00	1.16	1.25	0.00	-0.01
	SOPG	Probability gain from land use	index (base=1)	1.00	1.11	1.23	0.00	0.00
Social evaluation	SATT	Total time spent in traffic	growth (base=0)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.02
	SAPT	Level of service of public transport/slow modes	μ/year/inhabitant	165.63	190.54	202.43	-0.17%	0.34%
	SAAC	Accessibility to city centre	avg. minutes/step	27.75	28.26	30.14	1.39%	2.89%
	SAAS	Accessibility to services	avg. minutes/step	32.80	32.08	33.23	-0.78%	-0.99%
Economic	SAAO	Accessibility to open space	avg. minutes/step	38.63	37.61	40.02	-0.21%	0.22%
	S	Social Index	index (base=100)	100.00	90.56	86.15	-0.30	-0.41
INDICATORS								
Economic								
Distribution of benefits	ETIC	Transport investment costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	-179	-
	ETUB	Transport user benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	1679	-
	ETOB	Transport operator benefits	euro/capita	-	-	-	201	-
	ETGB	Government benefits from transport	euro/capita	-	-	-	1187	-
Externalities	ETAC	Transport external accidents costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	138	-
	ETEC	Transport external emissions costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	25	-
	ETOG	Transport external greenhouse gases	euro/capita	-	-	-	25	-
	ETNC	Transport external noise costs	euro/capita	-	-	-	25	-
Economic evaluation	EFEI	Economic Index	euro/capita	-	-	-	-11	-
BACKGROUND								
Variables								
Economic	BVEEPO	Revenue from road pricing	mil. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00%	0.00%
	BVEBPO	Revenue of public transport operators	mil. euro/year	0.77	0.89	1.10	14.61%	12.27%
	BVEBET	Revenue from transport	mil. euro/year	1.13	1.34	1.66	-1.46%	-0.60%
	BVELEP	Expenditure from transport	mil. euro/year	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.53%	0.00%
Transport	BVY/TDSA	Yearly travel distance	km, per person	8,539.52	10,023.03	11,913.15	1.52%	0.02%
	BVY/TDSA	Yearly travel distance	km, per person	8,539.52	10,023.03	11,913.15	1.52%	0.02%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel dist. private motorised	km/step	500.25	560.75	666.36	-0.10%	-0.53%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel dist. bus	km/step	20.01	19.96	20.88	-0.10%	-0.41%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel dist. rail	km/step	7.06	6.87	7.25	-5.09%	-4.41%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel time, private motorised	minutes/step	12.09	11.96	12.22	6.69%	6.39%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel time, bus	minutes/step	51.84	51.23	52.56	-0.31%	-0.77%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel time, rail	minutes/step	47.83	46.32	47.84	-4.90%	-4.60%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel time, private motorised	minutes/step	50.91	46.84	46.41	-1.14%	-2.59%
	BVY/TDSA	Avg travel time, bus	minutes/step	38.92	42.87	45.34	-0.87	-0.72
	BVY/TDSA	Modal share in peak, private motorised	percentage	9.26	6.86	6.93	-0.50	-0.54
	BVY/TDSA	Modal share in peak, bus	percentage	10.56	14.26	16.09	2.59	3.68
Land use	BVY/TDSA	Modal share in peak, rail	percentage	41.26	36.01	31.64	-1.12	-2.42
	BVY/TDSA	Modal share in peak, slow modes	percentage	70.419	83.572	100.740	0.37%	1.79%
	BVLEBMSZ	Employment, city centre	employees	75,707	91,799	105,238	1.40%	1.31%
	BVLEBMSZ	Employment, inner urban	employees	141,549	152,996	159,588	-0.65%	-1.34%
	BVLEBMSZ	Employment, rest of metropolitan	employees	35,460	36,374	37,407	-1.63%	-2.77%
	BVLEBMSZ	Employment, rest of region	employees	332,465	376,600	416,913	0.04%	0.17%
	BVLEBMSZ	Employment, total	employees	685,231	768,173	820,146	0.00%	0.00%
	BVLEBMSZ	Population, city centre	inhabitants	102,257	98,951	94,762	-0.01%	-0.69%
BVLEBMSZ	Population, inner urban	inhabitants	524,193	243,086	238,193	0.05%	0.09%	
BVLEBMSZ	Population, rest of metropolitan	inhabitants	170,967	158,402	169,329	-0.12%	-0.31%	
BVLEBMSZ	Population, rest of region	inhabitants	1,052,316	1,000,221	1,004,515	0.00%	0.00%	

CGES. Red figures indicate negative development. CGES, index, and percentage points differences in absolute values

